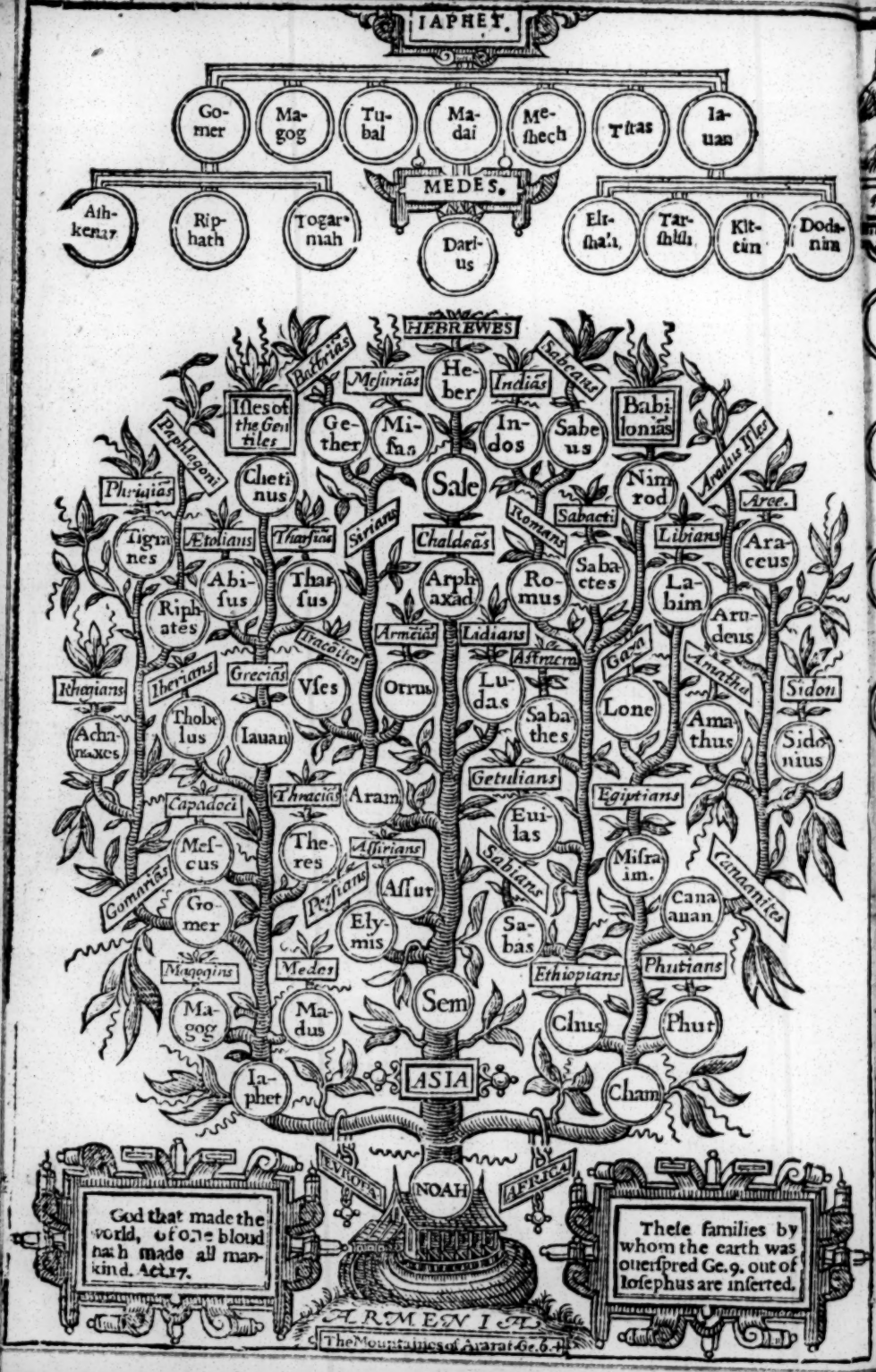
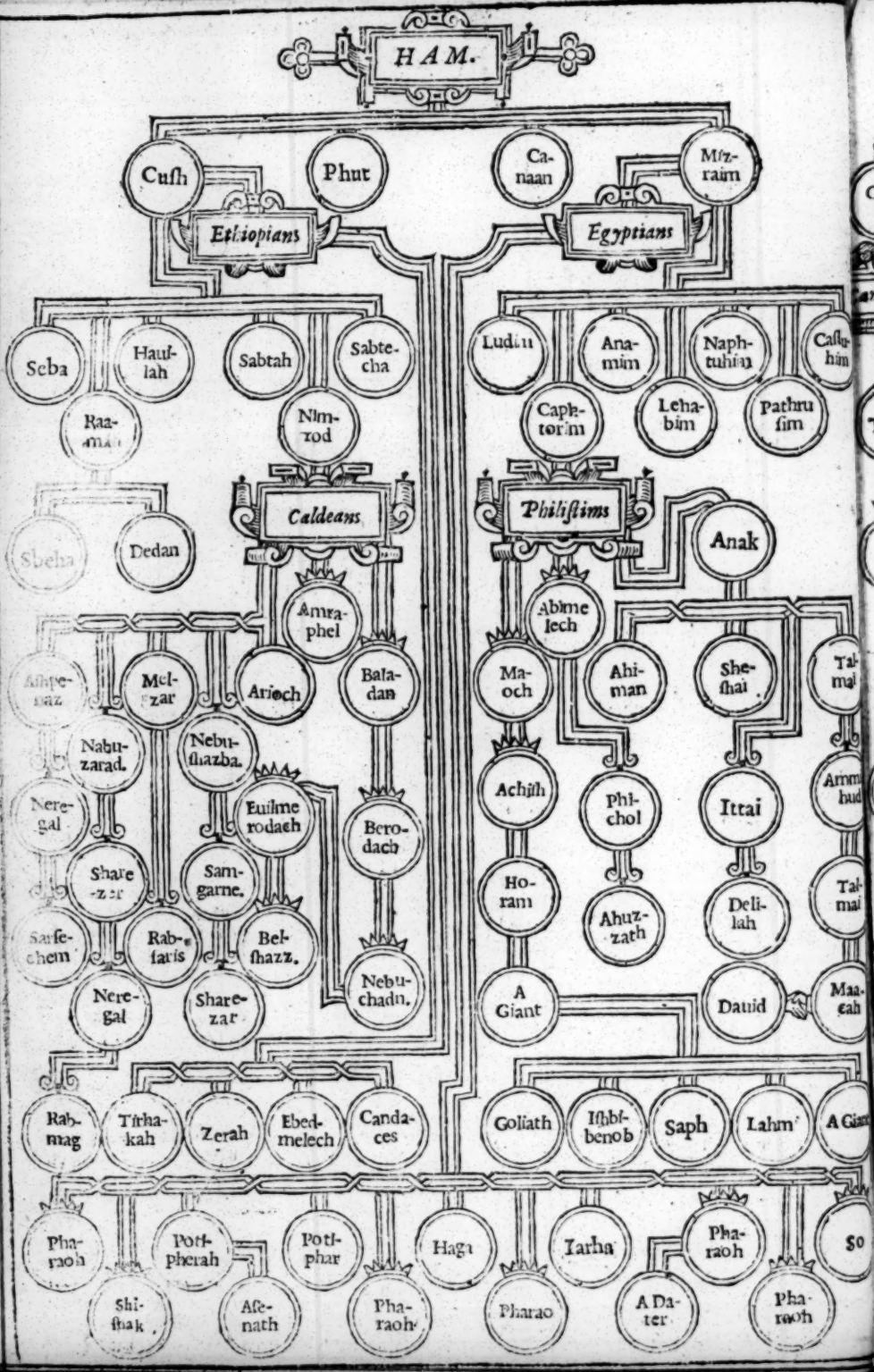
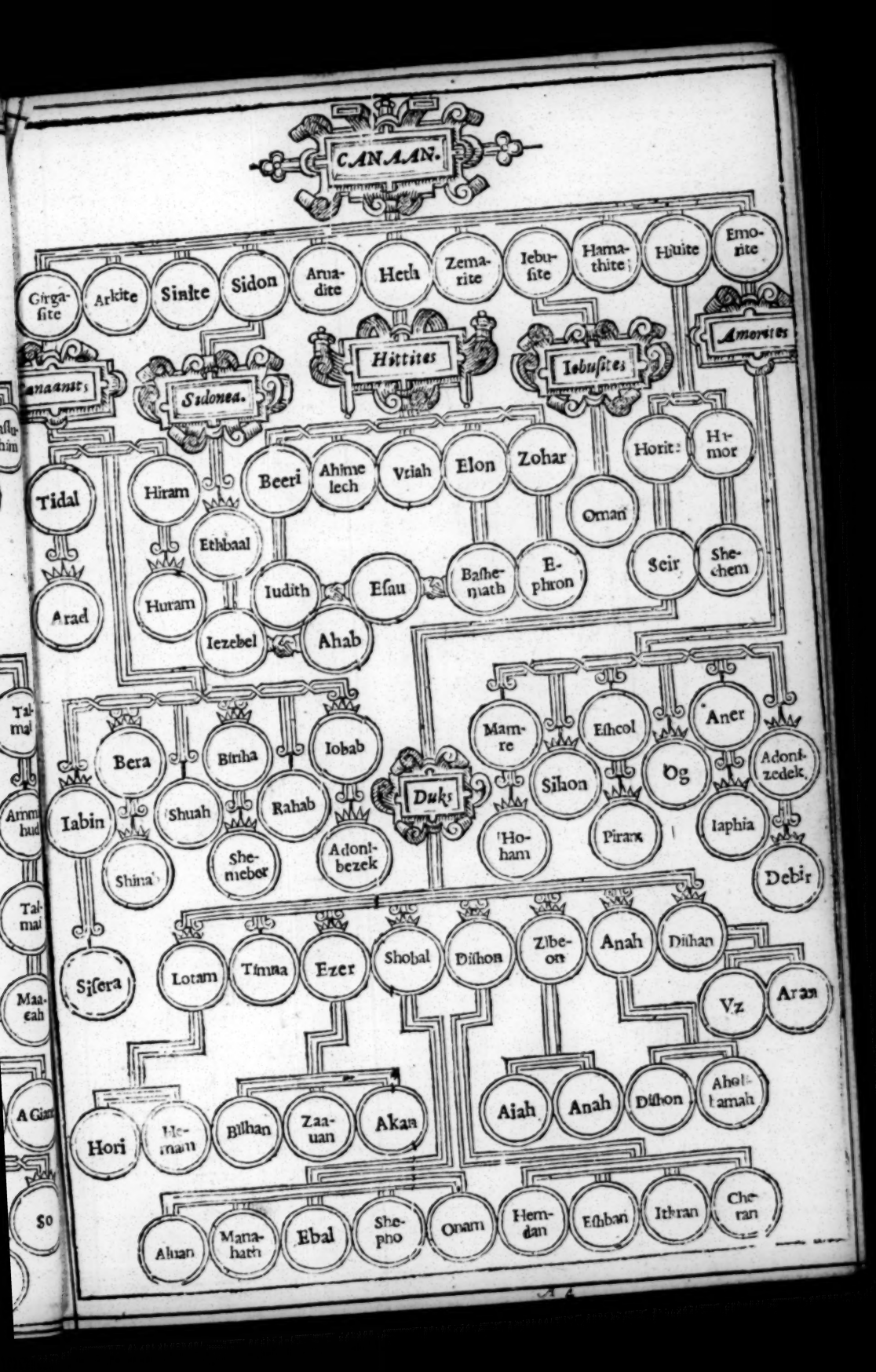
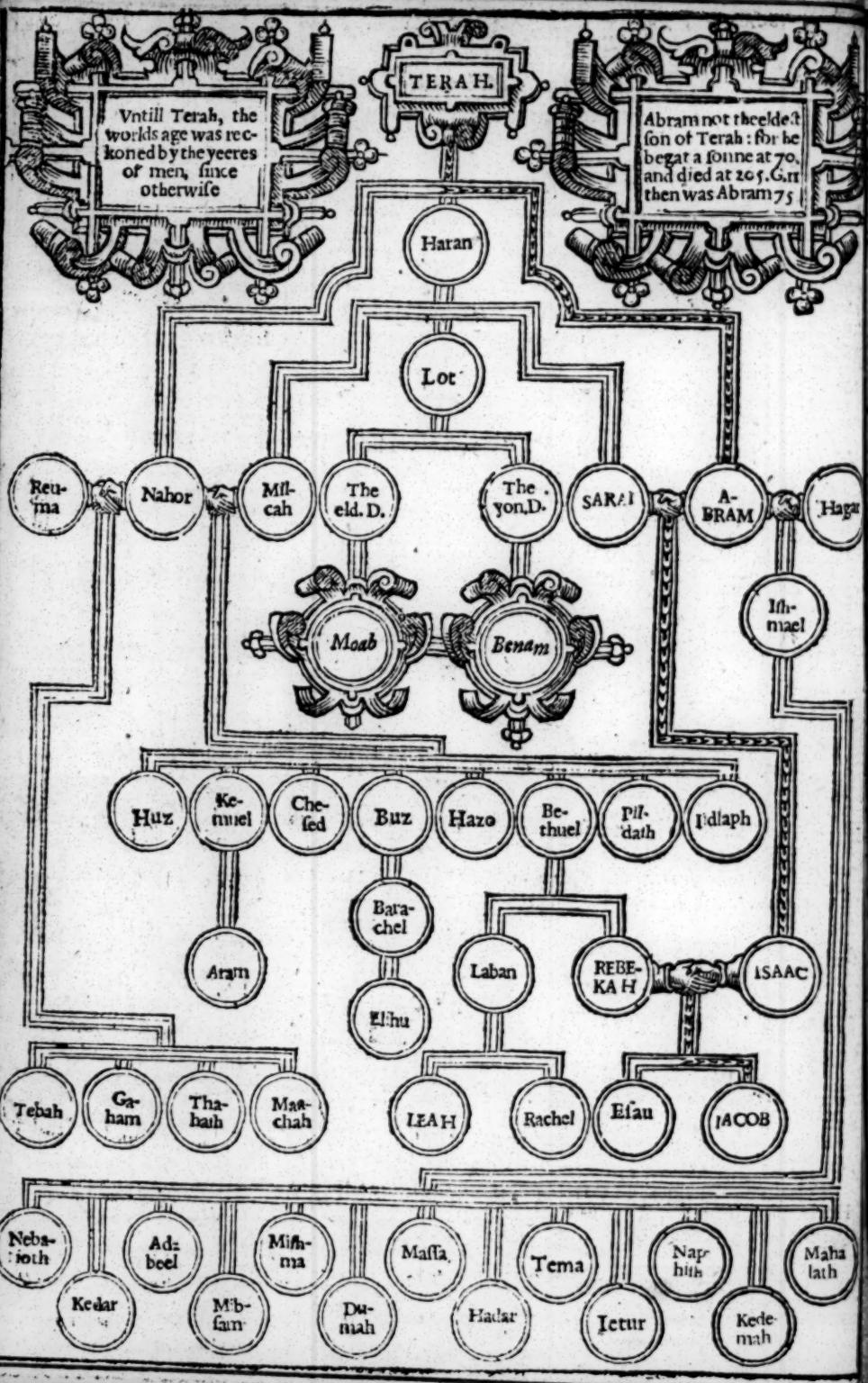

GOD
LVKE 2
ADAM
EVE
Cain
Abel
SETH
Enoch
Irad
Mehuiael
Methusael
ENOS
CAINAN
MAHALALE.
IARED
ENOCH
METHVS.
LAMECH
The sting of death is sinne
The strength of sinne is the Law
As by one mans disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many also bee made righteous. That as sin had raigned vnto death so might grace also raigne by righteousnes vnto eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.
O death I will be thy death, Hose. 13. 14
Adah
Lamech
Zillah
NOAH
Iabal
Iubal
Tubalcain
Naamah
Iapheth
SEM
Ham

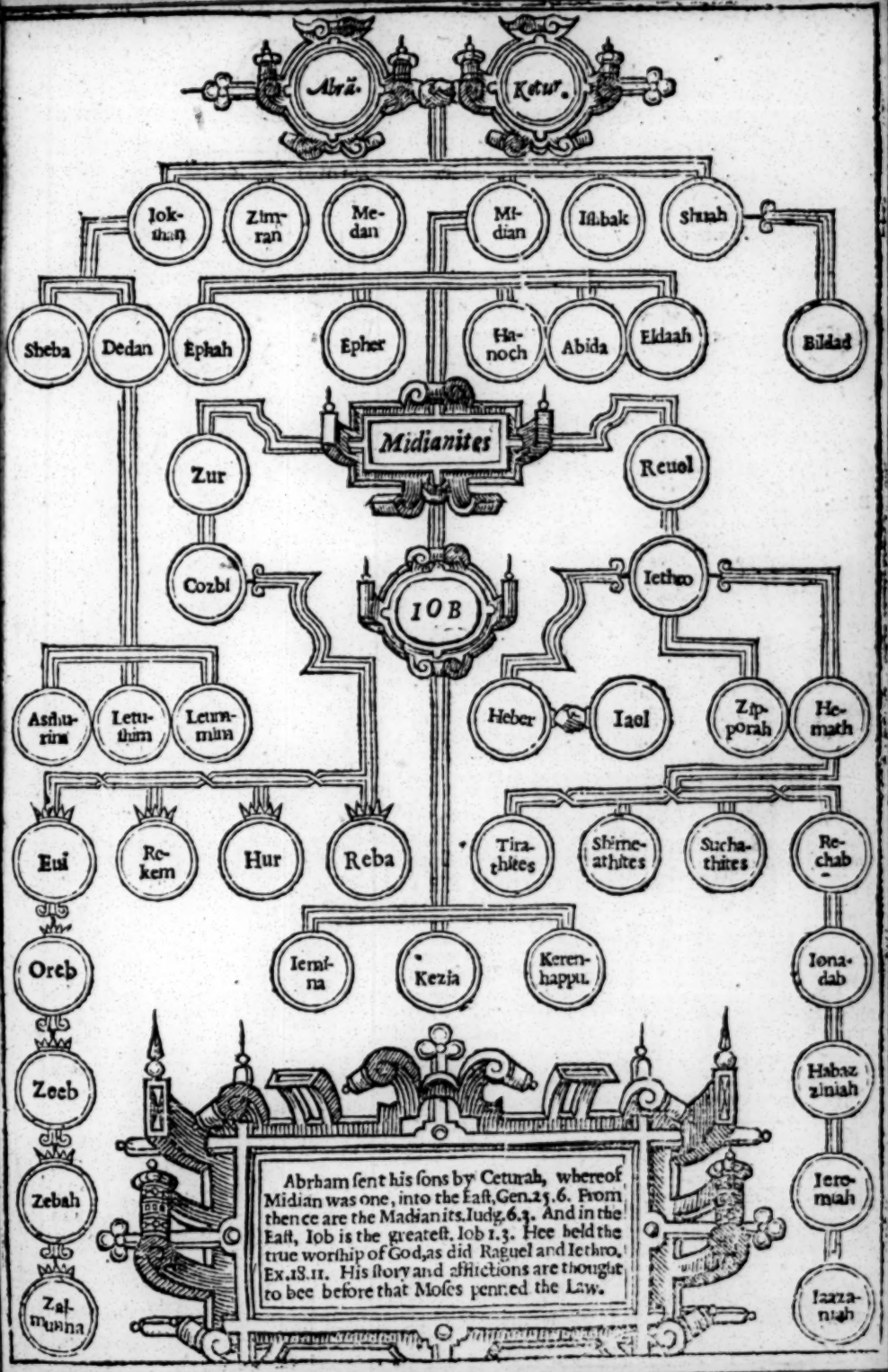

IAPHET.
Gomer
Magog
Tubal
Madai
Meshech
Tiras
Iauan
MEDES.
Darius
Ashkenaz
Riphath
Togarmah
Elishah
Tarshish
Kittim
Dodanim
HEBREWES
Heber
Sale
Phalec
Reu
Serug
Nachor
Thara
Abraham
Nahor
Haran
Lot
Moab
Ammon
Iscah
Sara
Melcha
Milcha
Ismael
Esau
Edom
Iacob
Iudah
Phares
Esrom
Aram
Aminadab
Naasson
Salmon
Booz
Obed
Iesse
Dauid
Salomon
Roboam
Abia
Asa
Iosaphat
Ioram
Ochozias
Ioas
Amasias
Ozias
Ioathan
Achaz
Ezechias
Manasses
Amon
Iosias
Iechonias
Salathiel
Zorobabel
Abiud
Eliakim
Azor
Sadoc
Achim
Eliud
Eleazar
Matthan
Iacob
Ioseph
Christ
Babilonians
Sabeus
Indos
Misan
Gether
Isles of the Gentiles
Cheti nus
Tigri nes
Riphates
Abi sus
Thar sus
Aetolians
Phrygians
Paphlagoni
Cappadoci
Mes cus
Gomarians
Gomer
Magogins
Magog
Iaphet
Rhegians
Iberians
Achaxes
Thobe lus
Iauan
Grecians
Vses
Thracians
Thres
Medes
Madus
Persians
Elymis
Assyrians
Assur
Aram
Armenians
Otrus
Lydians
Ludas
Sabathes
Romus
Sabactes
Arphaxad
Chaldeans
Syrians
Tharsus
Sabaei
Romans
Sabeans
Indians
Messurians
Bactrians
Sabathes
Getulians
Euilas
Sabians
Sabas
Ethiopians
Sem
ASIA
Nimrod
Babilonians
Egiptians
Misra im.
Phutians
Phut
Chus
Cham
Libians
Lahim
Gaza
Lone
Astmem
Araeus Mes
Araeus
Araceus
Arudeus
Amathites
Amathus
Sidon
Sidonius
Canaanites
Canaanan
EVROPE
NOAH
AFRICA
ARMENIA
The Mountaines of Ararat Ge. 8. 4.
God that made the world, of one bloud hath made all mankind. Act. 17.
These families by whom the earth was ouerspred Ge. 9. out of Iosephus are inserted.

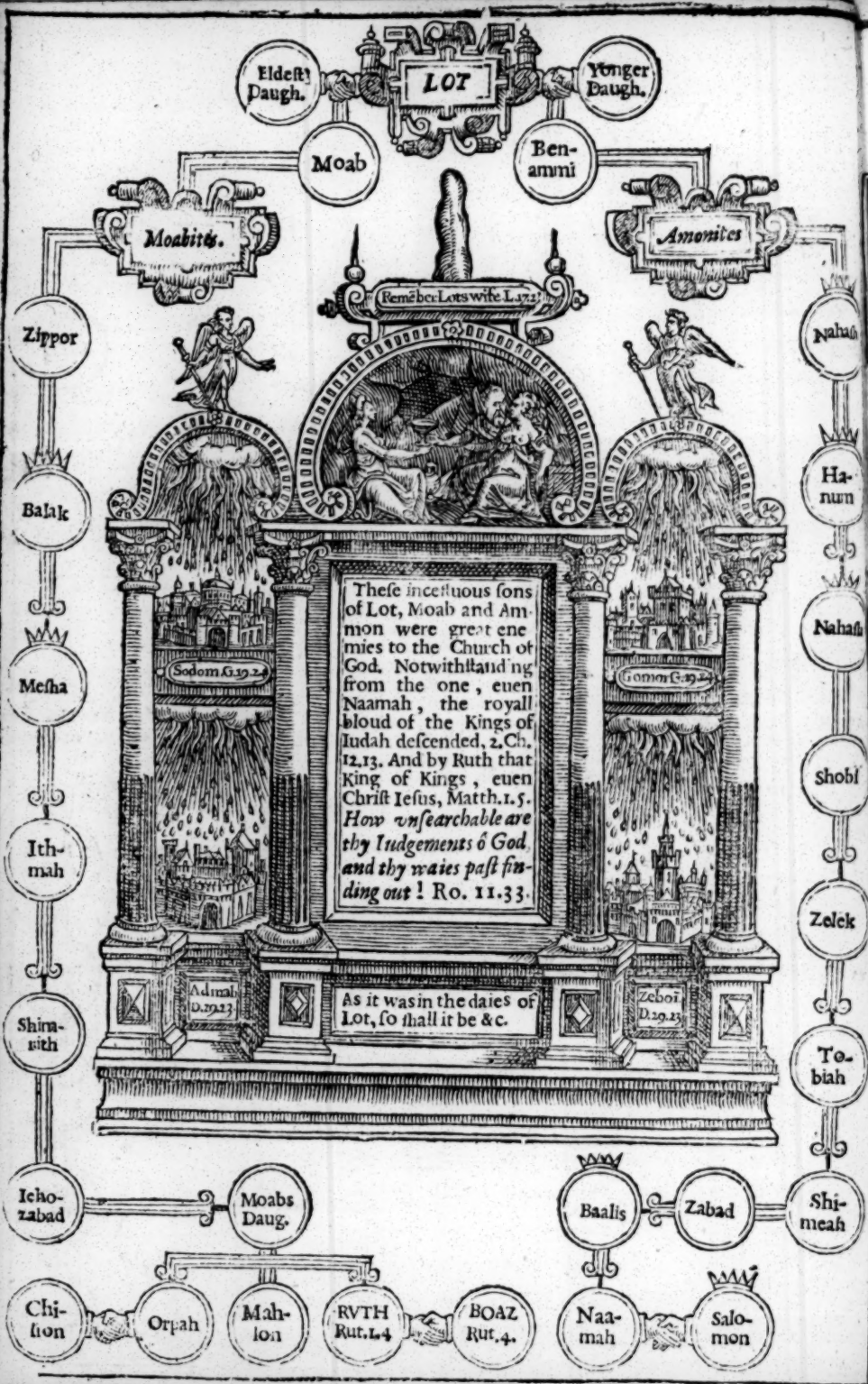
SHEM
Assiriams
Asshur
Elam
R-PHAX
Lud
Aram
Arameans
Persians.
Pul
Chedorla.
SALAH
Beor
Tiglath-
Cyrus
Vashti
Ahasuerus.
Esther
Vz
Hul
Gether
Mash
Balaam.
Shalmanas.
Artaxerxes.
Xerxes.
Artaxerxes.
EBER
Eliezer.
Churham.
Rehob
Hezion.
Senacherib.
Darius
PELEG
Iokstan
Hadadezer
Tarimon
Rezin
Naaman
Rehum
Shimshai.
REV
Ben-hadad
SERVG
Tatnai
Shetharb.
At Babels building languages diuided. Gen. 11
Shobach
Eliadah
NAHOR.
Afarhadon
Adramelech.
Sharezer
Ben-hadad
Toi
TERAH.
Rezo
Tartan
Rabsaris
Rabshakeh
ABRAM.
Ioram
Hazaac
Almodad
Hazarmaueth
Hadoram
Diklah
Abimael
Ophir
Iareb
Sheleph
Ierah
Vzal
Obal
Sheba
Hauilah
Ben-hadad

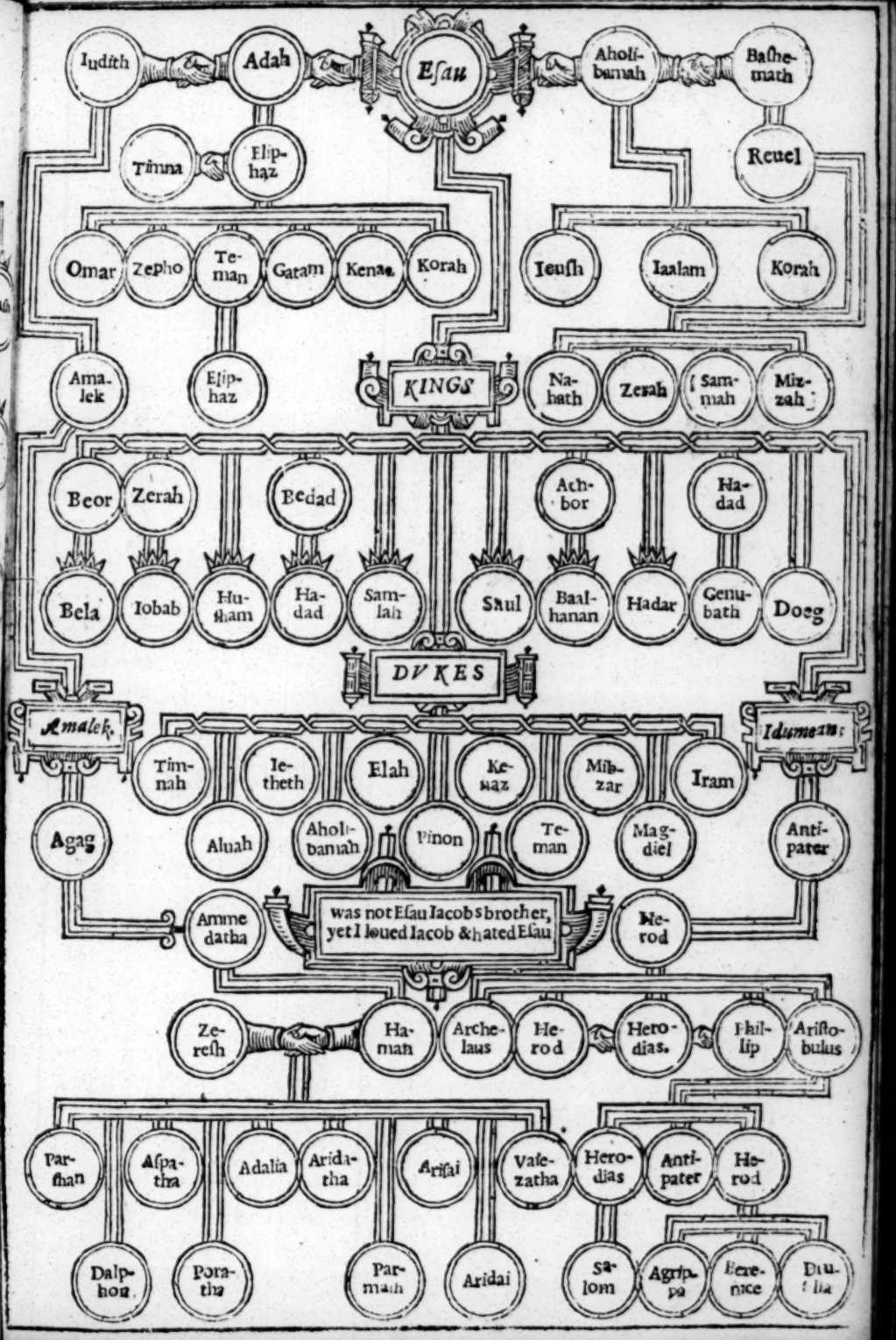

HAM.
Cush
Phut
Ethiopians
Canaan
Mizraim
Egyptians
Seba
Haulah
Raamah
Sabtah
Sabtecha
Nimrod
Ludim
Anamim
Naphtuhim
Casluhim
Caphtorim
Lehabim
Pathrusim
Caldeans
Philistims
Anak
Sheba
Dedan
Amraphel
Abimelech
Maoch
Ahiman
Shefhai
Talmai
Arioch
Baladan
Achish
Phichol
Ittai
Ammihud
Nebuzarad.
Nebufhazba.
Nergal
Euilmerodach
Berodach
Horam
Ahuzzath
Delilah
Talmai
Sharezar
Samgarne.
Sarsechim
Rabsaris
Belfhazz.
Nebuchadn.
A Giant
Dauid
Maacah
Nergal
Sharezar
Rabmag
Tirhakah
Zerah
Ebedmelech
Candaces
Goliath
Iſhbibenob
Saph
Lahmi
Pharaoh
Potipherah
Potiphar
Hagi
Iarha
Pharaoh
So
Shifhak
Aſenath
Pharaoh
Pharao
A Daughter
Pharaoh

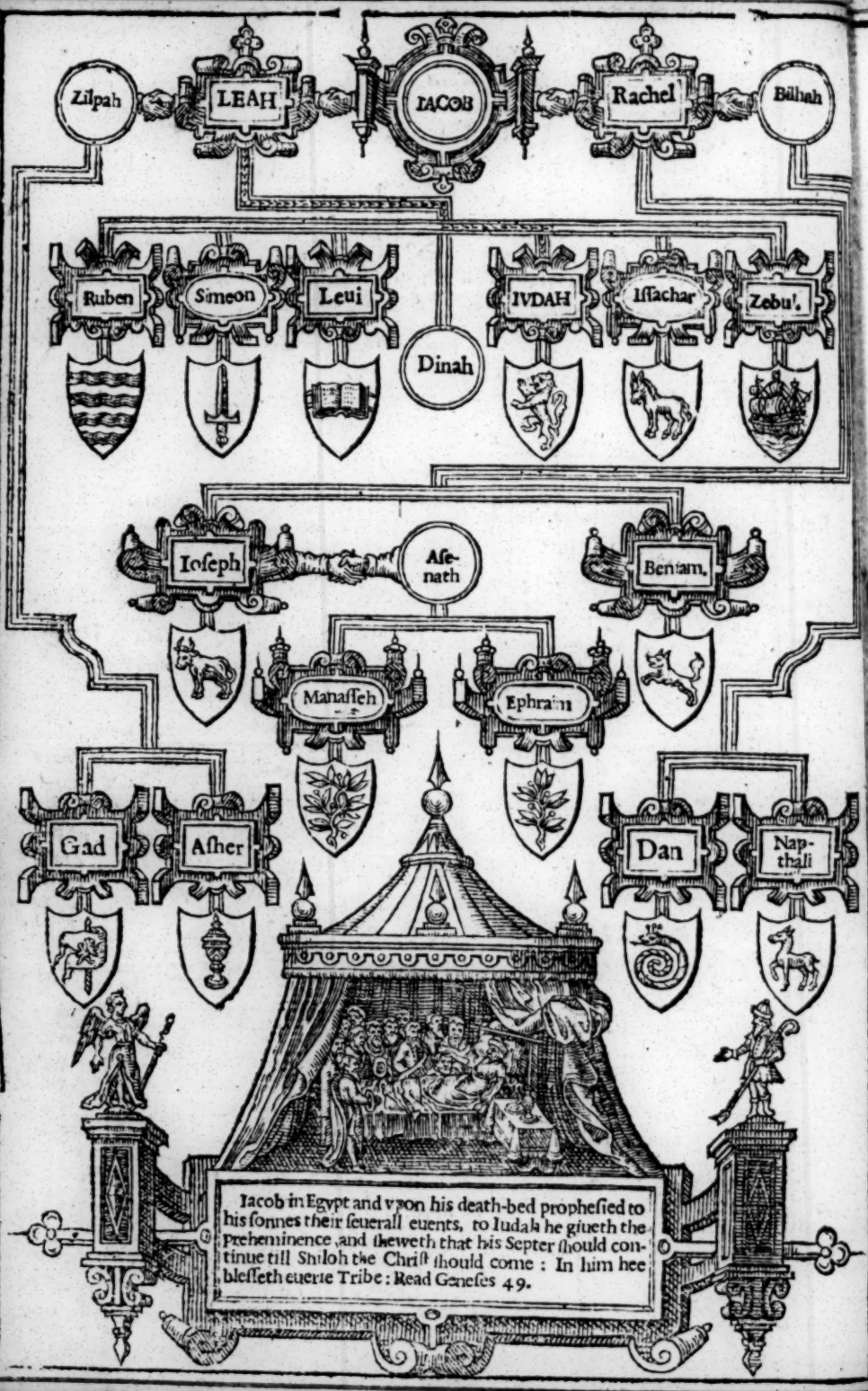

CANAAN.
Girgasite
Arkite
Sinite
Sidon
Arnadite
Heth
Zemarite
Iebusite
Hamathite
Hiuite
Emorite
Amorites
Hittites
Iebusites
Sidonea.
Tidal
Hiram
Beeri
Ahimelech
Vriah
Elon
Zohar
Horite
Hemor
Oman
Ethbaal
Arad
Huram
Iudith
Esau
Bashemath
Ephron
Seir
Shechem
Iezebel
Ahab
Bera
Birsha
Iobab
Iabin
Shuah
Rahab
Shemeber
Adonibezek
Shinab
Duks
Mamre
Eshcol
Aner
Sihon
Og
Adonizedek
Hoham
Piram
Iaphia
Debir
Sisera
Lotam
Timna
Ezer
Shobal
Dishon
Zibeon
Anah
Dishan
Vz
Aran
Hori
Heman
Bilhan
Zaauan
Akan
Aiah
Anah
Dishon
Aholibamah
Alian
Manahath
Ebal
Shepho
Onam
Hemdan
Eshban
Ithran
Cheran

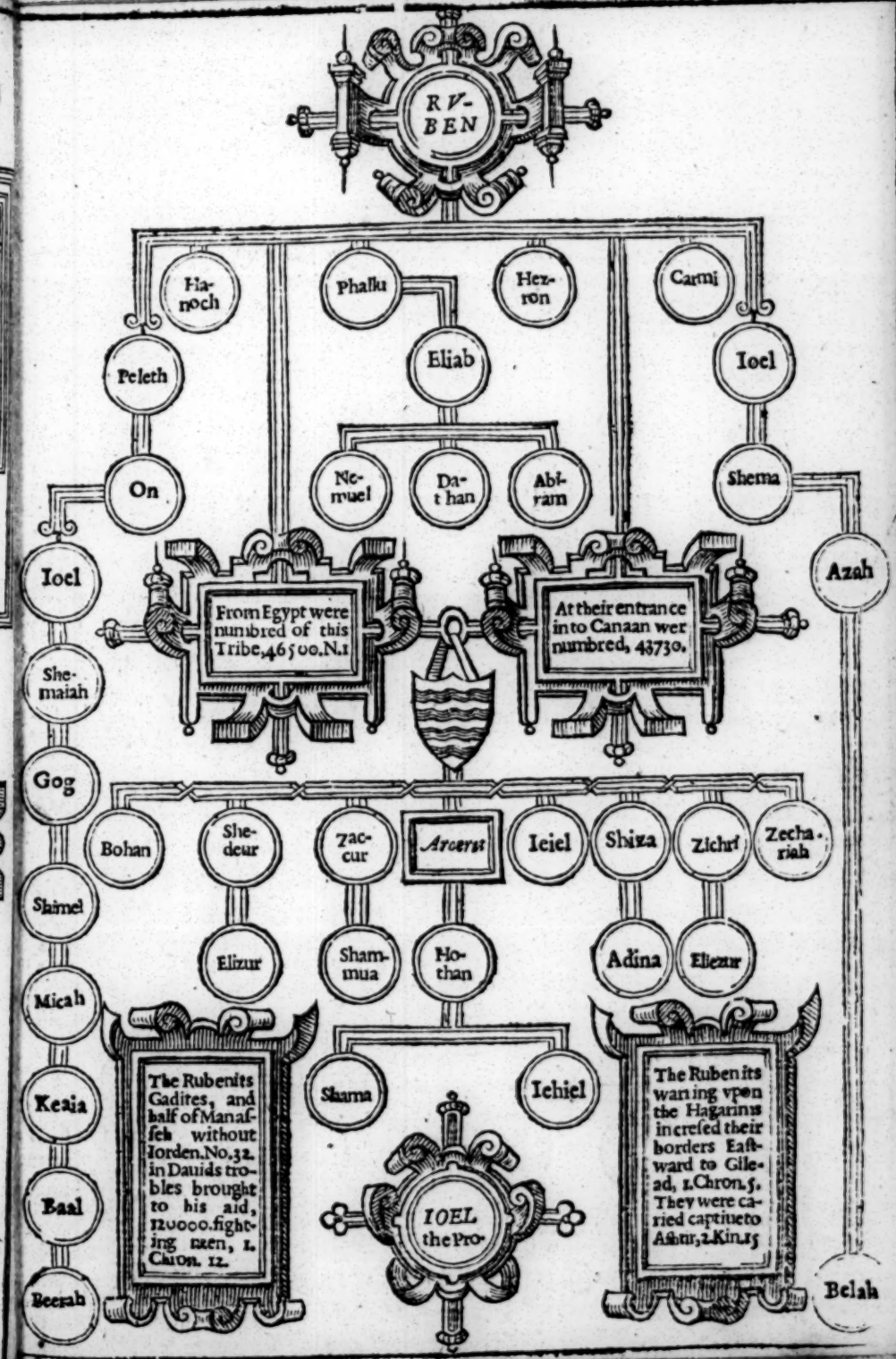

TERAH
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of men, since otherwise
Abram not the eldest son of Terah: for he begat a sonne at 70. and died at 205. Gen. then was Abram 75
Haran
Lot
Reuma
Nahor
Milcah
The eld. D.
The yon. D.
SARAI
A-BRAM
Haga
Moab
Benam
Ish-mael
Huz
Ke-muel
Che-sed
Buz
Hazo
Be-thuel
Pil-dath
Idlaph
Bara-chel
Aram
Laban
REBE-KAH
ISAAC
Elihu
Tebah
Ga-ham
Tha-bah
Maa-chah
LEAH
Rachel
Esau
IACOB
Nebai-oth
Kedar
Adbeel
Mib-sam
Mish-ma
Dumah
Massa
Hadar
Tema
Ietur
Naphith
Kede-mah
Maha-lath

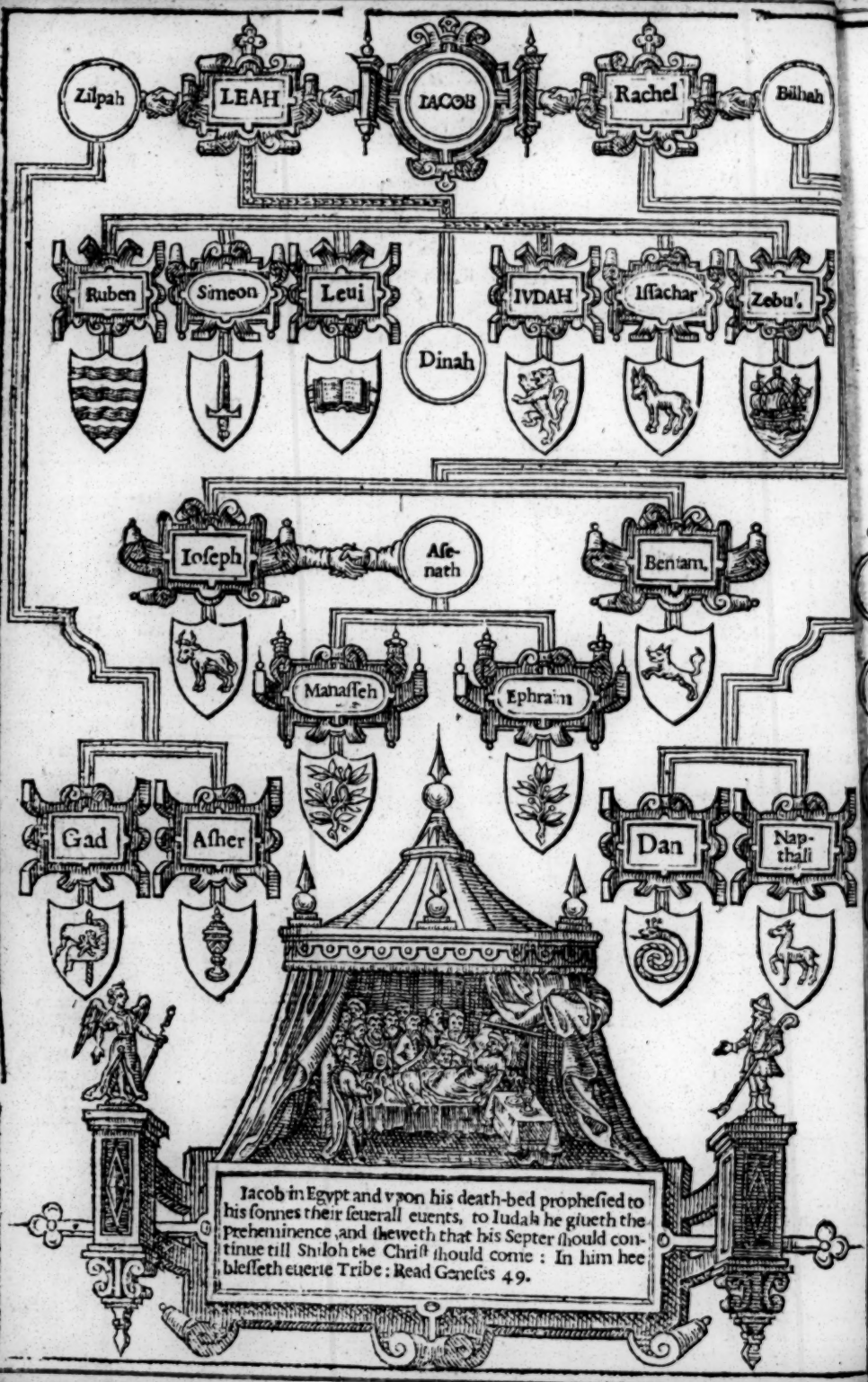

Abrã.
Ketur.
Iokshan
Zimran
Medan
Midian
Ishbak
Shuah
Sheba
Dedan
Ephah
Epher
Hanoch
Abida
Eldaah
Bildad
Midianites
Zur
Reuel
Cozbi
IOB
Iethro
Asshurim
Letushim
Leummim
Heber
Iael
Zipporah
Hemath
Eui
Rekem
Hur
Reba
Tirathites
Shimeathites
Suchathites
Rechab
Oreb
Iemina
Kezia
Kerenhappuc
Ionadab
Zeeb
Habazziniah
Zebah
Ieremiah
Zalmunna
Iazzaniah
Abrham sent his sons by Ceturah, whereof Midian was one, into the East, Gen. 25. 6. From thence are the Madianits. Iudg. 6. 3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest. Iob 1. 3. Hee held the true worship of God, as did Raguel and Iethro. Ex. 18. 11. His story and afflictions are thought to bee before that Moses penned the Law.

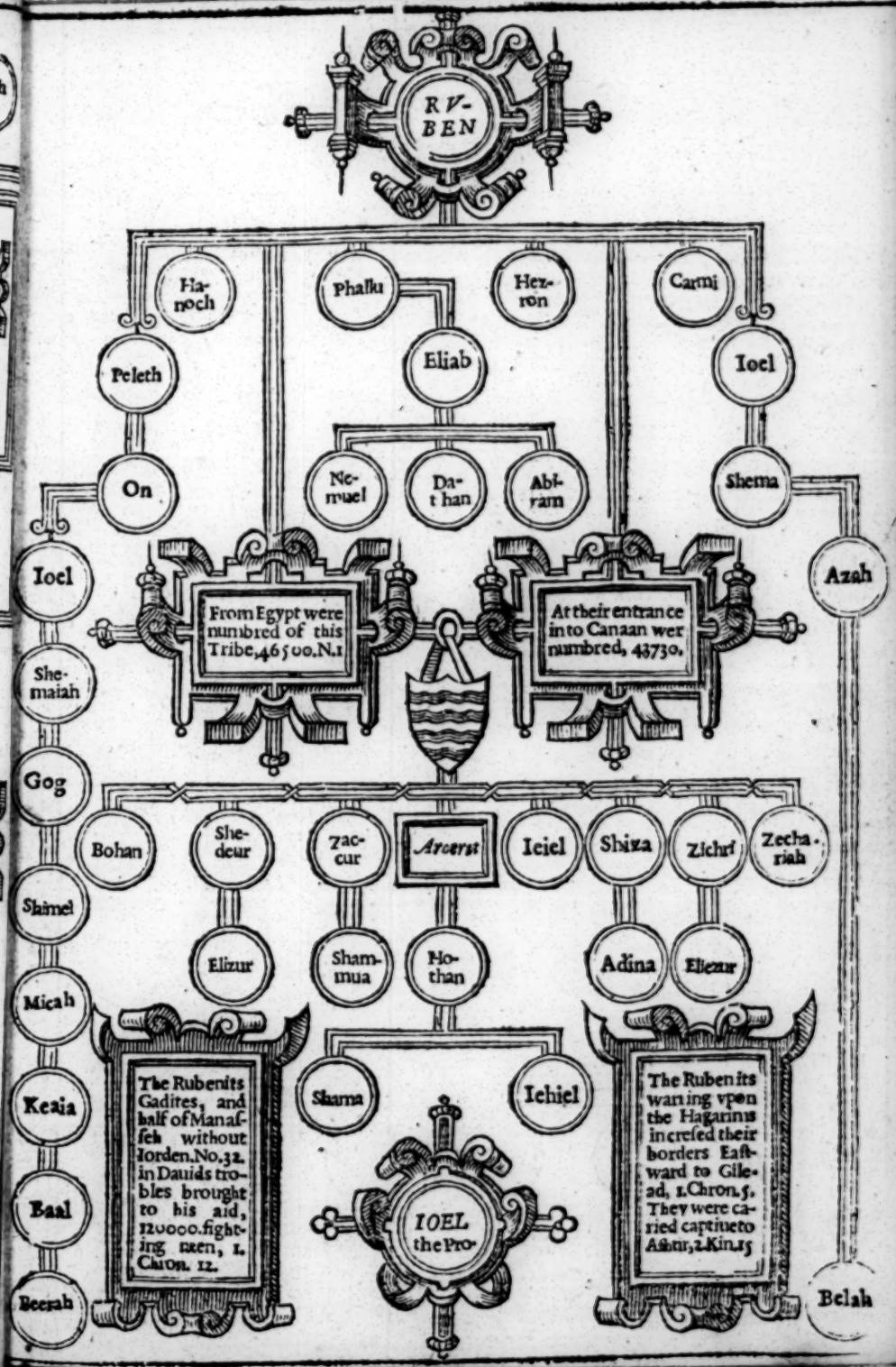

LOT
Eldest Daugh.
Yonger Daugh.
Moab
Ben-ammi
Moabites
Amonites
Remember Lots wife L.17.32
Zippor
Balak
Meſha
Ith-mah
Shim-ith
Nahas
Ha-nun
Nahas
Shobi
Zelek
To-biah
Shi-meah
These inceſtuous ſons of Lot, Moab and Ammon were great enemies to the Church of God. Notwithſtanding from the one, euen Naamah, the royall bloud of the Kings of Iudah deſcended, 2.Ch. 12.13. And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Chriſt Ieſus, Matth.1.5. How vnſearchable are thy Iudgements ô God, and thy waies paſt finding out! Ro. 11.33.
Sodom G.19.24
Gomor G.19.24
Admah D.29.23
Zeboi D.29.23
As it was in the daies of Lot, ſo ſhall it be &c.
Ichoz-abad
Moabs Daug.
Baalis
Zabad
Chi-ſion
Orpah
Mah-lon
RVTH Rut.1.4
BOAZ Rut.4.
Naa-mah
Salo-mon

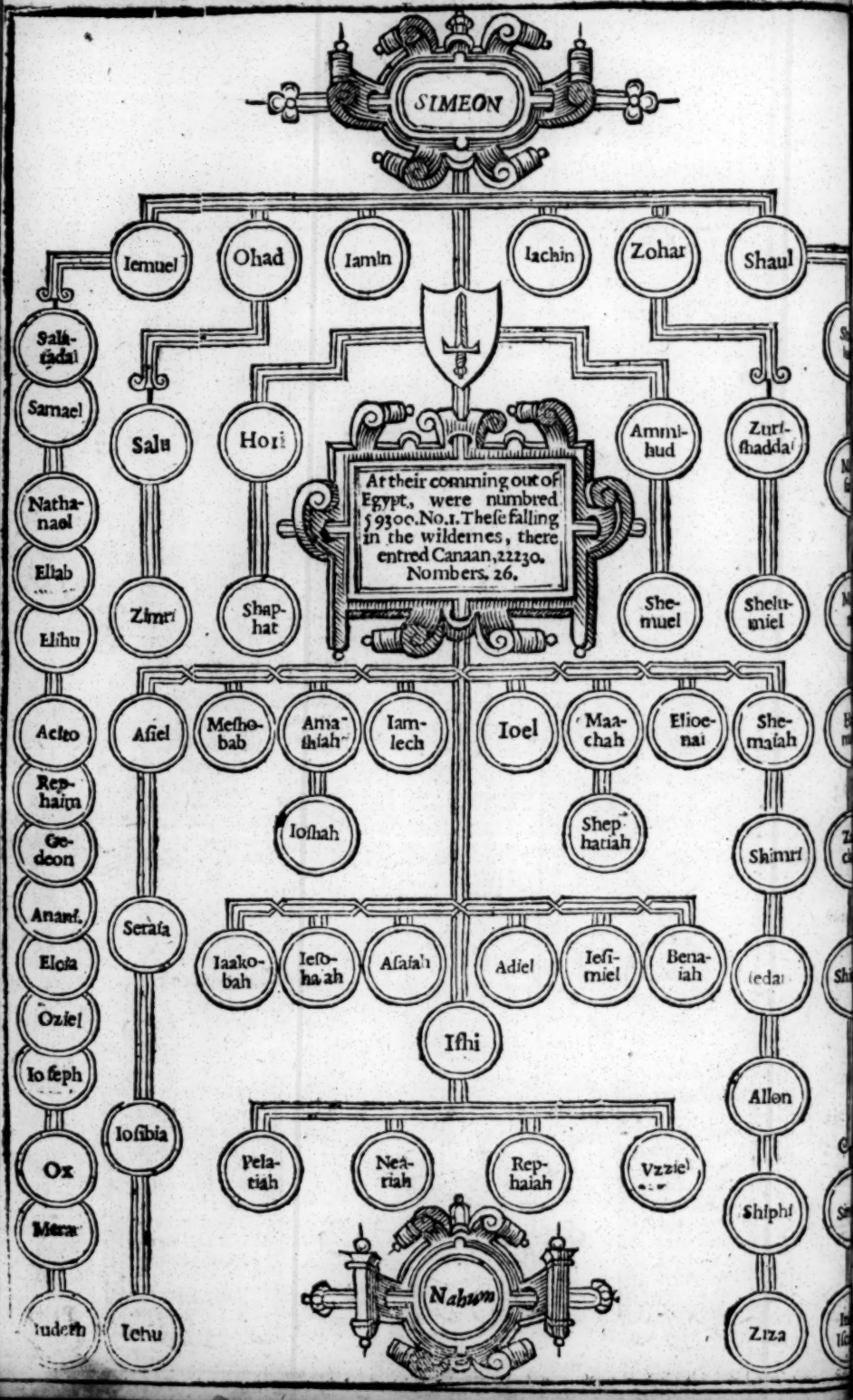

Iudith
Adah
Esau
Aholibamah
Bashemath
Timna
Eliphaz
Reuel
Omar
Zepho
Teman
Gatam
Kenaz
Korah
Ieush
Iaalam
Korah
Amalek
Eliphaz
KINGS
Nahath
Zerah
Samah
Mizzah
Beor
Zerah
Bedad
Achbor
Hadad
Bela
Iobab
Husham
Hadad
Samlah
Saul
Baalhanan
Hadar
Genubath
Dosg
DVKES
Amalek.
Idumeans
Timnah
Ietheth
Elah
Kenaz
Mibzar
Iram
Agag
Aluah
Aholibamah
Pinon
Teman
Magdiel
Antipater
Ammedatha
was not Esau Iacobs brother, yet I loued Iacob & hated Esau
Herod
Zeresh
Haman
Archelaus
Herod
Herodias.
Philip
Aristobulus
Parshan
Aspatha
Adalia
Aridatha
Arisai
Vaiezatha
Herodias
Antipater
Herod
Dalphon
Poratha
Parmah
Aridai
Salom
Agrippa
Berenice
Drusilla

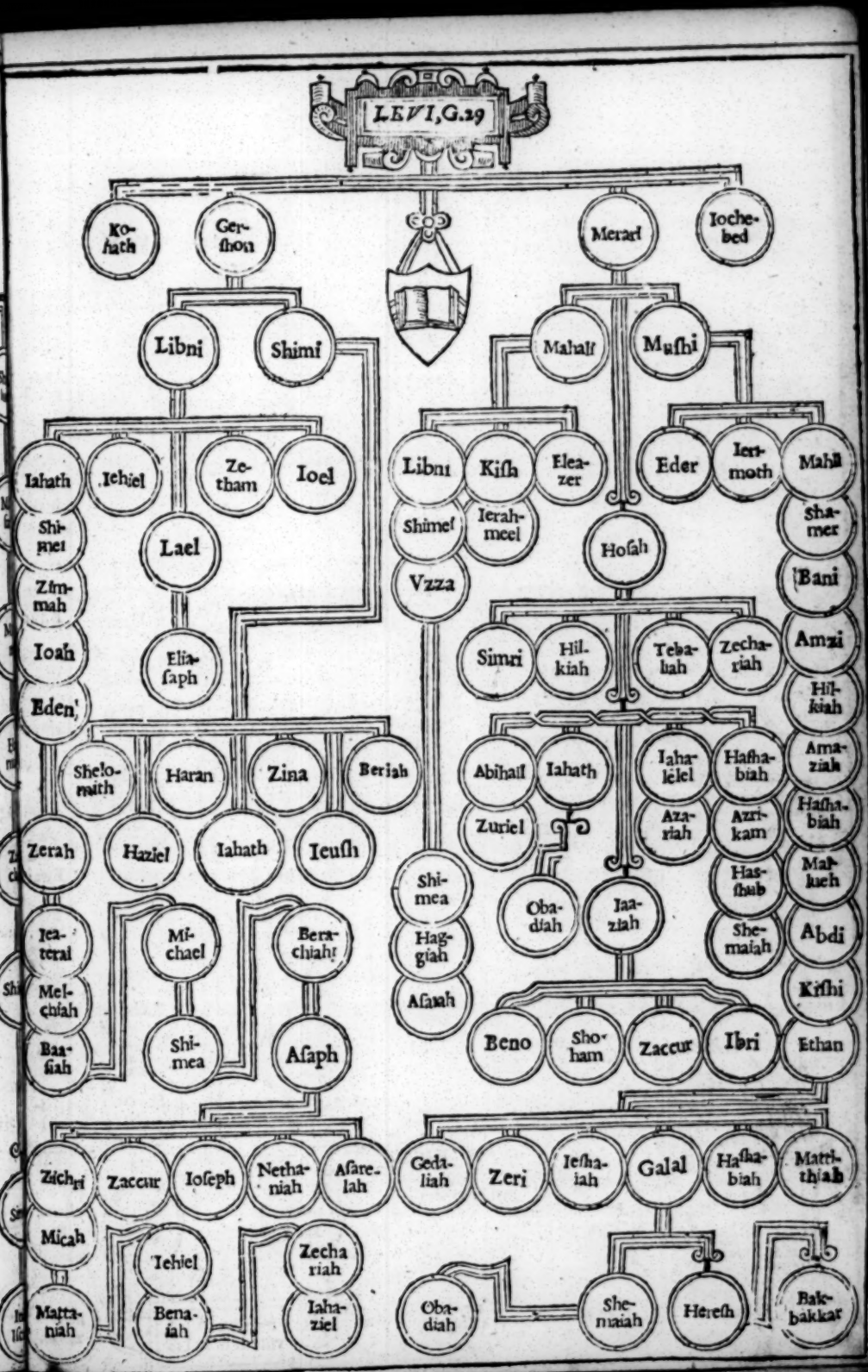

Zilpah
LEAH
IACOB
Rachel
Bilhah
Ruben
Simeon
Leui
Dinah
IVDAH
Iſſachar
Zebu'.
Ioſeph
Aſe-
nath
Beniam.
Manaſſeh
Ephraim
Gad
Aſher
Dan
Nap-
thali
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed propheſied to his ſonnes their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah he giueth the preheminence, and sheweth that his Septer ſhould continue till Shiloh the Chriſt ſhould come: In him hee bleſſeth euerie Tribe: Read Geneſes 49.

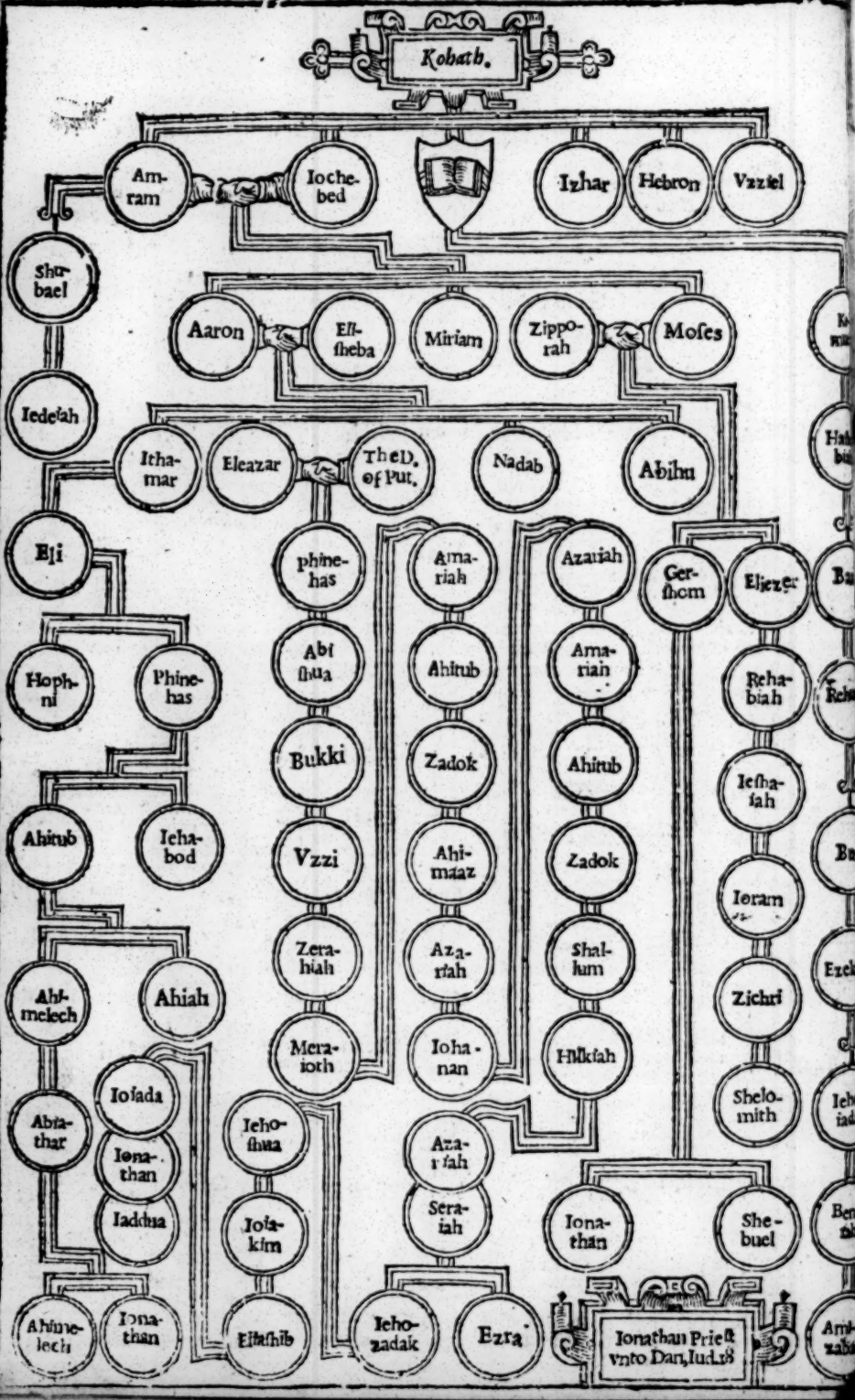

RV-
BEN
Ha-
noch
Phallu
Hez-
ron
Carmi
Peleth
Eliab
Ioel
On
Ne-
muel
Da-
than
Abi-
ram
Shema
Ioel
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, 46500. N. 1
At their entrance into Canaan wer numbred, 43730.
Azah
She-
maiah
Gog
Bohan
She-
deur
Zac-
cur
Arcerst
Ieiel
Shiza
Zichri
Zecha-
riah
Shimei
Elizur
Sham-
mua
Ho-
than
Adina
Eliezur
Micah
The Rubenits Gadites, and half of Manasseh without Iorden. No. 32. in Dauids troubles brought to his aid, 120000. fighting men, 1. Chron. 12.
The Rubenits warning vpon the Hagarims increased their borders Eastward to Gilead, 1. Chron. 5. They were caried captiue to Assur, 2. Kin. 15
Keaia
Shama
Iehiel
IOEL
the Pro-
Baal
Beerah
Belah

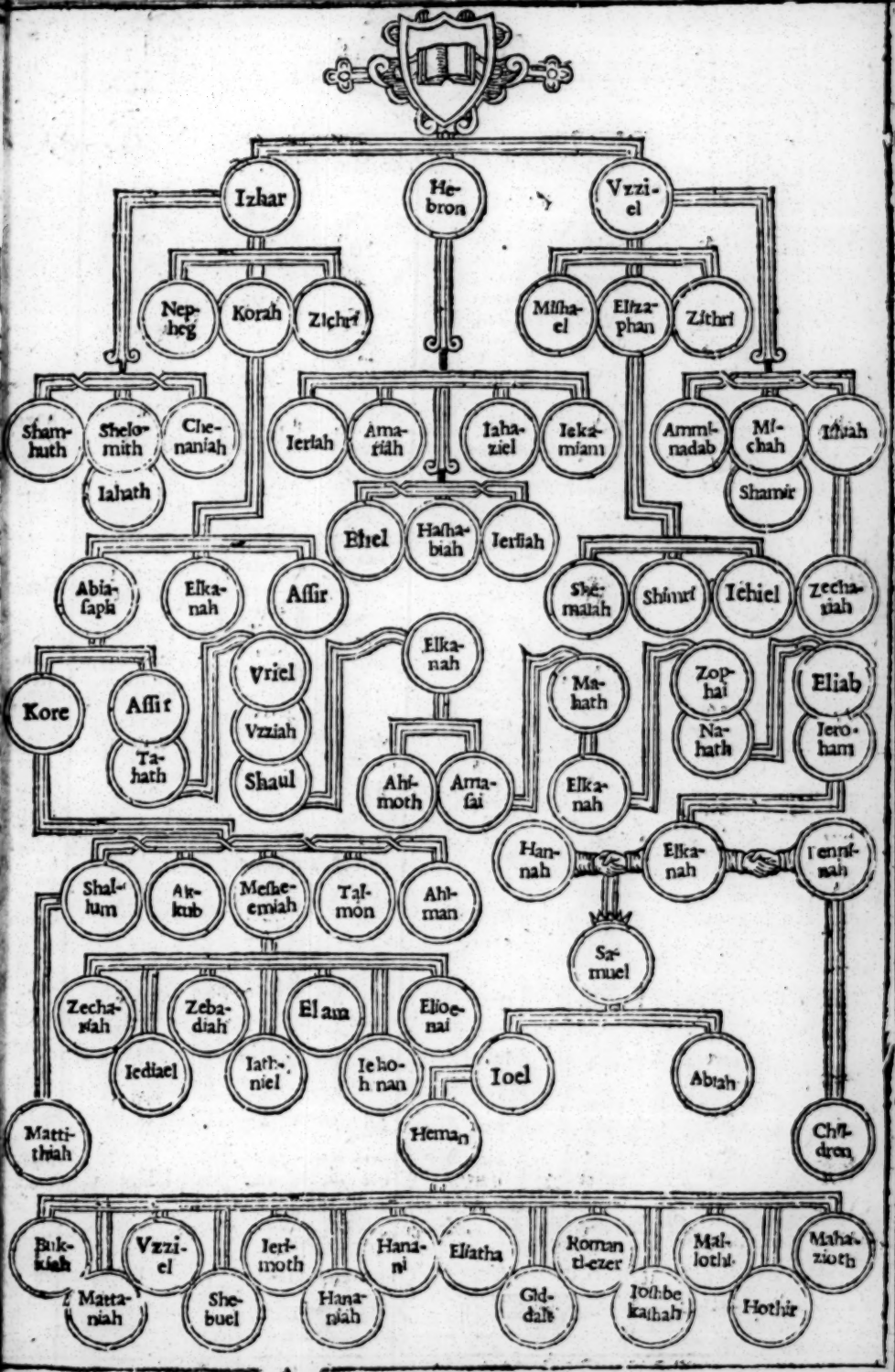

Zilpah
LEAH
IACOB
Rachel
Bilhah
Ruben
Simeon
Leui
Dinah
IVDAH
Iſſachar
Zebul.
Ioſeph
Aſe-
nath
Beniam.
Manaſſeh
Ephraim
Gad
Aſher
Dan
Naph-
thali
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed propheſied to his ſonnes their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah he giueth the preheminence, and theweth that his Septer ſhould continue till Shiloh the Chriſt ſhould come: In him hee bleſſeth euerie Tribe: Read Geneſes 49.

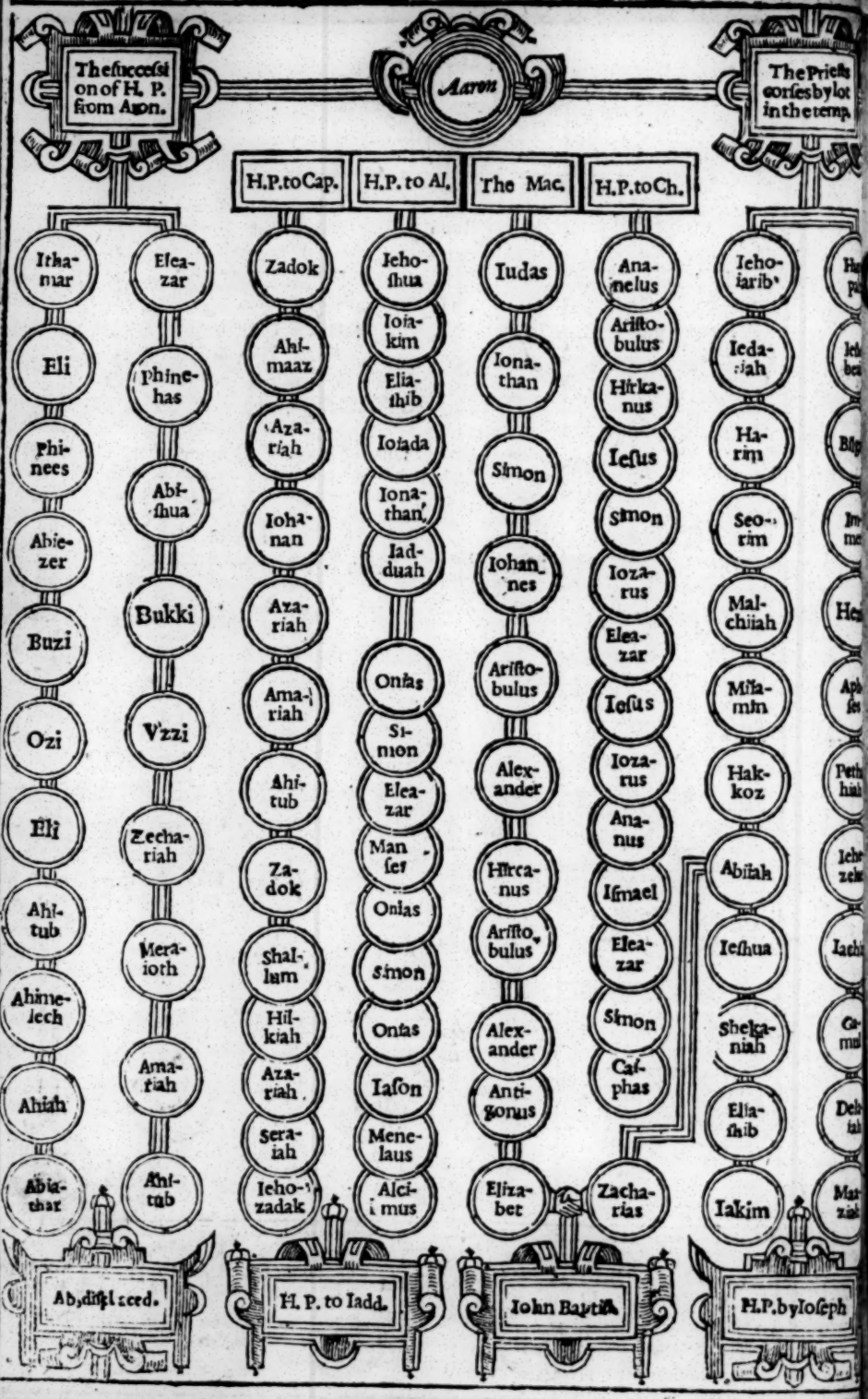

RV-
BEN
Ha-
noch
Phallu
Hez-
ron
Carmi
Peleth
Eliab
Ioel
On
Ne-
muel
Da-
than
Abi-
ram
Shema
Ioel
From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, 46500. N. 1
At their entrance into Canaan wer numbred, 43730.
Azah
She-
maiah
Gog
Bohan
She-
deur
Zac-
cur
Arcerst
Iciel
Shiza
Zichri
Zecha-
riah
Shimei
Elizur
Sham-
mua
Ho-
than
Adina
Eliezur
Micah
The Rubenits Gadites, and half of Manasseh without Iorden. No. 32. in Dauids troubles brought to his aid, 120000. fighting men, 1. Chron. 12.
Keaia
Shama
Ichiel
The Rubenits waning vpon the Hagarins increased their borders Eastward to Gilead, 1. Chron. 5. They were caried captiue to Ashur, 2. Kin. 15
Baal
IOEL
the Pro-
Beerah
Belah

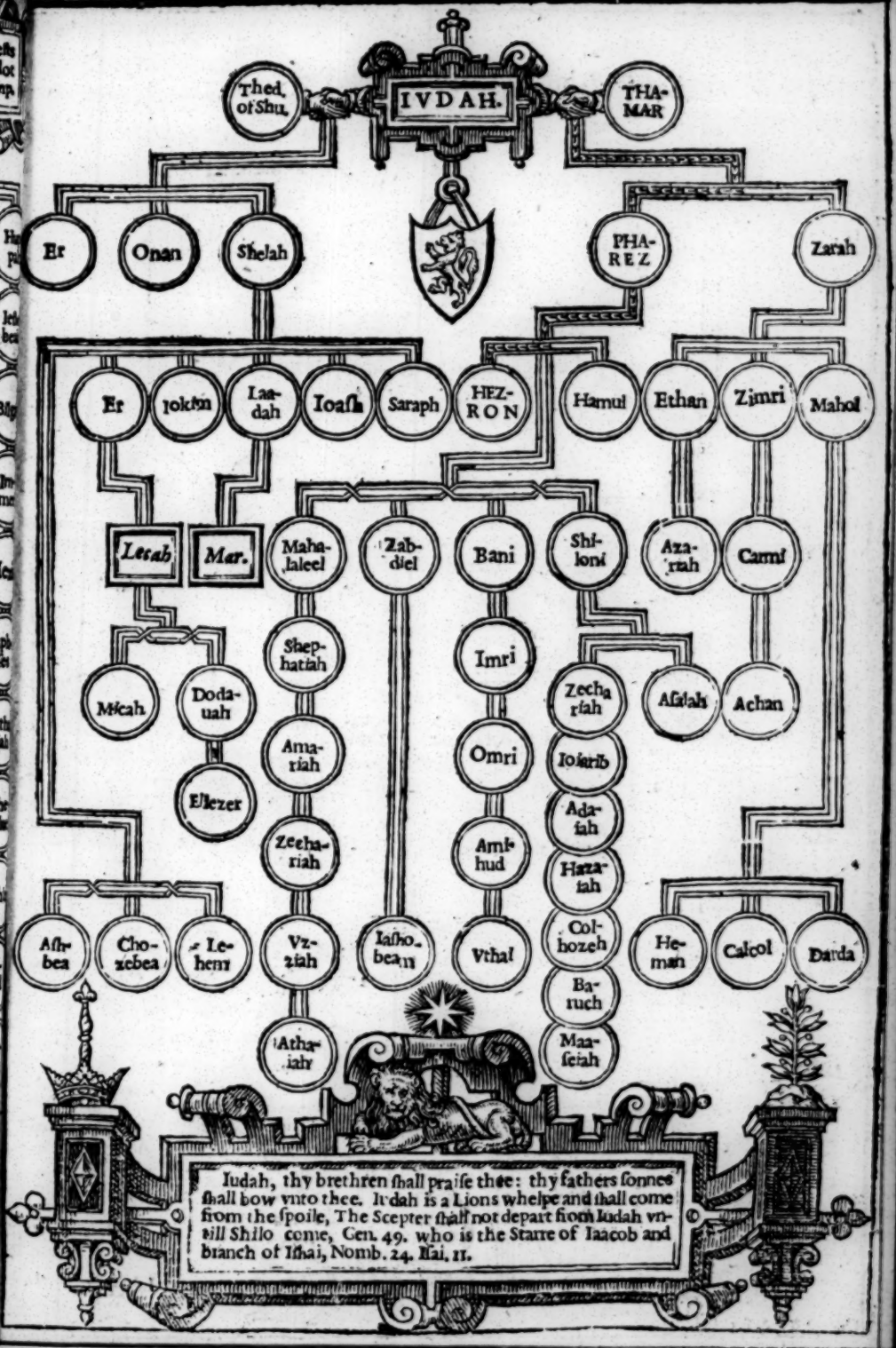

SIMEON
Iemuel
Ohad
Iamin
Iachin
Zohar
Shaul
Salathadai
Samael
Salu
Hori
Ammihud
Zurishaddai
Nathanael
Eliab
Elihu
Zimri
Shaphat
Shemuel
Shelumiel
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred 59300. No. 1. These falling in the wildernes, there entred Canaan, 22230. Nombers. 26.
Acleo
Rephaim
Gedeon
Anani.
Eliota
Oziel
Ioseph
Ox
Mera
Iudeth
Afiel
Meshobab
Amathiah
Iamlech
Ioel
Maachah
Elioenai
Shemaiah
Ioshah
Shephatiah
Shimri
Serafa
Iaakobah
Ieshaiah
Asaiah
Adiel
Iesimiel
Benaiah
Ifhi
Iosibia
Iehu
Pelatiah
Neariah
Rephaiah
Vzziel
Allon
Shiphi
Zrza
Nahum

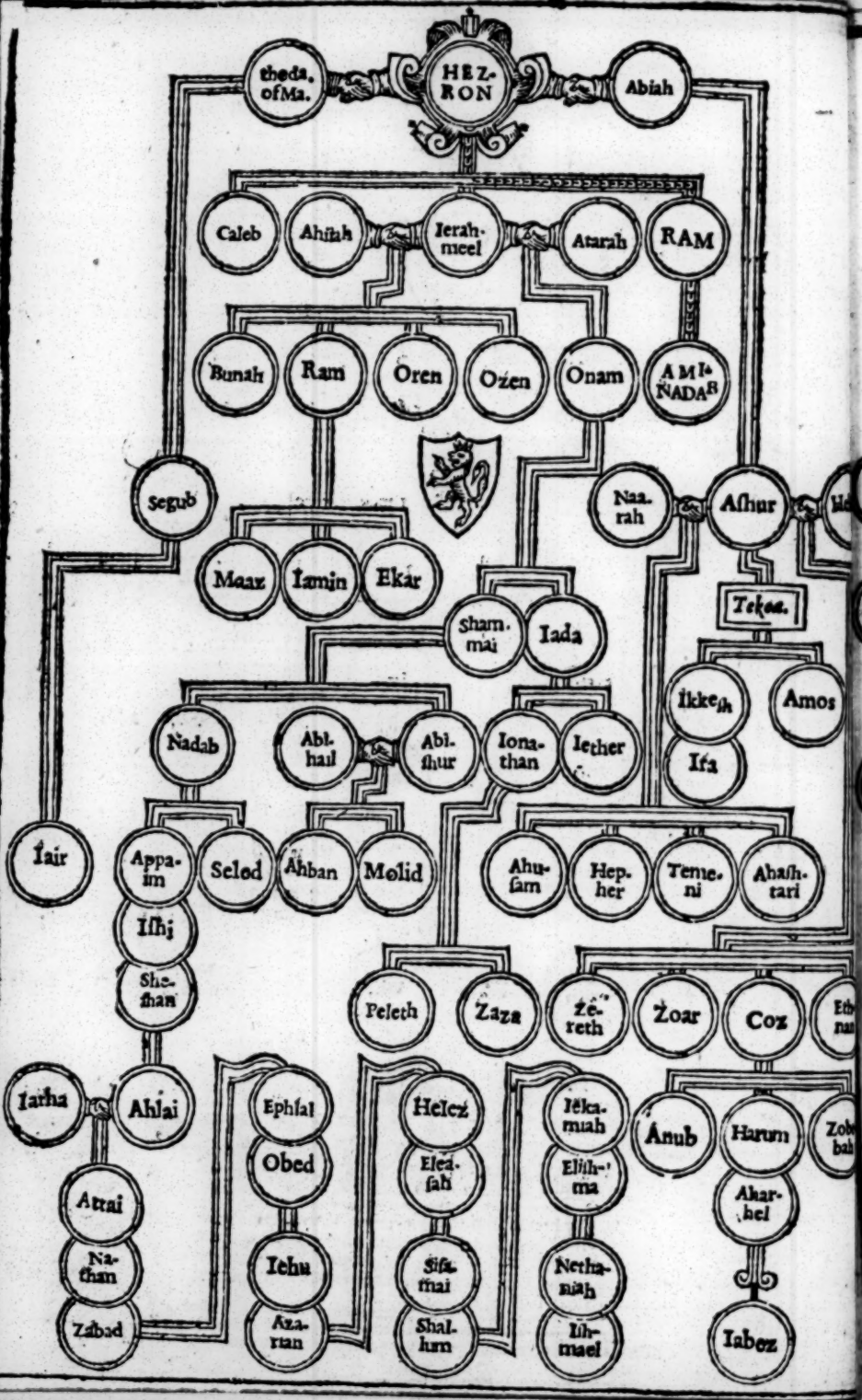

LEVI, G. 29
Kohath
Gerſhon
Merari
Iochebed
Libni
Shimi
Mahali
Muſhi
Iahath
Iehiel
Zetham
Ioel
Libni
Kiſh
Eleazer
Eder
Ierimoth
Mahli
Shimei
Zimmah
Ioah
Eden
Lael
Eliaſaph
Shimei
Ierahmeel
Vzza
Hoſah
Shamer
Bani
Amzi
Hilkiah
Simri
Hilkiah
Tebaliah
Zechariah
Shelomith
Haran
Zina
Beriah
Abihail
Iahath
Zuriel
Iahaleel
Azariah
Haſhabiah
Azrikam
Haſhabiah
Amaziah
Malluch
Zerah
Haziel
Iahath
Ieuſh
Shimea
Haggiah
Aſaiah
Obadiah
Iaaziah
Haſhub
Shemaiah
Abdi
Kiſhi
Ethan
Ieateral
Melchiah
Baaſiah
Michael
Shimea
Berachiah
Aſaph
Beno
Shoham
Zaccur
Ibri
Zichri
Micah
Mattaniah
Zaccur
Ioſeph
Nethaniah
Aſarelah
Iehiel
Benaiah
Zechariah
Iahaziel
Gedaliah
Zeri
Ieſhaiah
Galal
Haſhabiah
Mattithiah
Obadiah
Shemaiah
Hereſh
Bakbakkar

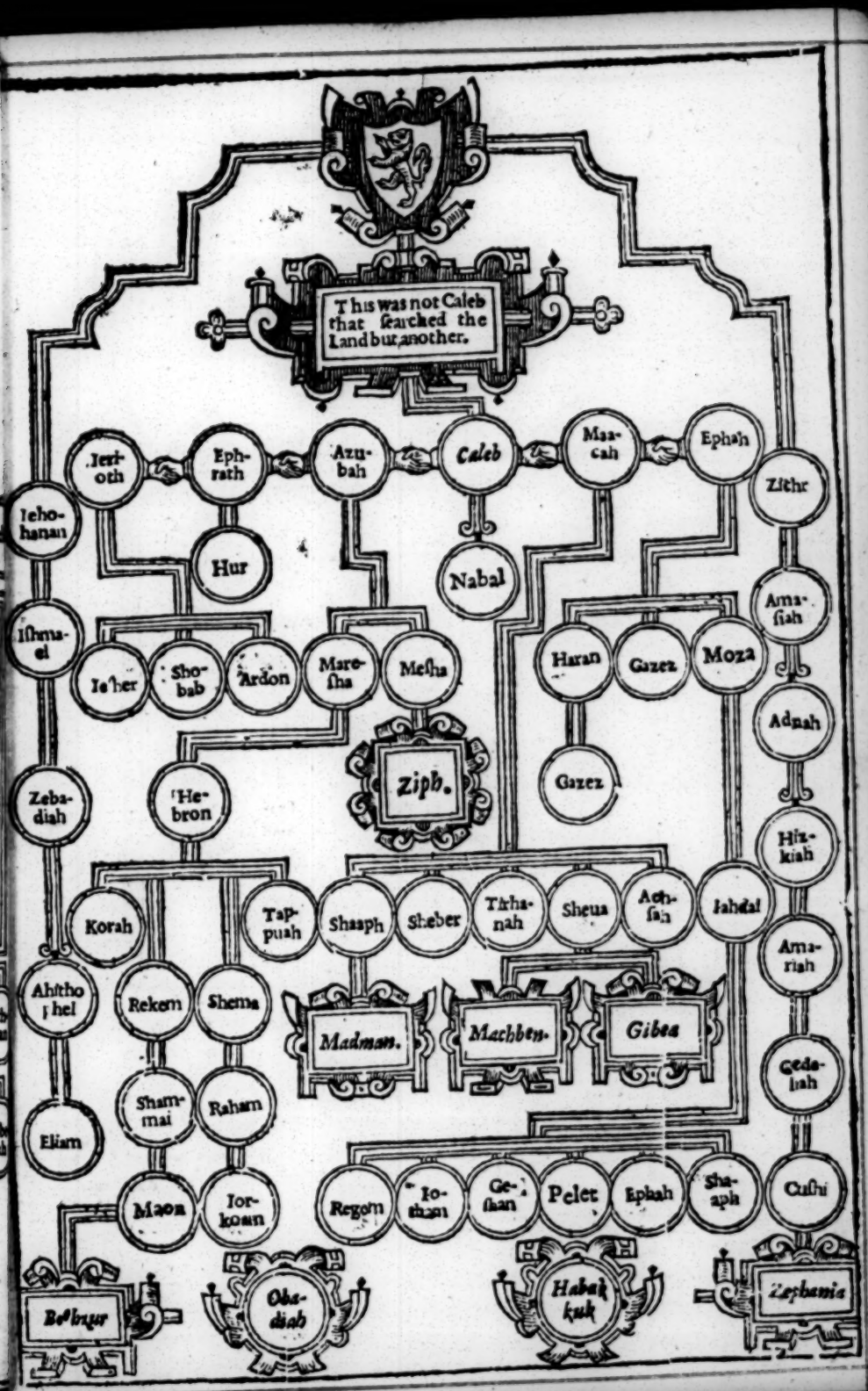

Kohath.
Amram
Iochebed
Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Shubael
Aaron
Elisheba
Miriam
Zipporah
Moses
Iedeiah
Ithamar
Eleazar
Theb. of Put.
Nadab
Abihu
Eli
phinehas
Amariah
Azariah
Gershom
Eliezer
Hophni
Phinehas
Abishua
Ahitub
Amariah
Rehabiah
Bukki
Zadok
Ahitub
Ieshaiah
Ahitub
Iehabod
Vzzi
Ahimaaz
Zadok
Ioram
Zerahiah
Azariah
Shallum
Zichri
Ahimelech
Ahiah
Meraioth
Iohanan
Hilkiah
Ioiada
Ionathan
Iaddua
Iehoshua
Azariah
Ionathan
Shebuel
Abiathar
Ioiakim
Seraiah
Ahimelech
Ionathan
Eliashib
Iehozadak
Ezra
Ionathan Priest vnto Dan, Iud.18

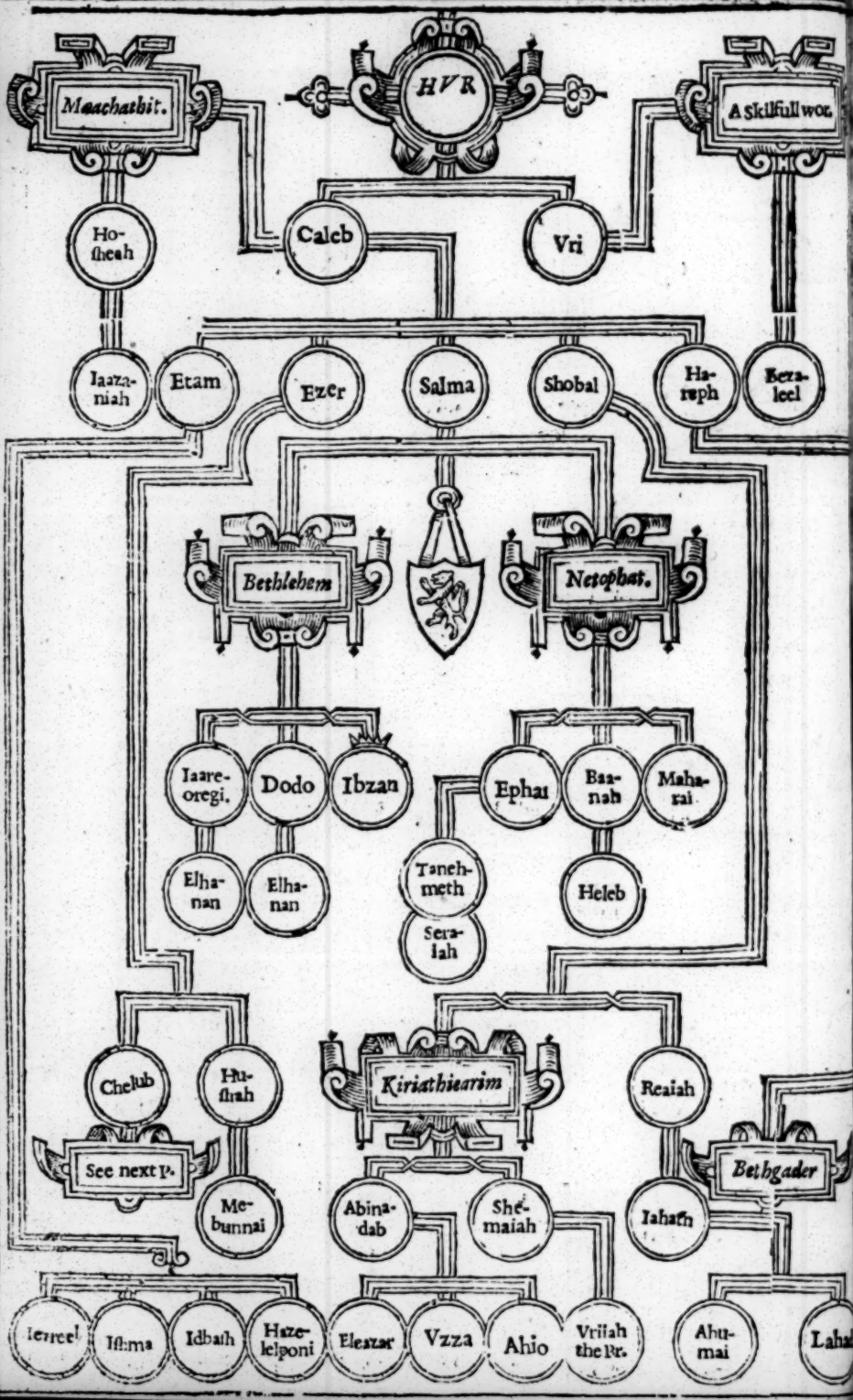

Izhar
Hebron
Vzziel
Nepheg
Korah
Zichri
Mishael
Elizaphan
Zithri
Shamhuth
Shelomith
Chenaniah
Iahath
Ierlah
Amariah
Iahaziel
Iekamiam
Amminadab
Michah
Iesiah
Shamir
Ethel
Hashabiah
Ierliah
Abiasaph
Elkanah
Assir
Shemaiah
Shimri
Iehiel
Zechariah
Kore
Assir
Tahath
Vriel
Vzziah
Shaul
Elkanah
Ahimoth
Amasai
Mahath
Elkanah
Zophai
Nahath
Eliab
Ieroham
Hannah
Elkanah
Iennisah
Shallum
Akkub
Meshemiah
Talmon
Ahiman
Samuel
Zechariah
Zebadiah
Elam
Elioenai
Iedlael
Iathniel
Iehohanan
Ioel
Abiah
Mattithiah
Heman
Children
Bukkiah
Vzziel
Ierimoth
Hanani
Eliatha
Romamtiezer
Malothi
Mahazioth
Mattaniah
Shebuel
Hananiah
Giddalti
Iosbekashah
Hothir

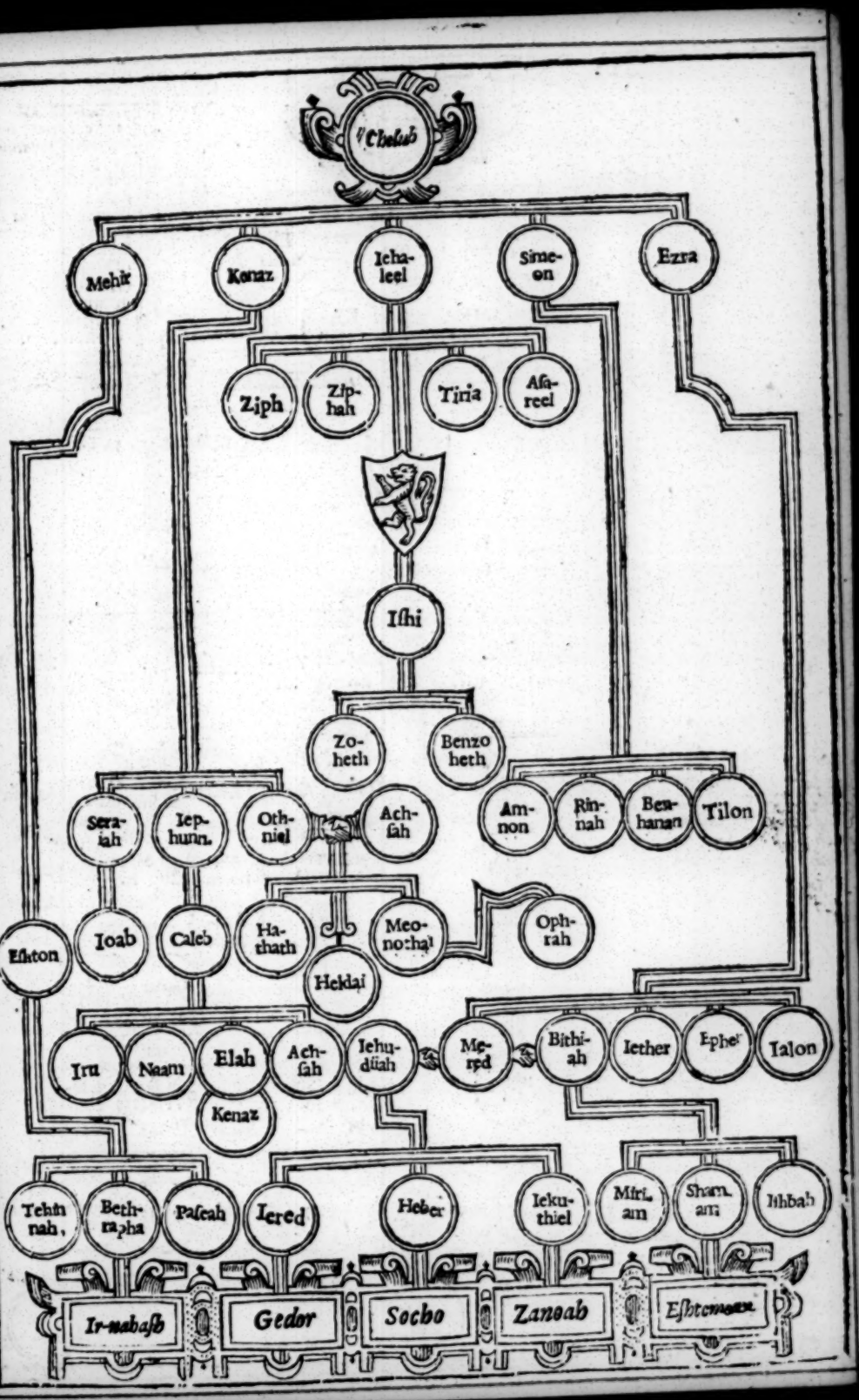

The succession of H. P. from Aaron.
Aaron
The Priests courses by lot in the temp
H.P.to Cap.
H.P. to Al.
The Mac.
H.P.to Ch.
Ithamar
Eli
Phinees
Abiezer
Buzi
Ozi
Eli
Ahitub
Ahimelech
Ahiah
Abiathar
Eleazar
Phinehas
Abishua
Bukki
Vzzi
Zechariah
Meraioth
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Ahimaaz
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Shallum
Hilkiah
Azariah
Seraiah
Iehozadak
Iehoshua
Ioiakim
Eliashib
Ioiada
Ionathan
Iadduah
Onias
Simon
Eleazar
Manasses
Onias
Simon
Onias
Iason
Menelaus
Alcimus
Iudas
Ionathan
Simon
Iohannes
Aristobulus
Alexander
Hircanus
Aristobulus
Alexander
Antigonus
Elizabet
Anamelus
Aristobulus
Hirkanus
Iesus
Simon
Iozarus
Eleazar
Iesus
Iozarus
Ananus
Ismael
Eleazar
Simon
Caiphas
Zacharias
Iehoiarib
Iedaiah
Harim
Seorim
Malchiiah
Miamin
Hakkoz
Abiiah
Ieshua
Shekaniah
Eliashib
Iakim
Ab. dist. I. sced.
H. P. to Iadd.
Iohn Baptist.
H.P. by Ioseph

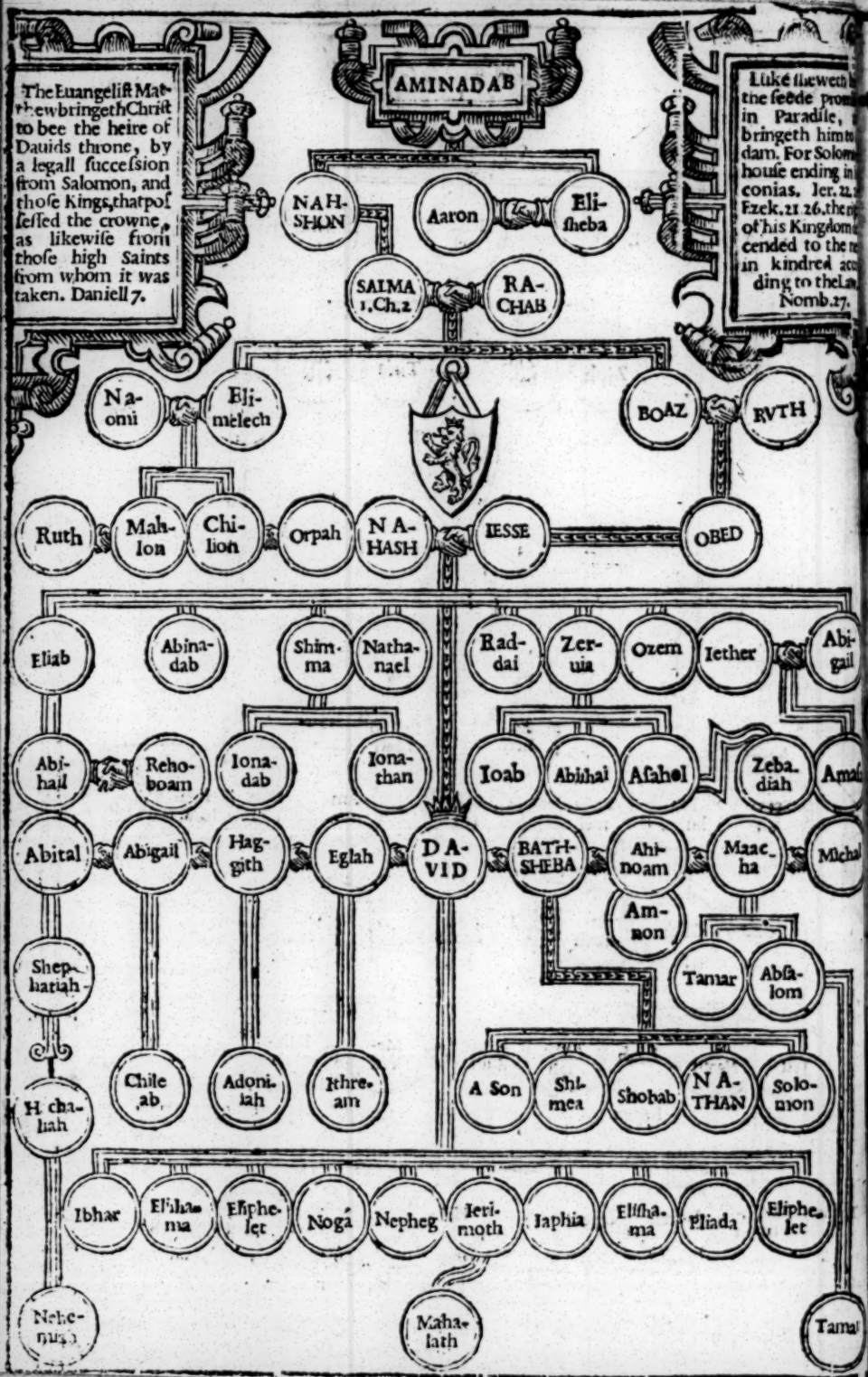

Thed. of Shu.
IVDAH.
THA-MAR
Er
Onan
Shelah
PHA-REZ
Zarah
Er
Iokim
Laa-dah
Ioash
Saraph
HEZ-RON
Hamul
Ethan
Zimri
Mahol
Leah
Mar.
Maha-laleel
Zab-diel
Bani
Shi-loni
Aza-riah
Carmi
Micah
Doda-uah
Shep-hatiah
Imri
Zecha-riah
Asaiah
Achan
Amariah
Omri
Ioiarib
Eliezer
Zecha-riah
Amhud
Ada-iah
Asha-bea
Cho-zebea
Le-hemi
Vzziah
Iasho-beam
Vthai
Hazza-iah
Col-hozeh
He-man
Calcol
Darda
Ba-ruch
Athaiah
Maaseiah
Iudah, thy brethren ſhall praiſe thee: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe and ſhall come from the ſpoile, The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49. who is the Starre of Iaacob and branch of Iſhai, Nomb. 24. Iſai. 11.

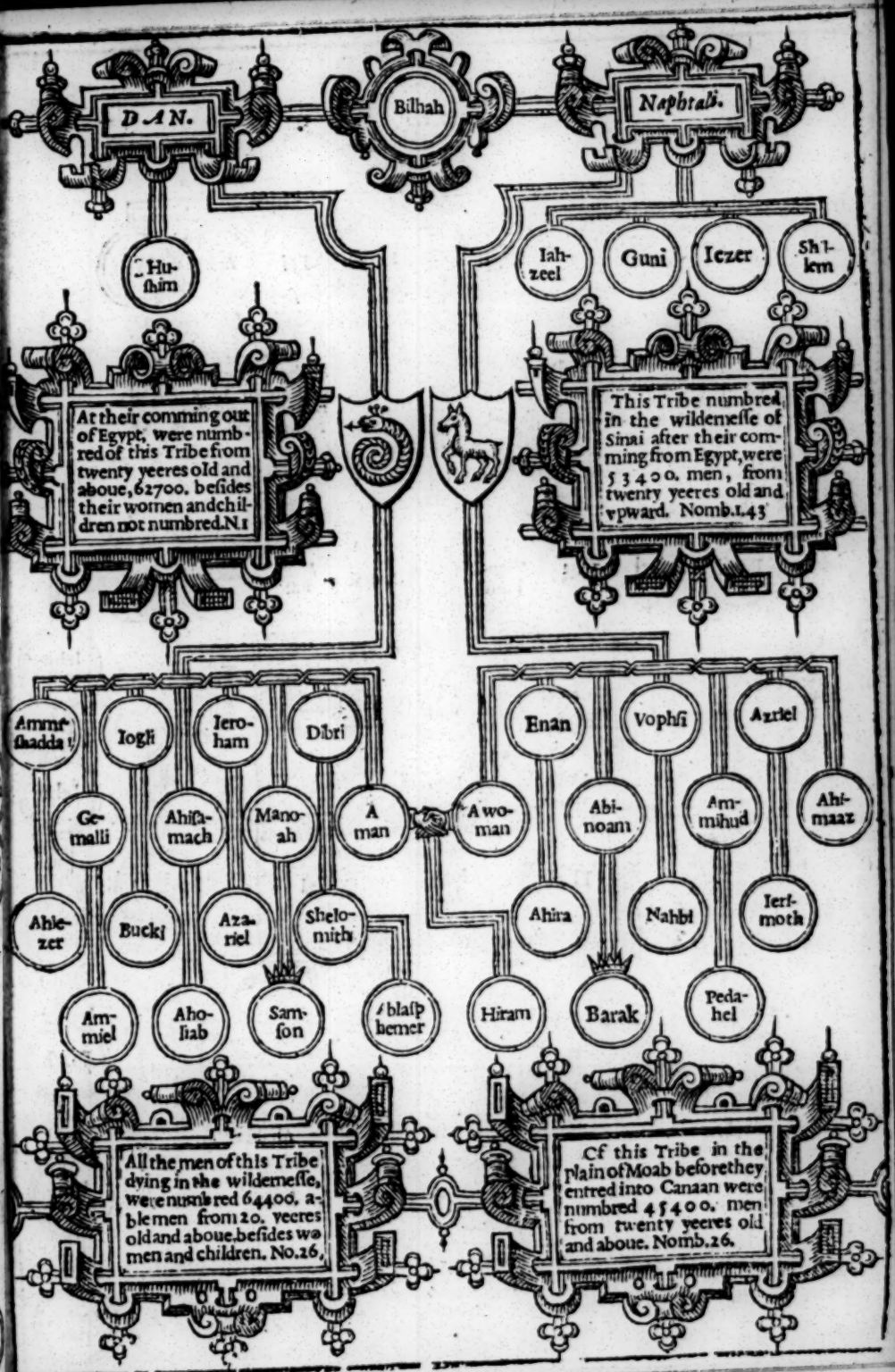

theda. ofMa.
HEZ-RON
Abiah
Caleb
Ahihah
Ierah-meel
Atarah
RAM
Bunah
Ram
Oren
Ozen
Onam
AMI-NADAB
Segub
Naa-rah
Aſhur
Maaz
Iamin
Ekar
Sham-mai
Iada
Tekoa.
Ikkeſh
Amos
Ifa
Nadab
Abi-hail
Abi-ſhur
Iona-than
Iether
Iair
Appa-im
Seled
Ahban
Molid
Ahuſam
Hep-her
Teme-ni
Ahaſh-tari
Iſhi
She-ſhan
Peleth
Zaza
Zereth
Zoar
Coz
Iarha
Ahlai
Ephſal
Obed
Iehu
Azaz-iah
Helez
Elea-ſah
Siſa-mai
Shal-lum
Ieka-miah
Elith-ma
Netha-niah
Ith-mael
Anub
Harum
Ahar-hel
Iabez
Attai
Na-than
Zabad

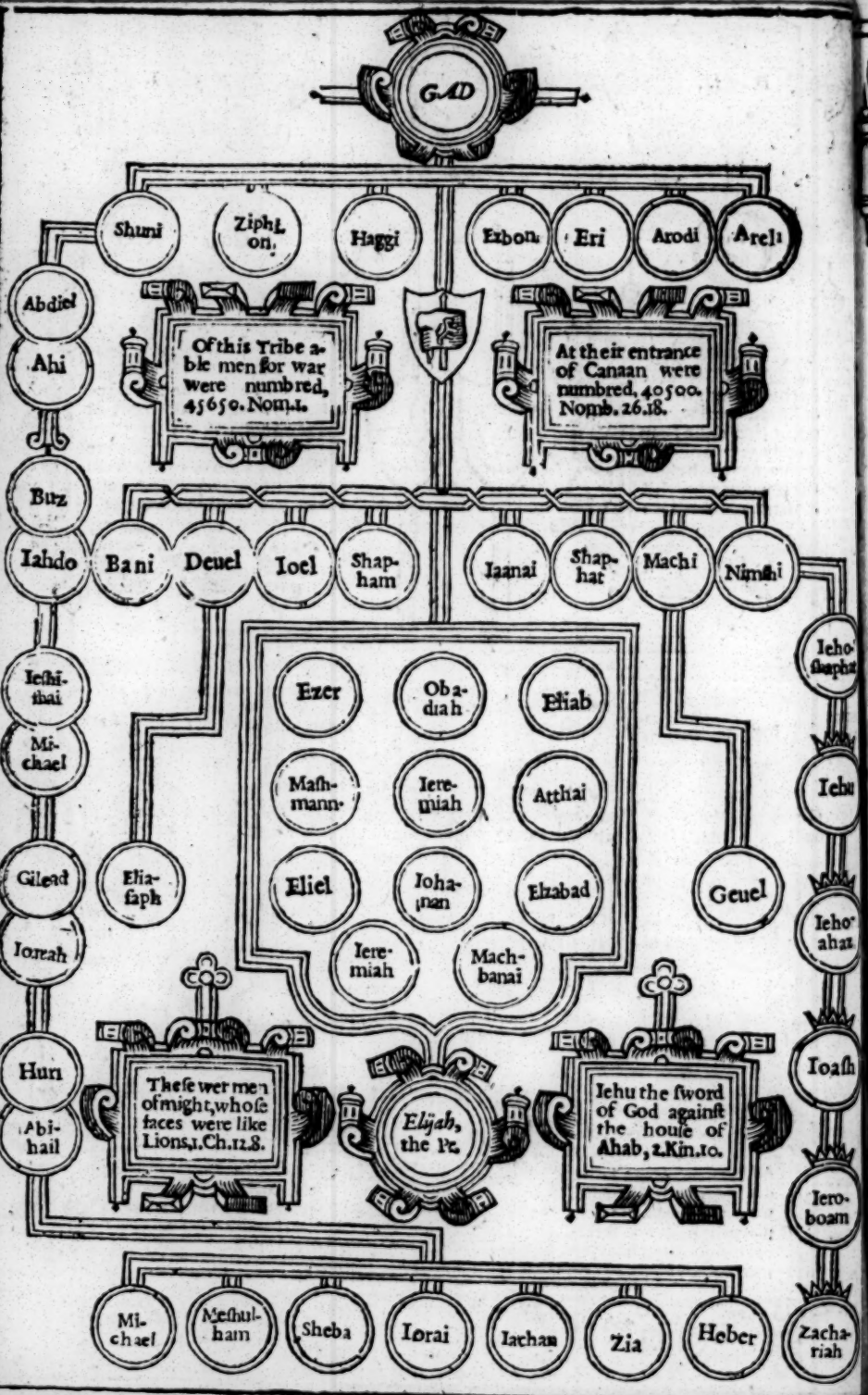

This was not Caleb that searched the Land but another.
Jerioth
Ephrath
Azubah
Caleb
Maacah
Ephah
Zithr
Iehohanan
Hur
Nabal
Amasiah
Ishmael
Ieher
Shobab
Ardon
Maresha
Mesha
Haran
Gazez
Moza
Adnah
Ziph.
Gazez
Zebadiah
Hebron
Hizkiah
Korah
Tappuah
Shaaph
Sheber
Tirhanah
Sheua
Achsah
Iahdai
Amariah
Ahithophel
Rekem
Shema
Madman.
Machben.
Gibea
Gedeliah
Shammai
Raham
Eliam
Maon
Iorkoam
Regem
Iothan
Geshan
Pelet
Ephah
Shaaph
Cushi
Bethzur
Obadiah
Habakkuk
Zephania


Maachathit.
HVR
A skilfull wor.
Hoſhea
Caleb
Vri
Iaaza-niah
Etam
Ezer
Salma
Shobal
Ha-reph
Beza-leel
Bethlehem
Netophat.
Iaare-oregi.
Dodo
Ibzan
Ephai
Baa-nah
Maha-rai
Elha-nan
Elha-nan
Taneh-meth
Sera-iah
Heleb
Chelub
Hu-ſhah
Kiriathiearim
Reaiah
See next P.
Bethgader
Me-bunnai
Abina-dab
She-maiah
Iahath
Ieeeel
Iſhma
Idbath
Haze-lelponi
Eleazar
Vzza
Ahio
Vriiah the Pr.
Ahu-mai
Laha


Chelub
Mehir
Kenaz
Iehaleel
Simeon
Ezra
Ziph
Ziphah
Tiria
Asareel
Ishi
Zoheth
Benzoheth
Seraiah
Iephunn.
Othniel
Achsah
Amnon
Rinnah
Benhanan
Tilon
Eshton
Ioab
Caleb
Hathath
Meonothai
Ophrah
Heklai
Iru
Naam
Elah
Achsah
Iehudiah
Merad
Bithiah
Iether
Epher
Ialon
Kenaz
Tehinnah,
Bethraphа
Paseah
Iered
Heber
Iekuthiel
Miriam
Shammai
Ishbah
Ir-nahash
Gedor
Socho
Zanoah
Eshtemoa


The Euangelist Matthew bringeth Christ to bee the heire of Dauids throne, by a legall succession from Salomon, and those Kings, that possessed the crowne, as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken. Daniell 7.
Luke sheweth the seede promised in Paradise, bringeth him to Adam. For Solomons house ending in Conias. Ier. 22. Ezek. 21 26. the of his Kingdom cended to the an kindred according to the Numb. 27.
AMINADAB
NAHSHON
Aaron
Elisheba
SALMA 1. Ch. 2
RACHAB
Naomi
Elimelech
BOAZ
RVTH
Ruth
Mahlon
Chilion
Orpah
NAHASH
IESSE
OBED
Eliab
Abinadab
Shimma
Nathanael
Raddai
Zeruia
Ozem
Iether
Abigail
Abihail
Rehoboam
Ionadab
Ionathan
Ioab
Abishai
Asahel
Zebadiah
Abital
Abigail
Haggith
Eglah
DAVID
BATHSHEBA
Ahinoam
Maacha
Michal
Amnon
Shephatiah
Tamar
Absalom
Hchaliah
Chileab
Adonijah
Ithream
A Son
Shimea
Shobab
NATHAN
Solomon
Ibhar
Elishama
Eliphelet
Noga
Nepheg
Ierimoth
Iaphia
Elishama
Eliada
Eliphelet
Nehemiah
Mahalath
Tamar

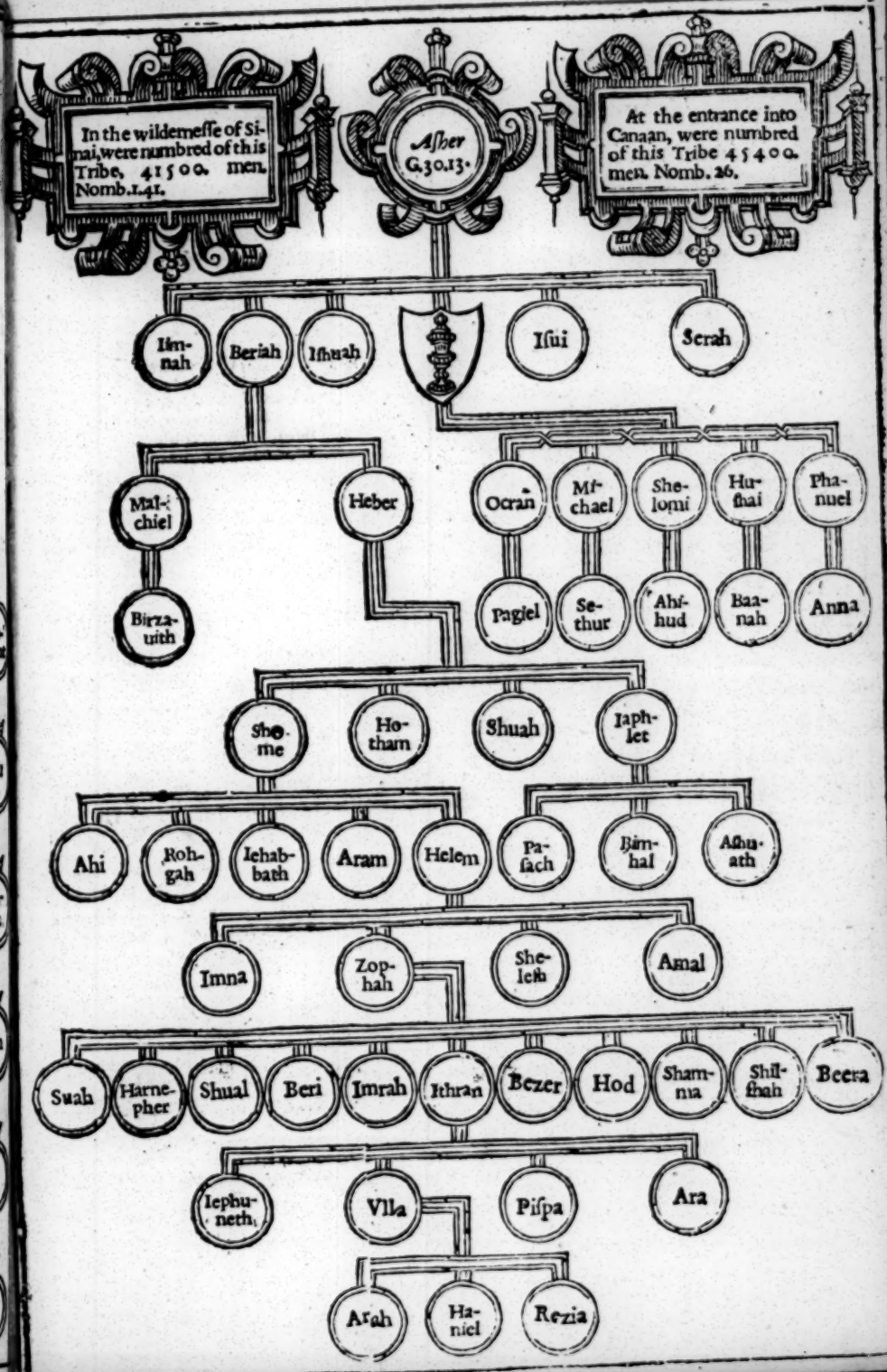

DAN.
Bilhah
Naphtali.
Hushim
Iahzeel
Guni
Iezer
Shillem
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe from twenty yeeres old and aboue, 62700. besides their women and children not numbred. N.1
This Tribe numbred in the wildernesse of Sinai after their comming from Egypt, were 53400. men, from twenty yeeres old and vpward. Nomb.1.43
Ammishadda
Iogli
Ieroham
Dibri
Enan
Vophsi
Azriel
Gemalli
Ahisamach
Manoah
A man
A woman
Abinoam
Ammihud
Ahimaaz
Ahiezer
Bucki
Azariel
Shelomith
Ahira
Nahbi
Ierimoth
Ammiel
Aholiab
Samson
Blasphemer
Hiram
Barak
Pedahel
All the men of this Tribe dying in the wildernesse, were numbred 64400. able men from 20. yeeres old and aboue, besides women and children. No.26.
Of this Tribe in the plain of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred 45400. men from twenty yeeres old and aboue. Nomb.26.

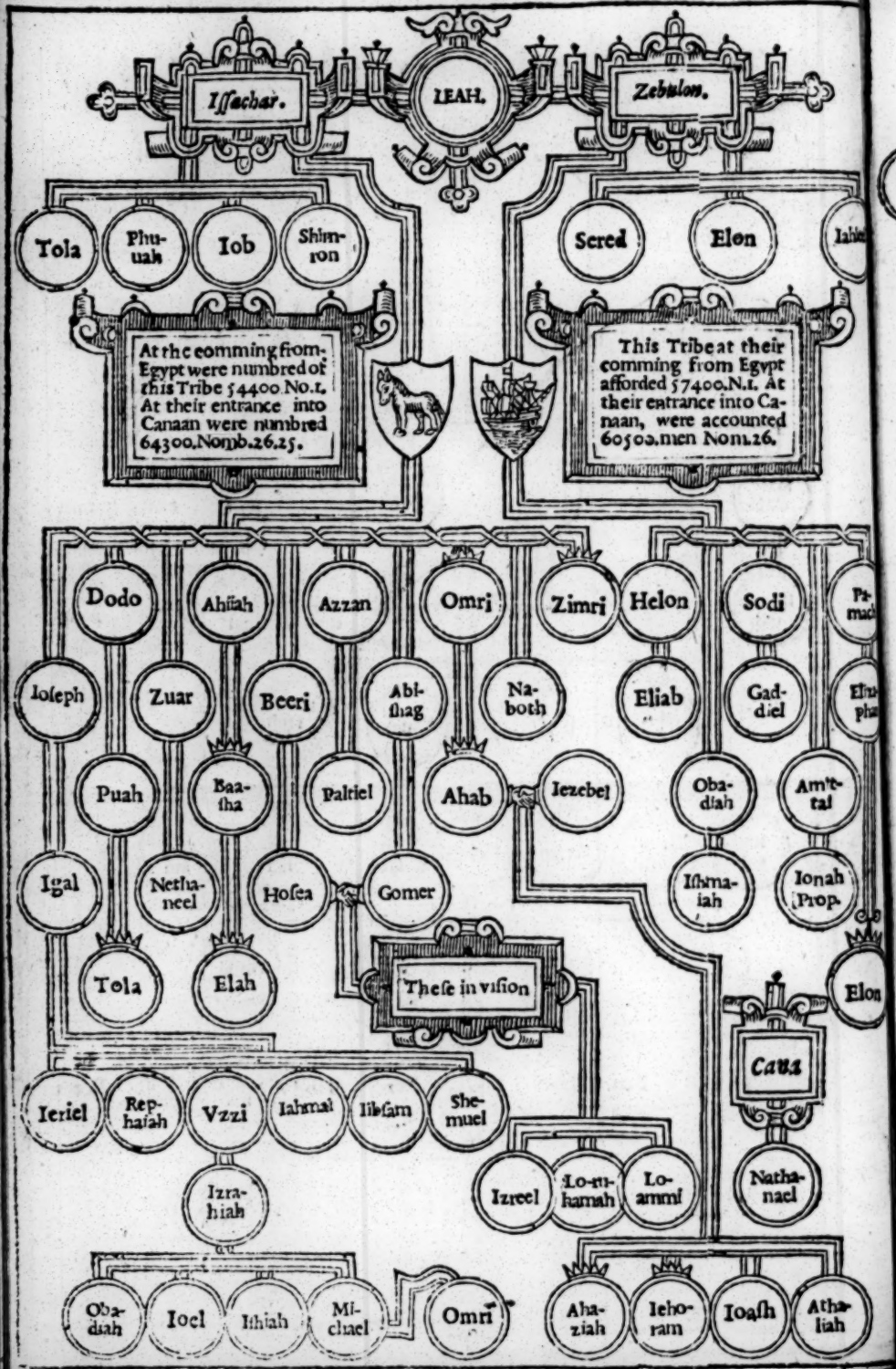

GAD
Shumi
Ziphi-on.
Haggi
Ezbon.
Eri
Arodi
Areli
Abdiel
Ahi
Of this Tribe able men for war were numbred, 45650. Num.1.
At their entrance of Canaan were numbred, 40500. Numb. 26.18.
Buz
Iahdo
Bani
Deuel
Ioel
Shapham
Iaanai
Shaphat
Machi
Nimshi
Ezer
Obadiah
Eliab
Mashmannah
Ieremiah
Atthai
Eliel
Iohanan
Ebabad
Ieremiah
Machbanai
Ieshithai
Michael
Gilead
Iorrah
Eliasaph
Geuel
Iehoshaphat
Iehu
Iehoahaz
Ioash
Ieroboam
Zacharias
Huri
Abihail
These were men of might, whose faces were like Lions, 1.Ch.12.8.
Elijah, the Pt.
Iehu the sword of God against the house of Ahab, 2.Kin.10.
Michael
Meshullam
Sheba
Iorai
Iachan
Zia
Heber

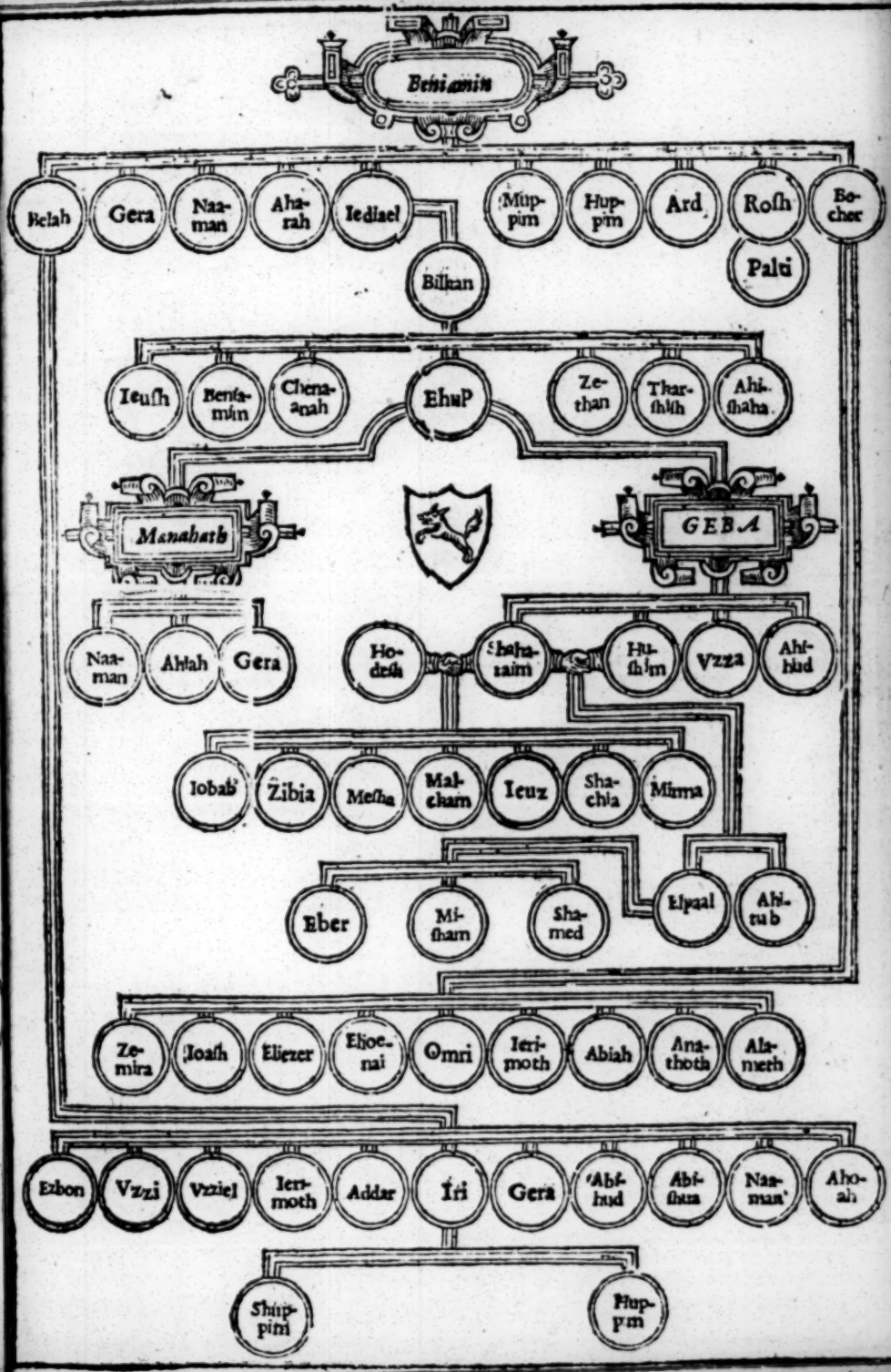
In the wildemesse of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, 41500. men. Nomb. 1.41.

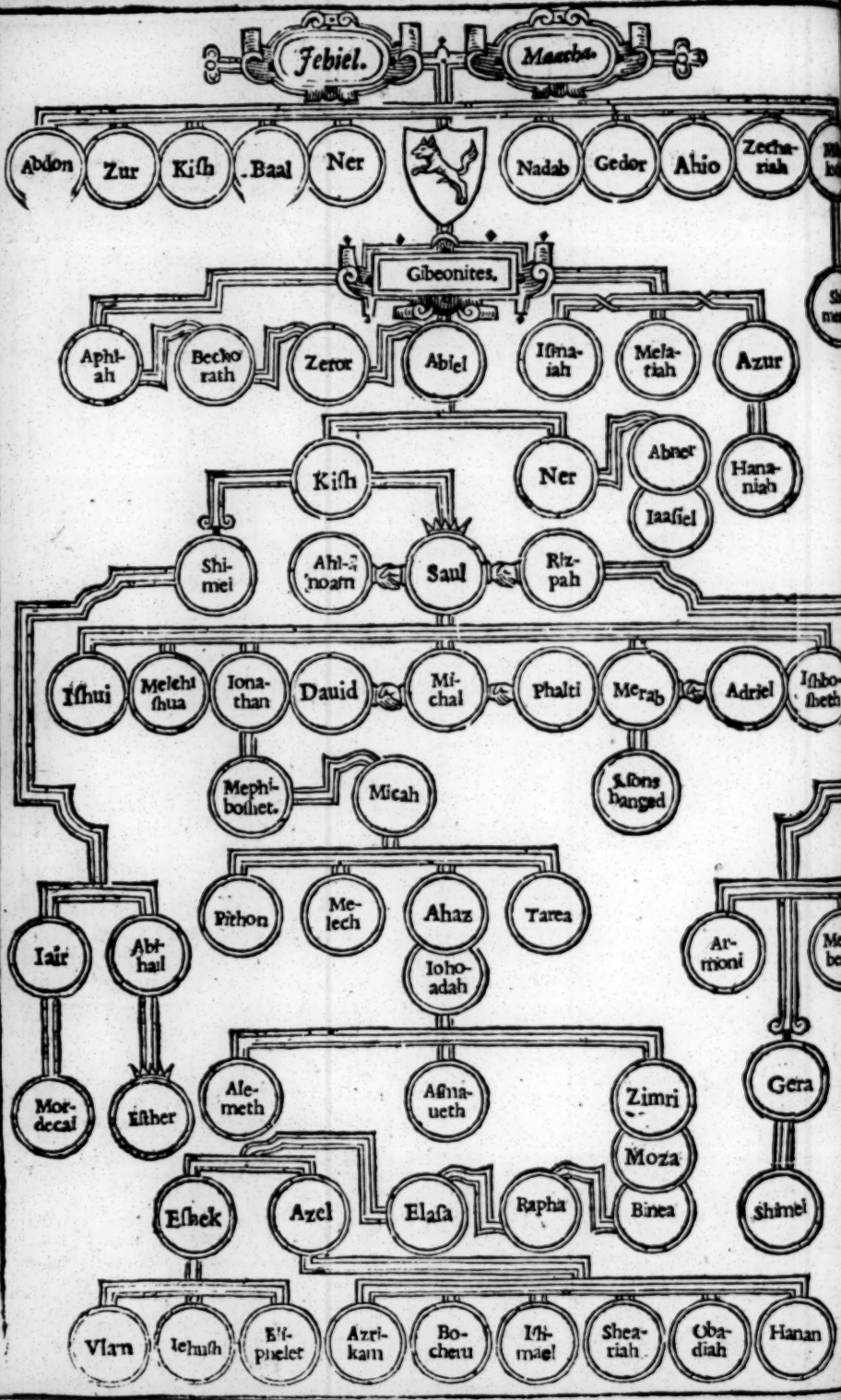
Asher Gen. 30.13.

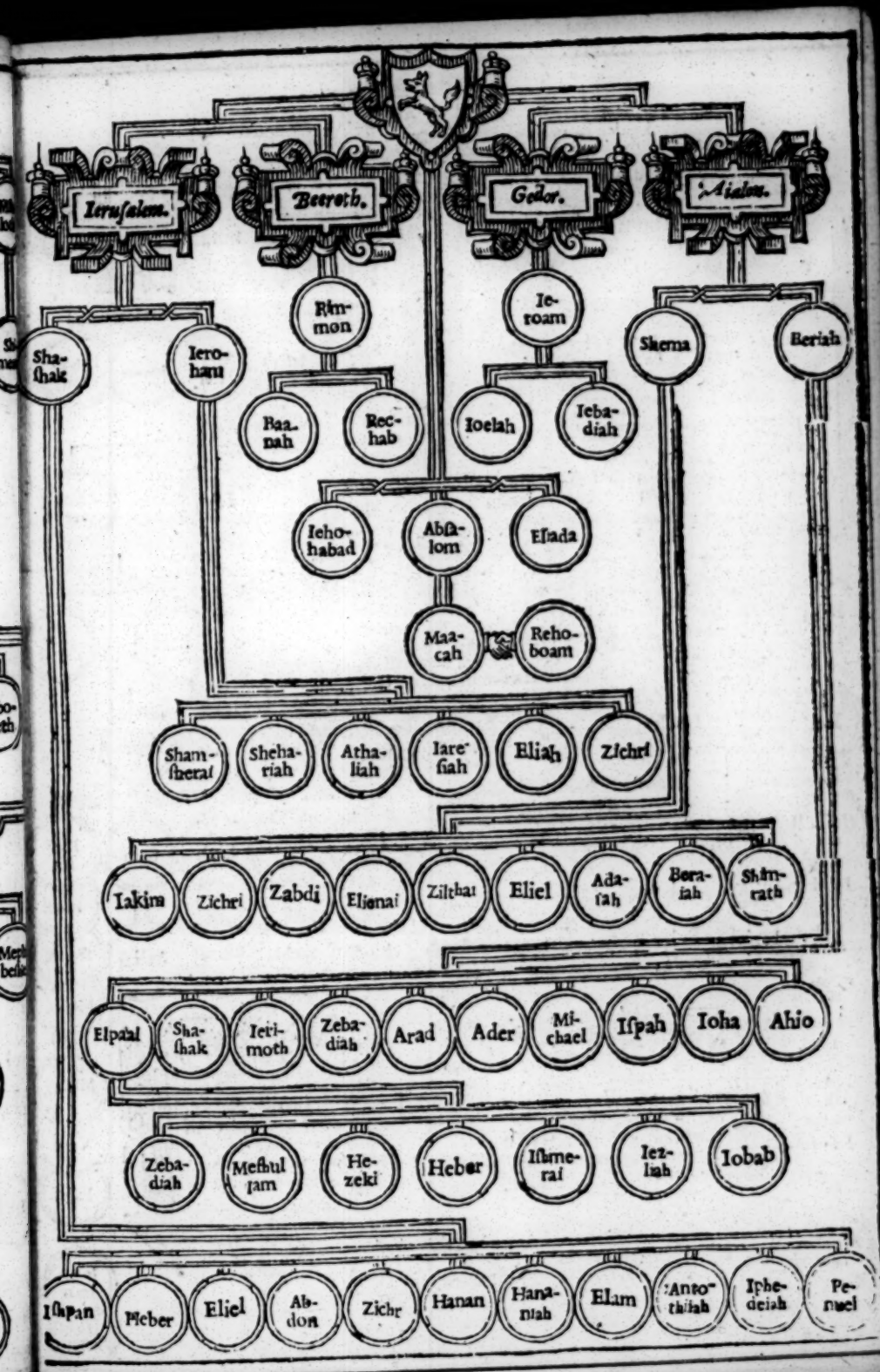
At the entrance into Canaan, were numbred of this Tribe 45400. men. Nomb. 26.

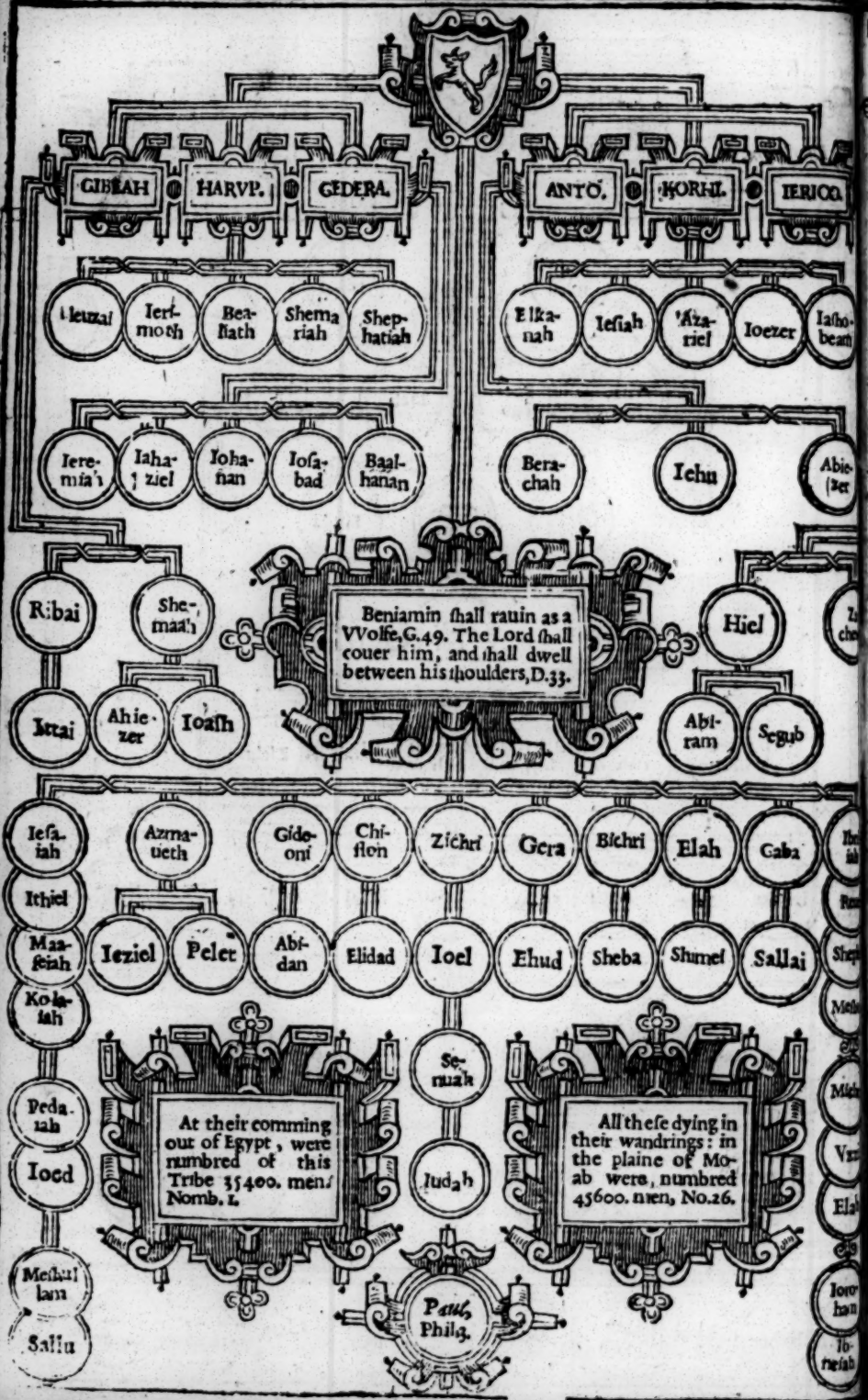


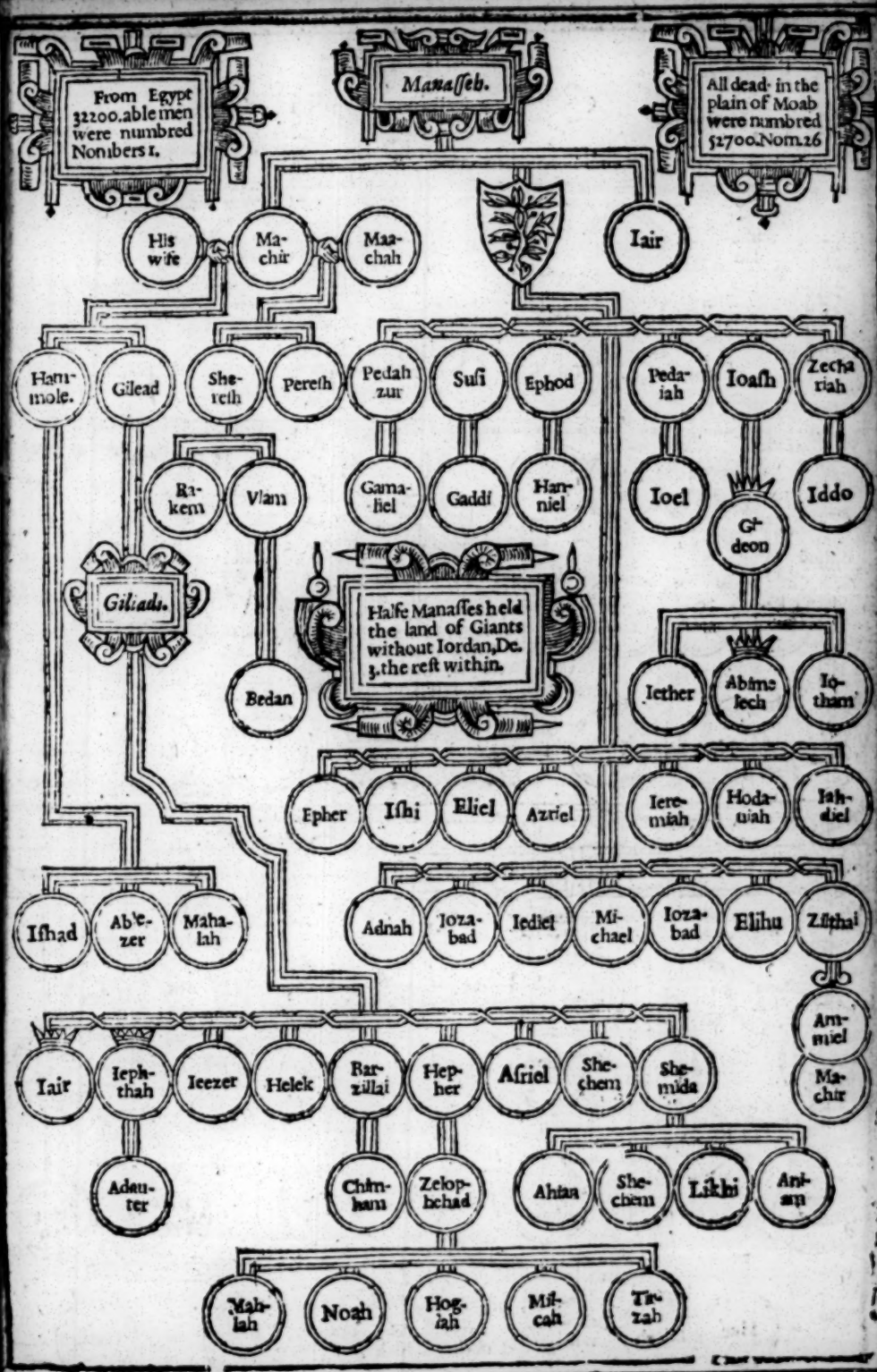

Issachar.
LEAH.
Zebulon.
Tola
Phuuah
Iob
Shimron
Sered
Elon
At the comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 54400 No.1. At their entrance into Canaan were numbred 64300. Nomb.26.25.
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded 57400. N.1. At their entrance into Canaan, were accounted 60500. men Nom.26.
Dodo
Ahiiah
Azzan
Omri
Zimri
Helon
Sodi
Ioseph
Zuar
Beeri
Abishag
Naboth
Eliab
Gaddiel
Puah
Baasha
Paltiel
Ahab
Iezebel
Obadiah
Amittai
Igal
Nethaneel
Hosea
Gomer
Ishmaiah
Ionah Prop.
Tola
Elah
These in vision
Elon
Caua
Ieriel
Rephaiah
Vzzi
Iahmai
Iibsam
Shemuel
Izrahiah
Izreel
Lo-ruhamah
Lo-ammi
Nathanael
Obadiah
Ioel
Ithiah
Michuel
Omri
Ahaziah
Iehoram
Ioash
Athaliah

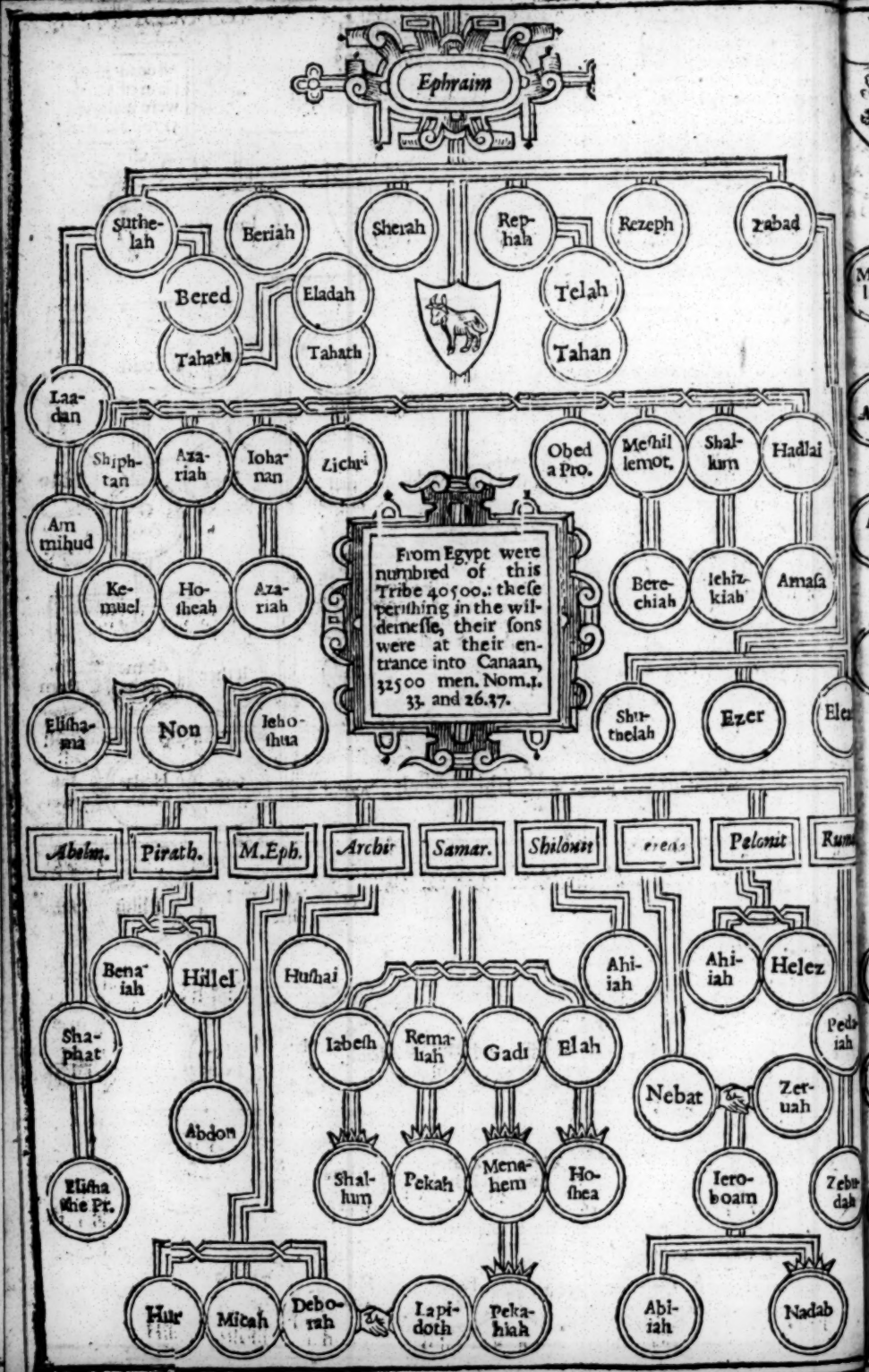

Benjamin
Bela
Gera
Naaman
Ahiah
Iediael
Bilhan
Muppim
Huppim
Ard
Roſh
Becher
Palti
Ieuſh
Benjamin
Chenanah
Ehud
Zethan
Tharſhiſh
Ahiſhahar
Manahath
GEBA
Naaman
Ahiah
Gera
Hodeſh
Shahaim
Huſhim
Vzza
Ahihud
Iobab
Zibia
Meſha
Malcham
Ieuz
Shachia
Mirma
Eber
Miſham
Shamed
Elpaal
Ahitub
Zemira
Ioaſh
Eliezer
Eliœnai
Omri
Ieremoth
Abiah
Anathoth
Alameth
Ezbon
Vzzi
Vzziel
Ieremoth
Addar
Iri
Gera
Abihud
Abiſhua
Naaman
Ahoah
Shuppim
Huppim


Jehiel.
Maacha.
Abdon
Zur
Kish
Baal
Ner
Nadab
Gedor
Ahio
Zecha-riah
Gibeonites.
Aphi-ah
Becho-rath
Zeror
Abiel
Ishma-iah
Mela-tiah
Azur
Kish
Ner
Abner
Iaasiel
Hana-niah
Shi-mei
Ahi-noam
Saul
Riz-pah
Ishui
Melchi-shua
Iona-than
Dauid
Mi-chal
Phalti
Merab
Adriel
Ishbo-sheth
Meph-i-bosheth.
Micah
Sons hanged
Pithon
Me-lech
Ahaz
Tarea
Iehoadah
Iair
Abi-hail
Ar-moni
Mor-decai
Esther
Ale-meth
Asma-ueth
Zimri
Moza
Binea
Gera
Shimei
Eshek
Azel
Elasa
Rapha
Vlam
Iehush
Eli-phelet
Azri-kam
Bo-cheru
Ish-mael
Shea-riah
Oba-diah
Hanan

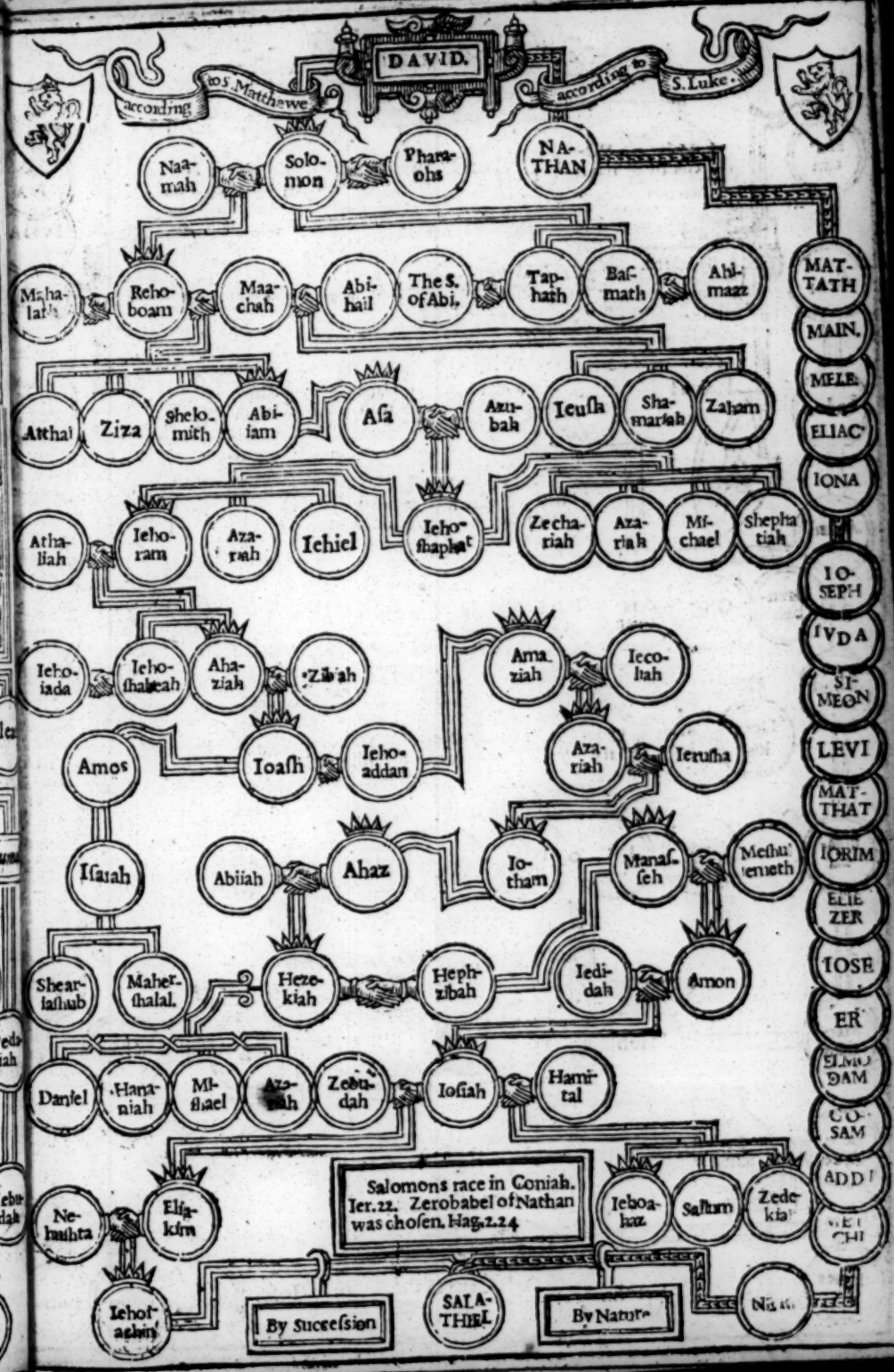

Ierusalem.
Beeroth.
Gedor.
Aialon.
Rimmon
Ieroam
Shema
Beriah
Shashak
Ierohan
Baanah
Rechab
Ioelah
Iebadiah
Iehohabad
Abſalom
Eſiada
Maacah
Rehoboam
Shamſherai
Shehariah
Athaliah
Iareſiah
Eliah
Zichri
Iakim
Zichri
Zabdi
Elienai
Zilthai
Eliel
Adaiah
Beraiah
Shimrath
Elpaal
Shashak
Ieirimoth
Zebadiah
Arad
Ader
Michael
Iſpah
Ioha
Ahio
Zebadiah
Meſhullam
Hezeki
Heber
Iſhmerai
Iezliah
Iobab
Iſhpan
Heber
Eliel
Abdon
Zichr
Hanan
Hananiah
Elam
Antothiah
Iphedeiah
Penuel

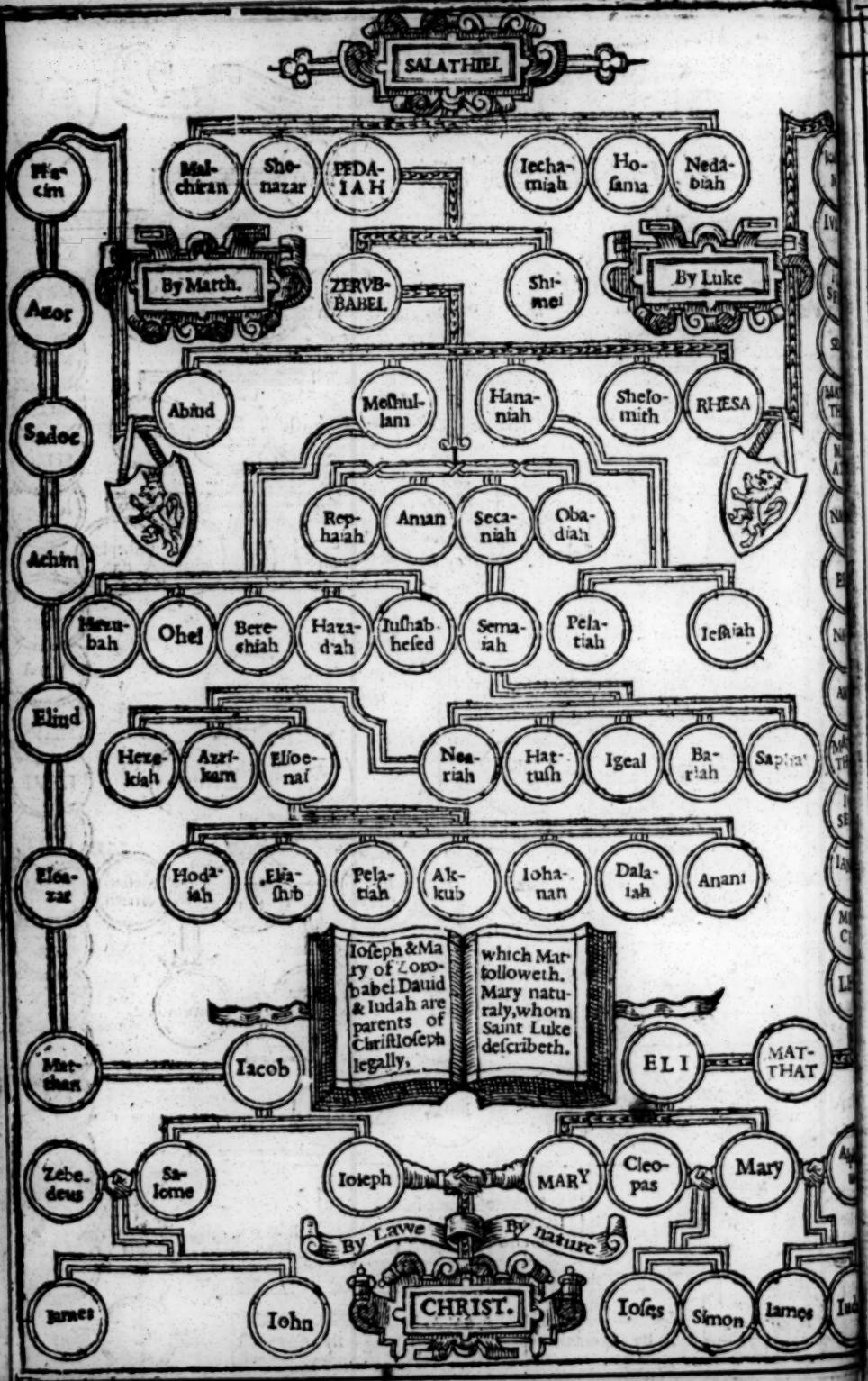

GIBEAH
HARVP.
GEDERA.
ANTO.
KORHI.
IERICO.
Ielzai
Ierimoth
Beaſiath
Shemariah
Shephatiah
Elkanah
Ieſiah
'Azariel
Ioezer
Iaſhobeam
Ieremiah
Iahaziel
Iohanan
Ioſabad
Baalhanan
Berachah
Iehu
Abiezer
Ribai
Shemaah
Beniamin ſhall rauin as a VVolfe, G.49. The Lord ſhall couer him, and ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders, D.33.
Hiel
Ithrai
Ahiezer
Ioaſh
Abiram
Segub
Ieſaiah
Azmaueth
Gideoni
Chiſion
Zichri
Gera
Bichri
Elah
Gaba
Ithiel
Maaſeiah
Koleiah
Ieziel
Pelet
Abidan
Elidad
Ioel
Ehud
Sheba
Shimei
Sallai
Pedaiah
Ioed
Meſhullam
Sallu
Seruiah
Iudah
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 35400. men. Nomb. 1.
All theſe dying in their wandrings: in the plaine of Moab were, numbred 45600. men, No.26.
Paul, Philg.


Manasseh.
From Egypt 32200. able men were numbred Numbers 1.
All dead in the plain of Moab were numbred 52700. Num. 26
His wife
Machir
Maachah
Iair
Hammole.
Gilead
Shereth
Peresh
Pedahzur
Susi
Ephod
Pedaiah
Ioash
Zechariah
Rakem
Vlam
Gamaliel
Gaddi
Hanniel
Ioel
Gideon
Iddo
Giliads.
Halfe Manasses held the land of Giants without Iordan, De. 3. the rest within.
Bedan
Iether
Abimelech
Iotham
Epher
Ishi
Eliel
Azriel
Ieremiah
Hodaiah
Iahdiel
Ishad
Abiezer
Mahalah
Adnah
Iozabad
Iediel
Michael
Iozabad
Elihu
Zithai
Ammiel
Machir
Iair
Iephthah
Ieezer
Helek
Barzillai
Hepher
Asriel
Shechem
Shemida
Adauter
Chimham
Zelophehad
Ahian
Shechem
Likhi
Aniam
Mahlah
Noah
Hoglah
Milcah
Tirzah



From Egypt were numbred of this Tribe 40500. these perithing in the wildernesse, their sons were at their entrance into Canaan, 32500 men. Nom. 1. 33. and 26.37.


DAVID.
according to Matthewe
according to S. Luke.
Naamah
Solomon
Pharaohs
NATHAN
Maha-lath
Reho-boam
Maa-chah
Abi-hail
The S. of Abi.
Tap-hath
Bas-math
Ahi-mazz
MATTATH
MAIN.
MELE.
ELIAC
IONA
Atthai
Ziza
Shelo-mith
Abi-iam
Asa
Azu-bah
Ieusa
Sha-mariah
Zaham
Atha-liah
Iehoram
Aza-rah
Iehiel
Iehoshaphat
Zecha-riah
Aza-riah
Mi-chael
Shepha-tiah
IO-SEPH
IVDA
SI-MEON
LEVI
MAT-THAT
IORIM
ELIE-ZER
IOSE
ER
Iehoiada
Iehoshabeah
Aha-ziah
Zibiah
Ama-ziah
Iecoliah
Amos
Ioash
Iehoaddan
Aza-riah
Ierusha
Isaiah
Abiiah
Ahaz
Io-tham
Manas-seh
Meshu-lemeth
Shear-iashub
Maher-shalal.
Heze-kiah
Hephzibah
Iedi-dah
Amon
Daniel
Hana-niah
Mi-shael
Aza-rah
Zebu-dah
Iosiah
Hamu-tal
Nehushta
Elia-kim
Salomons race in Coniah. Ier. 22. Zerobabel of Nathan was chosen. Hag. 2. 24
Ieboa-haz
Sallum
Zede-kiah
Iehoi-achin
By Succession
SALA-THIEL
By Nature


SALATHIEL
Nagge
Maath
Mattathias
Melchi
Iannai
Melchi
Matthat
Levi
Matthat
Heli
Ioseph
Iesus
Mattathias
Amos
Naum
Esli
Nagge
Maath
Mattathias
Semei
Ioseph
Iuda
Ioanna
Rhesa
Zorobabel
Salathiel
Neri
Iechoniah
Assir
Iosedech
Saraiah
Seraiah
Ezra
Meraioth
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadoc
Ahimaas
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadoc
Shallum
Hilkiah
Azariah
Seraiah
Iehozadak
Iesus
Ioseph
Mattathias
Semei
Mahath
Nagge
Esli
Naum
Amos
Mattathias
Ioseph
Iannai
Melchi
Levi
Matthat
Heli
Ioseph
Iesus
Er
Elmadam
Cosam
Addi
Melchi
Neri
Salathiel
Zorobabel
Rhesa
Ioanna
Iuda
Ioseph
Semei
Mahath
Matthias
Nagge
Esli
Naum
Amos
Mattathias
Ioseph
Iannai
Melchi
Levi
Matthat
Heli
Ioseph
Iesus
Eliud
Eleazar
Matthan
Iacob
Ioseph
Barnes
Iohn
Zebedeus
Salome
Ioseph
MARY
Cleopas
Mary
Ioses
Simon
Iames
Iude
By Matth.
By Luke
ZERVBBABEL
Shimei
Abiud
Meshullam
Hananiah
Shelomith
RHESA
Rephaiah
Arnan
Secaniah
Obadiah
Hezubah
Ohel
Bereshiah
Hazadiah
Iushabhesed
Semaiah
Pelatiah
Iesaiah
Hezekiah
Azrikam
Elioenai
Neariah
Hattush
Igeal
Bariah
Saphat
Hodaiah
Elashib
Pelatiah
Akkub
Iohanan
Dalaiah
Anani
Ioseph & Mary of Zorobabel Dauid & Iudah are parents of Christ Ioseph legally,
which Matt followeth.
Mary naturaly, whom Saint Luke describeth.
ELI
MATTHAT
By Lawe
By nature
CHRIST.

A Description of CANAAN, and the bordering Countries.

THE Land of *Canaan* [a] promiſed to the Patriarches, [b] conquered by *Ioſhua*, and [c] poſſeſſed by the Iſraelites, was diuided into three principall Prouinces: namely, *Galile* on the North, wherein [d] Chriſt was very conuerſant in working the works of his Godhead: *Samaria* in the middeſt, the chiefe ſeat of the ten Tribes kingdome: and *Iewry* on the South, where [f] *Dauids* throne was ſet, and the holy Citie built. The Land of *Gilead* alſo without *Iordan*, was [g] poſſeſſed by the *Reubenites*, *Gadites*, and halfe the Tribe of *Manaſſes*. The circuite of the whole but ſmall, and yet did containe two Kingdomes of great ſtrength, and were fearefull to others, till they fell from their God. Firſt, that of *Iſrael*, erected by [h] *Ieroboam* (who rent *Solomons* Crowne and drew after him the tenne Tribes to Idolatry) was carried away captiue by [i] *Shalmaneſer* King of the *Aſſyrians*, who placed his owne people to inhabit *Samaria*. The other of [k] *Iudah* was carried away into *Babylon* by *Nebuchadnezzar* the King, fiue hundred and ſeuen yeeres before the birth of our Sauiour, and fortie two yeeres after his death was made deſolate by the *Romans*. The Land called *Paleſtina*, the City *Ieruſalem*, *Elia*: and the *Iewes* ſcattered into all quarters of the Earth, of all Nations are hated for their crucifying of Chriſt.

Phœnicia the North part of *Canaan*, abounded with [a] Wheat, Hony, Oile, and Balme: wherein *Aſher* was ſeated as [b] *Moſes* had propheſied, *that hee ſhould dip his foote in Oile*: whoſe chiefe City was *Tirus*, and next vnto it *Zidon*: propheſied againſt by [c] *Iſaiah*, [d] *Ezechiell*, [e] *Amos*, and [f] *Zacharie*, yet are they iuſtified before [g] *Chorazin* and *Bethſaida*.

Aram or *Syria*, vpon the North of *Canaan*, was conquered by [a] *Dauid*, but euer enemies vnto *Iſrael*: of this *Damaſcus* was the chiefe City, againſt which propheſied [b] *Iſaiah*, [c] *Ieremy*, and [d] *Amos*, there [e] *Paul* preached, and eſcaped death.

The [a] *Zamzummims* or *Giants*, inhabiting part of *Arabia the Stony*, were thence expelled by the *Amonits*, who called the Countrey after the name of their Anceſtor, the ſecond ſonne of *Lot*. Theſe [b] *Dauid* ouercame, but they ſoone caſt off the yoake of ſubiection, and were [c] euer great enemies to *Iudah*. Againſt this Land, propheſied [d] *Ezechiel*, [e] *Ieremy* [f] *Amos*, and [g] *Zephanie*, it was afterward called *Philadelphia*.

Midian lying ſouth to the *Ammonites* and they both vpon the Eaſt of *Canaan*, tooke the name from [a] *Midian*, the fourth ſonne of *Abraham* by *Ketura*. Thither *Moſes* fled and kept Sheepe, [b] and againſt them *Iſrael* was [c] commanded to fight. That Countrey abounded with Dromedaries. *Iſa.* 60. 6.

The [a] *Emims* poſſeſſing a part of *Arabia the ſtony*, were ſubdued by the *Moabites*, deſcended from the elder ſonne of *Lot*: and the *Moabites Dauid* made ſubiect to [b] *Iudah*, but in the daies of *Ahabs* ſonne, they (c) rebelled, and as it ſeemeth, obtained the moſt part of *Ruben*, for that moſt of his chiefe Cities were in their poſſeſſions. (d) This Land was fruitfull of Vines, and was propheſied againſt, by (e) *Iſaiah*, [f] *Ieremie*, (g) *Ezechiel*, (h) *Amos*, and (i) *Zephany*.

Edom, *Idumea*, or Mount *Seir*, a part of *Arabia the ſtonie*, on the South of *Iewry* was in old times inhabited by the *Horims*, and ſubdued by the (a) *Edomites*. Thoſe ſonnes of *Eſau* were themſelues made ſubiect to (b) *Dauid*, but in the daies of (c) *Ieboram* King of *Iudah*, they rebelled: againſt *Edom* propheſied (d) *Iſaiah*, (e) *Ieremie*, (f) *Ezechiel*, (g) *Amos*, and [h] *Obadiah*.

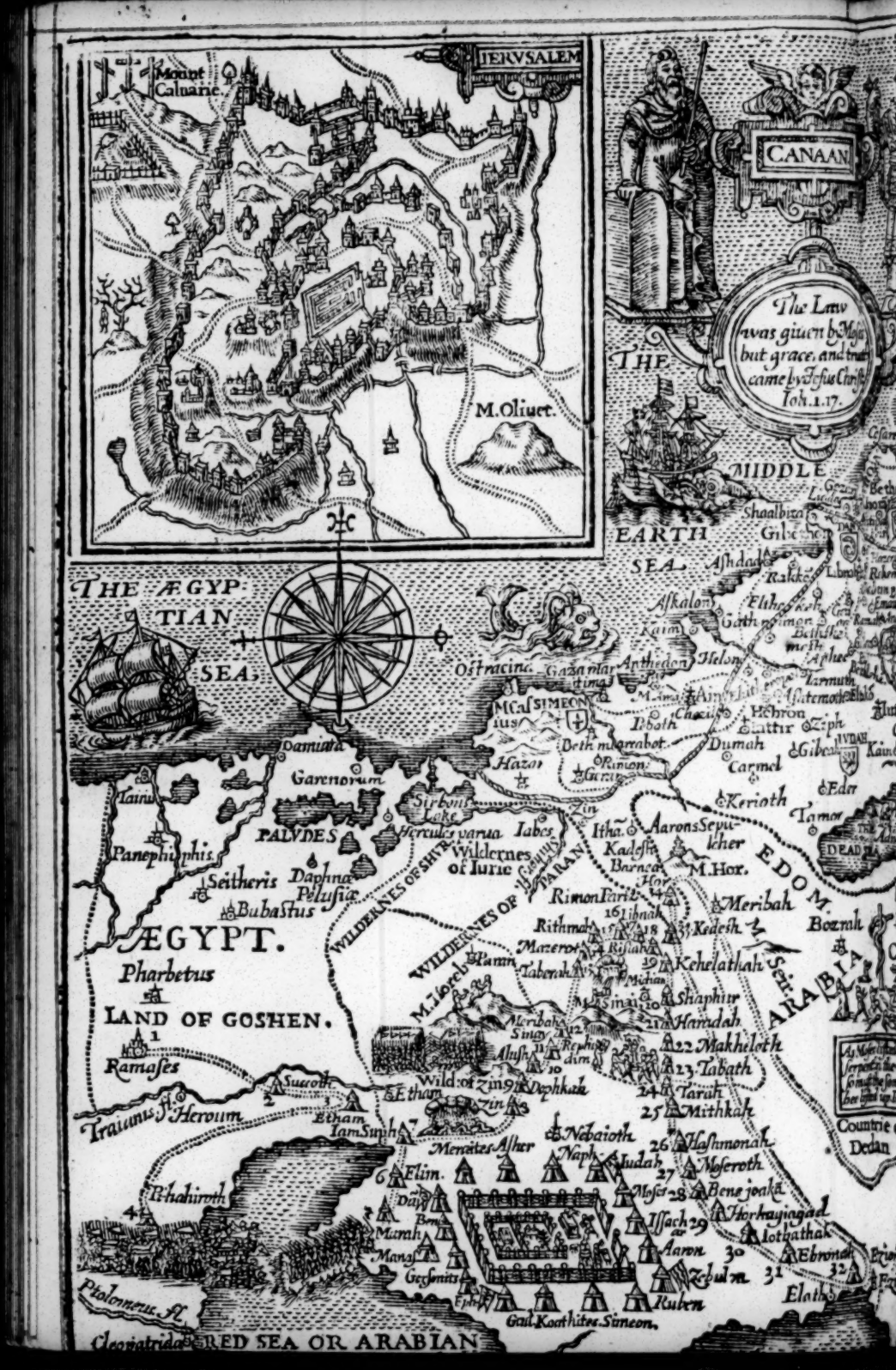
Amalekites ſprung from *Eſau*, was ſeated alſo vpon the (a) South of *Iurie*, and were the [b] firſt that warred againſt *Iſrael*, (c) *Saul* ſlew a great number of them: [d] *Dauid* many more, and the reſt in mount *Seir* did the Tribe of [e] *Simeon* deſtroy, in the daies of *Hezekiah* King of *Iudah*.

Kedar South from *Amaleke*, was peopled from [a] *Kedar* the ſecond ſonne of *Iſhmael*. A [b] Countrey abounding with flockes of Sheepe and Goats. Thoſe as heardmen dwelt in [c] Tents, who are mentioned by the [d] *Pſalmiſt*, [e] *Iſaiah*, [f] *Ezekiel*, and [g] *Ieremy*.

The *Philiſtines* vpon the Weſt Coaſt of *Canaan*, threw out the *Auims* and poſſeſſed their [a] inheritance. Their Land was allotted to [b] *Iudah*, [c] *Dan*, and [d] *Simeon*, but could not be ouercome: yet [e] *Dauid* conquered them. Againſt them propheſied [f] *Iſaiah* [g] *Ieremie*, [h] *Ezechiel*, [i] *Amos*, [k] *Zephany*, and [l] *Zacharie*. Theſe *Philiſtines* are alſo called *Cherethims*, as in the 1. *Sam.* 30. 14. *Ezek.* 25. 16. and *Zephani.* 2. 5 and the whole Land, as it ſeemeth, from them was called *Paleſtina*.

Arabia was diuided into three parts, *the Stony*, *the Deſert*, and *the Happy*. Theſe lay South-eaſt vpon *Canaan*. Through the *Deſert*, the children of (a) *Iſrael* paſſed. *Arabia* is mentioned by (b) *Ezekiel*, and the *Arabians*, in the Hiſtory of (c) *Iu-*

a Ge. 13. 15 Ge. 26. 4. 24 Gen. 28. 13.
b Ioſh. 12.
c Ioſh. 15.
d Luke 4. 15
e Iſai. 7. 9
f 2. Sa. 5. 7
g Nom. 32
h 1. K. 12. 20
i 2. Ki. 17. 6. 24.
k Ier. 25. 9. Fla. Ioſep.
a Ezec. 27. 17
b Deu. 33 24
c Iſaiah 23
d Eze. 26. 27 Ezek. 8 28.
e Amo. 1. 9
f Zach. 9. 2
g Luk. 10. 13
a 2. Sam. 8.
b Iſaiah 17
c Ier. 49. 23
d Amos 1. 3
e Act. 9. 19
a Deut. 22.
b 2. Sa. 8. 12
c Iud. 10. 9.
d Ezek. 25. 15
e Ier. 49. 1
f Amo 1. 11
a Gen. 25. 6
b Exod. 2.
c Nom. 31. 3
a Deu. 2. 10
b 2. Sam. 8
c 2. Ki. 3. 5
d Iſ. 15. et 16
e Iſ. 15 et 16
f Iere. 48.
g Ezek. 25
h Amos 2
i Zopho. 2
a Deut. 2. 12
b 2 Sam. 8
c 2. K. 8. 2 &
d Iſ. 21 et 34
e Iere. 49.
f Ezek. 25.
g Amos. 1.
h Obadi. 1.
a Iudg 1. 16
b No. 24. 20 Exod. 17.
c 1. Sa. 15. 7.
d 2. Sam. 2.
1. Ch. 4. 41.
a Ge. 25. 13.
b Eze. 27. 21
c Ier. 49. 29
d Pſa. 120. 5
e Iſai. 21. 16 et 60. 7.
f Eze. 27. 21
g Ier. 49. 28
a Deut. 2. 23
b Ioſh. 15.
c Ioſh. 19.
d Ioſh. 19.
e 2. Sam. 8.
f Iſa. 14. 28
g Iere. 47.
h Eze. 25. 15
i Amos. 1. 6,
k Zeph. 2. 5.
l Zac. 9. 5
a Nom. 33.
b Eze. 27. 21
c 2. Ch. 21. 16


IERVSALEM
Mount Caluarie.
M. Oliuet.
CANAAN
The Law was giuen by Moses but grace, and truth came by Iesus Christ. Ioh. 1. 17.
THE
MIDDLE
EARTH
SEA.
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA.
Ostracina.
Gaza
Ascalon
Ashdod
Helon
Hebron
Ziph
Dumah
Carmel
Kerioth
Tamar
Edar
EDOM.
DEAD SEA
Damiata
Garenorum
Tanis
Panephiphis
PALVDES
Sirbonis Lake
Hercules varia
Iabes
Wildernes of Iurie
Seitheris
Daphnæ Pelusiæ
Bubastus
ÆGYPT.
Pharbetus
LAND OF GOSHEN.
Ramases
Succoth
Etham
Traiectus Herorum
Tam Sirbonis
Meneates
Asher
Elim.
Phahiroth
Migdol
Baal Zephon
Pitolemeus R.
Cleopatrida
RED SEA OR ARABIAN
WILDERNES OF PARAN
WILDERNES OF SHVR
WILDERNES OF M. Horeb
Rimon Paris
Rithmah
Mazeroth
Taberah
Kibroth Hattaauah
Hazeroth
Rissah
Kehelathah
Sinai
Shaphir
Haradah
Meribah
Kadesh
Bozrah
Makheloth
Tabath
Tarah
Mithkah
Hashmonah
Moseroth
Bene jaakan
Horhagidgad
Iotbathah
Ebronah
Eloth
Nebaioth
Naphtuhim
Judah
Moser
Issachar
Aaron
Zebulun
Ruben
Gad. Koathites. Simeon.
Gebalenes
Ammonites
Moabites
Amalekites
Canaanites
Horites
Edomites
Amorites
Midianites
Ismaelites
Countrie of Dedan
ARABIA


SIROPHENICIA
Ribla
ZIDON
Cabul
Adonim
M. Libanon.
Hazor
Zarephath
M. Hor.
Heleath
Humath
TIRVS
Rehob
Vmnah
Kedesh.
DAN
M. Hermon.
Sherpham
Maacha
REHOB
DECAPOLIS
Golan
MANASSES.
SHARON. R.
Lodebar
Ashtaroth
Tishbe
Rillah
Argob
Mahanaim.
KARKOR R.
ZOBAH.
RABAH or Philadelphia.
Ramoth Gilead
Gadara
Tiberias
Samaria
Lazer
Debir
Heshbon.
Iahazah
Mephaath
Plain of moab
Kedemoth.
MIDIAN
Valmon or Diblathaim
Molon
Hazezth.
Luhith
Mizphe
Ar.
Beth-gamul
Dibon gad
Hilocks of
Kir-moab.
Mt Abarim
Oboth
Phunon
Kerioth.
Zalmonah
35
THE SABÆNS.
Country of Teman
Teman
THE CONTRYE OF TEMA
AMORITES
Hebron.
Libnah.
Iattir.
Eshtemoa.
Holon.
Debir.
Ain.
Iuttah.
Beth-shemesh
Gibeon.
Geba.
Anathoth.
Almon.
Eltekeh.
Gibethon.
Aialon.
Gath-rimon.
Tanach.
Gath-rimon.
Shechem.
Gezer.
Kibzaim.
Beth-horon.
Misha.
Abdon.
Helkah.
Rehob.
Kodesh.
Hammoth.
Kartan.
Iokneam.
Kartah.
Dimnah.
Nahalal.
Kishon.
Dabereth.
Iarmuth.
En-ganim.
Bezer.
Iahazah.
Kedemoth.
Mephaath.
Golan.
Beesherah.
Ramoth.
Mahanaim
Iudah.
Beniamin
Dan.
Iewry.
Manasseh
Ephraim
Samaria
Asher.
Naphtali
Zebulo.
Issachar
Galile.
Ruben.
Manasseh.
Gad.
The Kingd of Sihor
The Land of Gilead
The Kingd
CANA-ANAN.

dahs Kings. Against whom prophesied, (c) *Isaiah*. *Arabia the Happy*, lay more East and was peopled by the (e) *Ismaelites*, the *Midianites*, and the (f) *Hagarims*. These, the *Reubenites* and *Gadites* expelled, in the daies of *Saul* and *Iotham*. These parts vntill the yeere 632. were Christians, when *Mahomet* erected his wicked Religion, which to this day they hold, and are vnder the subiection of the great *Turke*.

Egypt, lying South of (a) *Canaan*, was peopled from (b) *Ham*, by (c) *Mizraim* his second sonne. Thether (d) *Abraham* went in time of Famine, as also [e] *Iacob* with his sonnes, whence after [i] 215. yeeres bondage they were deliuered. The Land was fruitfull, and like vnto *Eden* the [g] Garden of the Lord, and watered with the [h] seuen streamed *Nilus*. Against *Egypt* prophesied [i] *Isaiah*, [k] *Ieremie*, [l] *Ezekiel*, and [m] *Zachary*. Thither (n) *Mary* fled with Christ, and thence [o] God called his Sonne.

Ierusalem the (a) *holy City* and [b] *throne of God*, was anciently a Fort of the [c] *Iebusites* vpon Mount *Zion*, vnconquered by [d] *Ioshuah*, but subdued by [e] *Dauid*, who built thereon the [f] City, vnto which adioined Mount *Moriah*, and therefore called the [g] Daughter of *Zion*, where [h] *Abraham*, would haue offered his sonne, where [i] *Dauid* built his Altar, and [k] *Solomon* his beautifull Temple: of both which [l] glorious things are spoken: and being set in the midst of [m] Nations, was the place of [n] holy worship and [o] perfect ioy. From this [p] Mountaine exalted aboue others, runne those [q] Waters that gaue life where they came, whence Christ [r] sent his Apostles as Fishers, to catch the soules of men. In this City stood the Throne of *Dauid*, through the succession of one and twenty Kings of himselfe and his sonnes, which was often assailed before the finall surprize: as by [s] *Shishake* King of *Egypt*, in *Rehoboams* daies who carried away much treasure: by [t] *Ioas* King of *Israel* in *Amazias* time, who brake downe 400. Cubites of the wall: besieged by [u] *Rezin* and *Pekah* Kings of *Aram* and *Israel*, whom God put backe in the raigne of wicked *Ahaz*: by *Zenacherib* King of *Assur*, whose Host in [x] *Hezekias* daies, the Angell of God destroied: by the [y] *Assyrians* that tooke *Manasseh* captiue: by [z] *Pharaoh Necho* that carried *Iehoahaz* prisoner into *Egypt*: and lastly, by the [a] *Chaldeans* who burnt the Temple and defaced the City.

Yet was it after the Captiuity by the returned [a] Iewes rebuilt. But seemed to the daies of Christ to be rather the [b] valley of slaughter, and a [c] den of theeues, then the [d] Royall seate of the King, or [e] place of holy worship. For hauing [f] slaine the Prophets from [g] *Abel* the righteous, lastly filled the measure of their iniquity in the blood of that great one, euen [h] *Iesus* the Lord of life: who by his death therein suffered, [i] sealed the redemption of the world, and ended the [k] Ceremonies, and glory of the place: when that Citie by their owne [l] seditions, and the *Cæsars* cruelties, was made so desolate, that a [m] stone was not left standing vpon a stone, but were all destroyed as in the [n] destruction of *Sodome*: The walles remoued, Mount *Sion* excluded, and *Caluary* taken in: The name *Ierusalem* changed into [o] *Aelia*, as vncleane swine set ouer a chiefe gate of entrance, and the Iewes forbid vpon paine of death not to looke back vpon the City. In this state the *Romanes* held it, vntill the yeere 615. from whose Empire the *Persians* wan, and kept it the space of 22. yeeres. The *Saracens* then got it, *Anno* 637. and possest it the time of 372 yeeres, but in *An.* 1009. the Turkes wanne, and ime diately lost it vnto the Sultane of *Aegypt*, and by the *Aegyptians* was it enioyed the space of 90. yeeres, vntill the Christian *Godfrey Bolloigne* conquered it *Anno* 1099, and in the possession of Christian Princes was it kept the space of 88. yeeres. But in the yeere 1187. it was surprised by *Salladine* King of *Persia*, and by the *Persians* held 330. yeeres, when in *Anno* 1517. it was inuaded and wonne by *Selimo* the Turkish Emperour; where to this day the abomination of *Mahomet* is set vp. Thus is [p] *Sion* become a ploughed field, and [q] *Ierusalem* a heape of stones, the holy [r] Land laid wast vnder the feete of the Heathen, and the place (s) of diuine oratorie made a denne [t] of Dragons: So that neyther on the [u] Mountaine of *Samaria*, nor in *Ierusalem* is the place of holy worship: but euery spirituall heart, retaining the Arke or [x] Testament of Gods couenant in Christ, is the *Ierusalem*, and [y] Temple wherein hee will dwell: and where his (z) Spirit with ours, as the two [a] Cherubins vpon the mercy-seate, looking each towards others, witnesseth our reconciliation by [b] Christ our high-Priest, who before vs is entred into the Holy of Holiest, euen the highest heauens, vnto which place [c] oh thou whom my soule loueth, [d] say come.

FINIS.

a 1. Chr. 22. 1
b 2. Chr. 26. 7
c Isai. 21. 13.
d Gene. 37.
e 1. Ch. 5. 10
17. 21.

a Gen. 10. 1
Gen. 25. 18
b Psa. 105. 23
c Ge. 10. 6.
d Ge. 12. 10
e Gene. 46.
f Ex. 12. 40.
g Gen. 13. 10
h Isai. 11. 15.
i Isa. 19. 20.
k Ier. 44
Ier. 46.
l Ezek. 32.
m Zac. 10. 11.
n Mat. 2.
o Hosh. 11.1

a Matt. 4. 5.
b Iere. 3. 17.
c 2. Sa. 5. 6
d Ios. 15. 63.
e 2. Sa. 5. 7.
f 1. Chr. 11. 8
g Zac. 9. 9
h Gene. 22
i 2. Sam. 24
k 2. Chr. 3.
l Psal. 87.
m Ezek. 5. 5
n 2. Ch. 7. 12
o Lam. 2. 15
p Isaia. 2. 2
q Eze. 47. 9
r Matt. 10.
s 1. K. 14. 25

2 Ki. 4. 13.

u Isaiah 7

x 2. Kin. 18.
2. King. 19
y 2. Ch. 33. 11

z 2. Ch. 23. 33

a 2. King. 24
2. King. 25.

a Neh. 4. 7.
b Ier. 19. 6.
c Ier. 7. 11.
d Psal. 122. 5
e Ier. 3. 17.
f Mat. 23. 37.
g Luk. 11. 51.

h Act. 7: 52
i Dan. 9. 24.

k Act. 6. 14.
l Iosephus bel. Iud.
m Mar. 13. 2.
n Am. 4. 11

o Euseb. lib. 4 cap. 6.

p Ier. 6. 18.
q Mica. 3. 12.
r Jer. 2. 15.
s Lam. 1. 10.
t Jer. 10. 22.
u Ioh. 4. 11.

x Heb. 8. 10

y 2. Cor. 6. 16.
z Rom. 8. 16.
a Ex. 2 5. 20.
b Heb. 9. 24.

c Cant. 1. 6.
d Ap. 22. 20.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when wee beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, & this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Thus, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other foreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby, we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the truth and Inuocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And fastened without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censurers, and vncharitable reputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour.

(***)

¶ The Names And Order Of All The Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis	50	Proverbes	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah	14
		Malachi	4

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

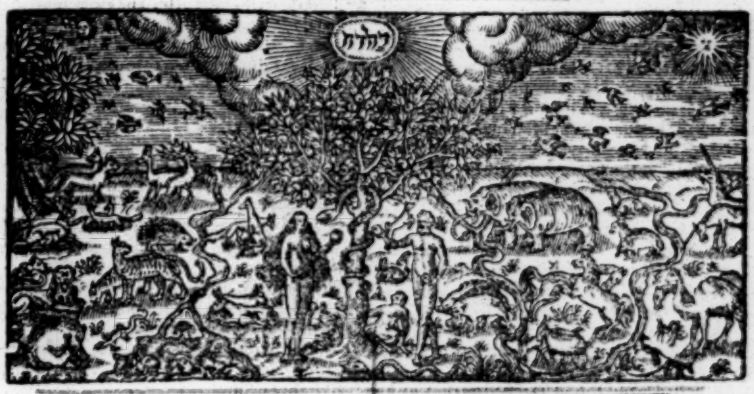
1. Esdras	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew	28	2. Thessalonians	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the Firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God, 29 Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, *Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkneſſe,

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe hee called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the *firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſayde, Let the Earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruite after his kinde, whoſe ſeede *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding fruite after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: & it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth aboundantly the ‖ moouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought foorth aboundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, & beaſt of the earth after his kinde: & it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, & ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaide vnto them, *Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the

*Pſal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. heb. 11. 3.

*2. Cor. 4. 6

†Hebr. betweene the light and betweene the darkneſſe.

†Heb and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

*Pſalm. 136. 5. ier. 10. 12. and 51 15.

†Heb. expanſion

* Ier. 51 15.

*Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. iob 38. 8.

† Hebr. tender graſſe.

*Deut. 4. 19. pſal. 136. 7.

†Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.

†Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

*Ier. 31. 35.

*2. Eſdr. 6. 47.

‖Or, creeping.

† Hebr. ſoule.

†Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5 1. and 9. 6 1. cor. 11. 7. ephe. 4. 24. col. 3. 10.

* Mat. 19. 4. wiſd. 2. 23

*Chap. 9. 1.

earth, and subdue it, & haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

† Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meate:

† Heb. seeding seed. * Chap. 9.3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

† Heb. a liuing soule.

31 And * God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

* Ecclus. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the Creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his work, which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

* Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. deu. 5.14. heb. 4.4.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in ỹ day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the fielde, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

† Hebr. dust of the ground. * 1. Cor. 15.47. * 1. Cor. 15.45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heades.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

* Ecclus. 24.29.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meete for him.

* Ecclus. 17.5. † Hebr. like him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, Adam.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

† Heb. called.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Heb. builded.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

* Mat. 19.5.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shal cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Mat. 19.5. 1. Cor. 6.16. Ephes. 5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Yee shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

† Heb. Is it euen for that God hath said?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middest of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

* Hebr. dying ye shall not die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and yee shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for foode, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

† Heb. a desire to the eyes. * 2. Cor. 11.3.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, girdles.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

† Heb. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hidde my selfe.

11 And he said, Who tolde thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorow shalt thou eat of it all the daies of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shal it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to knowe good and euill. And now lest hee put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murther of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first citie.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof, and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shal I be hid, and I shalbe a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therfore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shalbe taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a mark vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, and called the name of the citie after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begat Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *saith shee*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a son, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THIS *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeres, and begat *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos.

† Hebr. to thy husband.
1. Cor. 14. 34.
† Hebr. cause to bud.
† Hebr. Chauah.
† Hebr. Hebel.
† Hebr. a feeder.
† Hebr. at the end of dayes.
† Hebr. sheepe or goats.
* Heb. 11. 4.
‖ Or, haue the excellencie?
‖ Or, subiect vnto thee.
* Wisd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1. iohn 3. 12. iude 11.
‖ Or, My iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiuen.
† Hebr. Chanoch.
† Hebr. Lamech.
† Hebr. whetter.
‖ Or, I would slay a man to my wound &c.
Or, in my hurt.
† Hebr. Sheth.
† Hebr. Enosh.
Or, to call themselues by the name of the LORD.
* 1. Chro. 1. 1.
* Wisd. 2. 23.
* 1. Chro. 1. 1, &c
† Hebr. Enosh.

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate
† Hebr. Kenan. † Cainan.
10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate
† Greeke, Malaleel. † Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate
† Hebr. Iered, † Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.
18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and
† Greeke, Mathusala. begate † Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.
* Ecclus. 44.16. heb. 11.5. 24 And * Enoch walked with God, and hee was not; for God tooke him.
25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.
† Hebr. Lemech. 26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and he dyed.
28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.
† Greeke, Noe. 29 And he called his name † Noah, saying; This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and begate sons and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeers, and he died.
32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:
2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.
4 There were Gyants in the earth in those daies: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mightie men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.
5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was only euill † continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth * † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the aire: for it repenteth mee that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eies of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God said vnto Noah, The ende of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of; the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, & the height of it thirtie cubites.
16 A window shalt thou make in the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And beholde, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.
19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.
20 Of fowles after their kinde, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.
21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.
22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.*

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.
2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male & his female: and of the beasts that

are not cleane, by two, the male and his female,

3 Of fonles alſo of the ayre, by ſeuens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, and I wil cauſe it to raine vpon the earth, forty dayes, and forty nights: and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, wil I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the arke, becauſe of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe ‖ after ſeuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖ Or, on the ſeuenth day.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, flood-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourtie dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kind: & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † ſort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherin is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.

21 *And all fleſh died that moued vpon the earth both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

* Wild. 10.4.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

† Hebr. the breath of the ſpirit of life.

23 And euery liuing ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were deſtroied from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

* Wild. 10.4, 2.pet.2.5

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters aſſwage.* 4 *The Arke reſteth on Ararat.* 7 *The rauen and the done.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Arke.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, & offereth ſacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to paſſe ouer the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeuenth moneth, on the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines ſeene.

† Hebr. were in going and decreaſing

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he ſent forth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning.

8 Alſo he ſent foorth a doue from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foote, and ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. cauſed her to come.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes; and againe he ſent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſixe hundred and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiplie vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto ‖ LORD and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offred burnt offrings on the Altar.

‖ Or, the

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake, for the ᵇ imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

ᵇ Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.

22 † While

†Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede-time and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murther are forbidden.* 9 *Gods Couenant,* 13 *ſignified by the Rainbow.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne:* 25 *Curſeth Canaan,* 26 *Bleſſith Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Iaphet,* 28 *and dieth.*

*Chap. 1.28. and 8.17.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhal be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that mooueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth ſhall be meate for you: euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

*Chap. 1.29.

* Leu.17. 14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

*Mat.26 52. reuel 13.10.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: *for in the image of God made he man.

*Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be yee fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying;

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you; of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Iſa.54.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more bee a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloude ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloude: and I wil looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

†Hebr. Chanaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began to *be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakedneſſe of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖Or, let him dwell in the tents of Shem.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant:

‖Or, perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

*1.C. 1.5.

2 * The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

*1.C. 1.8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raama, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: hee began to bee a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

†Gr. Babylon,

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

‖Or, he went out into Aſſyria.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖Or, Reſen.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim,) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

†Hebr. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

†Hebr. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel, 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND the * whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaide one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for mortet.

4 And they ſaid; Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt wee be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaide; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they beginne to doe: and now nothing wil be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroade from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres olde and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after hee begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to bee his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

---

*1 C. 2.17. † Hebr. Arpachſad. † Hebr. Shelah. *1. Chro. 1.19.

Or, ſo many as them. Or, Twain.

*Wiſd. 10.5. † Hebr. lip. † Hebr. words. † Hebr. a man ſayd to his neighbor. † Hebr. burn them to a burning.

*1. Chro. 1.17. † That is, confuſion.

*1. Chro. 1.19.

*Luke 3. 35. Saruch.

*Luke 3. 34. Thara

*Ioſh. 24. 2. 2. chr. 3. 26.

*Neh. 9.7 Iudet. 7 7. Acts 7.4.

*Act. 7.3

*Chap. 18.18. & 22.18. Acts 3.25. Gal. 3.8.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Haj on the East: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And hee intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, & she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattel, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee *are* † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of fiue kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchi-zedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar; Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer; and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in ‖Shaueh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖El-paran, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

*Chap. 13. 15.
*Chap. 13. 4.
†Hebr. in going and iourneying.
*Chap. 12. 7.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fledde to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, & departed

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, hee armed his trained *servants*, borne in his owne house, three hundreth and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Sauch, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchi-zedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seede. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a sigue, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seede: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire; but hee that shall come forth out of thy owne bowels, shalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and hee counted it to him for righteousnes.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and layed each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the cackeises, Abram drone them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fel vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he sayd vnto Abram, Know of a suretie, * that thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit herselfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and shee had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And

Or, led forth.
Or, instructed.
Gen. 23.6. 24.64. Deut. 34.4.
2. Sam. 18.18.
Hebr. El.
Hebr. Tithes.
Psalm. 18.16.
Rom. 4.18.
Rom. 4.3 gal. 3.6. Iam. 2.23.
Acts 7.6.
Hebr. a lampe of fire.
Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. & 26.4. deut. 34.4.
Hebr. be builded by her.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 And Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhee fled from her face.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhee ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtriſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeede exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will bee againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſayd, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was ſoureſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God entreth with the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, & ſaid vnto him, I am the almightie God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhalbe Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy ſoiournings.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: * euery man childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

* Act. 7.8.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkin; and it ſhall bee a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

* Act. 7.8. † Heb. a ſonne of.

12 And he that is † eight dayes olde, * ſhall be circumciſed among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with mony of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and hee that is bought with thy money, muſt needes be circumciſed: and my couenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed manchilde, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkinne is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people ſhalbe of her.

† Heb. ſhall become.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and ſhall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres olde beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deede, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I wil eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

* Chap. 18.10 and 21.2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Gen. 25.13.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne, in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the tent dore, in the heate of the day.

* Chap. 13.4

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when hee ſaw *them*, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and †comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastned into ȳ tent vnto Sarah, and said, †Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the heard, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therfore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying; Shall I of a suretie beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for shee was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to do iustice and iudgment, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the crie of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous men within the citie, then I wil spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fourty and fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be fortie found there: and he said, I will not doe *it* for forties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And hee said, I will not doe *it*, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twentie found there. And hee said, I wil not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once. Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are striken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safetie into the mountaines.* 18 *He obtaineth leaue to get into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 39 *Lot dwelleth in a caue.* 31 *The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meete them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you into your seruants house, and tarrie all night, and * wash your feete, and yee shall rise vp early, and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from enery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and sayd vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man, let mee, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: only vnto these men do nothing: for therfore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came into soiourne, and he will needes be a iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

*Wisd. 19.16.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

*Chap. 18.20.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but hee seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

†Hebr. are found. ‖Or, punishment. *Wisd. 10.6.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee sayd, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And hee sayd vnto him, See, I haue accepted

†Heb. thy face.

† thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

†Heb gone forth.

23 ¶ The Sunne was †risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

*Deu. 29 23. luke 17.29. isa 13.19. ier. 50.40 amos 4. 11. iude 7

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome & Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and behold, and loe, the smoke of the country went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow whe he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seede of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not, when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and looseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister: and she, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖Heb. perfection.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, & all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose earely in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on mee, and on my kingdom a great sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to passe when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* the kindnes which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of mee, He is my brother.

Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

Heb. in good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reprooued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maide seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

Chap. 17.19. & 18.10. Acts 7. gal. 4. 2. hebr. 11.11.

2 For Sarah * conceiued and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was borne vnto him, who Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

Gal. 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting *it* on her shoulder) & the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderneſse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went and sate her downe ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for shee said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, & wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and holde him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran, & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindneſse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt do vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheep and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambs of the flock by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may bee a witneſse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

That is, the well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

Or, grue.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-yreh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb. 11 17.

† Heb. Behold mee.

2 And hee said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

vnto the place of which God had tolde him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad wil go yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offring, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

†*H. 6 Behold me.* ‖*Or, kid.*

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Heere am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God wil prouide him ſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had tolde him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and *laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

*Iames 2 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offring in the ſtead of his ſonne.

‖*That is, the LORD will ſee or prouide.*

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖Iehouah-Iireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhalbe ſeene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, *By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

*Pſa. 105. 9. eccluſ. 44. 21. luk 1. 73. heb. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I wil multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea †ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

†*Hebr. hp.*

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeied my voice.

*Chap. 22. 3 and 18 18. eccluſ. 44. 22. acts 3 25. gal. 3 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold, Milcah, ſhe hath borne children vnto thy brother Nahor:

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah bare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

*Called Rom 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred & ſeuen and twentie yeres old: *theſe were* the yeres of ỹ life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord: thou art a † mighty prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhal withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

†*Or, Prince of God.*

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for mee to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the ende of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you

†*Heb. full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the †audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

†*Heb. eares.*

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field I giue thee, and the caue that *is* therin I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I wil giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the fielde and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, that were in all the borders rounda bout, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne: 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

†*Heb. going in dayes.*

2 And

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, hee shal send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and hee arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speede this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damosell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her, and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ranne to meete her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two braceletes for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee, is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which shee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw and prouender enough, & roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD ledde me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ranne, and tolde *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and braceletes vpon his sisters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roume for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feete, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meate* before him to eate: but he said, I will not eate vntill I haue tolde mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and herdes, and siluer, and golde, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when shee was olde: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which I goe:

43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And shee say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, which the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

Chap. 17.29.

† This People God

Chap. 12.7 and 13.15. and 15. 18. and 26.4.

† Heb. seed

Or, and.

† Heb. that women which draw water, goe forth.

* Vers. 43.

† Heb. good of countenance.

Or, iewell for the forehead.

* Vers. 13.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and shee went downe vnto the well, and drew *water:* and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And shee said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell mee: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Hebr. *vessels.*

53 And the seruant brought foorth †iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah; he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, *Send me away vnto my master.

*Verse 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ *a fewe* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

‖ *Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.*

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I wil go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seede possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

*Chap. 16.14. and 25. 11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ *Or, to pray.*

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when shee saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therfore she tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that hee had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children strine in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good olde age, an olde man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 *The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And *these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massah,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles, twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feede me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob saide, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shal this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day, and he sware to him: & he * sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread, and pottage of lentiles; and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *Hee groweth rich.* 18 *He digged Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba.* 34 *Esaus wiues.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwel in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I wil be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and hee saide, Shee is my sister: for he feared to say, *Shee is* my wife, lest, *said hee*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs: one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward and grew, vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistines enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistins had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee saide, For now the LORD hath made roume for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and saide, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing yee hate mee, and haue sent mee away from you?

28 And they said, † Wee sawe certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we saide, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and tolde him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

Rom. 9.12.

Mal. 1.3.

Heb. vile *or* light *in his sight.*

Heb. with that red, with that red pottage

Heb. going to die.

Heb. 12.16.

Chap. 13.15. & 15.18.

Chap. 22.2. and 15.18. and 22. 18.

Psal. 1.3.

† Heb. went and grew.

† Heb. went on going.

‖ Or, husbandry.

† Heb. digging.

‖ That is, contension.

‖ That is, Hatred.

‖ That is, Roome.

† Heb. seeing we saw.

† Heb. if thou shalt, &c.

‖ That is, an oath.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therfore the name of the citie is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourtie yeeres olde, when he took to wife Iudith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath ȳ daughter of Elon the Hittite.

35 Which * were a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and vnto Rebekah.

* Chap. 27.46.

† Hebr. bitternes of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obteineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obteineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he said Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make mee sauoury meate, such as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therfore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goates, and I wil make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a smoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee bee thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne:

† Hebr. desireable.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickely, my sonne? And hee said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

† Hebr. before me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his handes were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to mee, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come nere now, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smel of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out frō the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauourie meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath † taken venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and hee shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, hee cryed with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and saide vnto his father, Blesse mee, *euen* mee also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered, and saide vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ susteined him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse mee, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The daies of mourning for my father

ther are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shal my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of ‡ daughters of Laba thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in ‡ place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seede, shall all the families of the earth be blessed,

15 And beholde, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and hee said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place: this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke ‡ stone that he had put for his pillows, & set it vp for a pillar, & powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keepe me in this way that I goe, and wil giue me bread to eat, & raiment to put on:

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntil all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voice, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ranne and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meet him, and imbraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and hee told Laban all these things.

* Obad. 10.

* Chap. 26.35.

‡ Ose. 12.12.

† Hebr. an assembly of people: † Hebr. of thy sojourning.

† Hebr. were euill in the eies of.

* Called Acts 7.2 Charran.

* Chap. 35.1. and 48.3. † Hebr. breake forth. * Deut. 12.3. * Chap. 22.3 and 28.18 & 32.18 & 26.4.

‖ That is, the house of God.

† Hebr. lift vp his feet. † Hebr. children.

† Hebr. is there peace to him? † Hebr. yet the day is great. † Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauonted.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my daies are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled mee?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and shee called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction, now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

† Hebr. place.

‖ That is, See a son.

‖ That is, Hearing. ‖ That is, Ioyned. * Matth. 1.2. ‖ That is, Praise. † Hebr. Good from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan & Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad & Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Ioseph.* 25 *Iacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban flayeth him on a new couenant.* 37 *Iacobs policie, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maide Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen mee a sonne: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee *with* a good dowrie: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and shee called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe into mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children for whom I haue serued thee, & let me goe: for thou knowest

my

my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarie*; for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee said vnto him, thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, thou shalt not giue me any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel: and all the browne cattell among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might bee according to thy word.

35 And hee remoued that day the hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats, that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And hee set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban, and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattel did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel steale her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers: and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* tome.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and sawe in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said vnto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for hee hath sold vs, & hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had † stollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban ‖ Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And

Hebr. as yesterday, and the day before.

Or, her goats.

a Chap. 28. 18.

† Hebr. Teraphim.

† Hebr. the heart of Laban.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to mee, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell mee? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needes bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the Images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: & Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And shee said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the Images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *been* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flock haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it, of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had been with mee, surely thou hadst sent mee away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattel are my cattel, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones. And they tooke stones, and made an heape: and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee said, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs, See, God is witnesse betwixt mee and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, & blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I gaue soiourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find graee in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one companie, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto mee, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this

---

Hebr. hasstollen me.

† Hebr. searched.

† Hebr. searched.

* Exod. 22.12.

this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten bulles, twenty she asses, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *bee* thy seruant Iacobs: *it is* a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of mee.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let mee goe, for the day breaketh and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse mee.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And hee said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it that thou doest aske after my name? and hee blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

† Hebr. vpon.

* Ose 12.4.

* Chap. 35.10.

‖ That is, The face of God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnes of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men, and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And hee said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore haue I seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath deale graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and hee tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with mee: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with mee: And hee said, † What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

† Hebr. To thee.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

† Hebr. but that to find that is thine.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

† Hebr. Set, or place.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

‖ That is, boothes.

* Called, Acts 7.16 Sychem.

* Called, Acts 7.16 Emor.

‖ Or, lambes.

‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marrie her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor & Shechem perswade them to accept it.* 25 *The sonnes of Iacob*

Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 *and spoyle their citie.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Hebr. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and sayd, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot do this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be as we *be*, that euerymale of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughter.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to bee one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie, and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword and came vpon the city boldly, and *slew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoyled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I beeing few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, & dieth in the way to Ephrat.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, & burial of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, Goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, *when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 28.1.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods † *that are* among you, and be cleane, & change your garments,

† *Hebr. the gods of the strange.*

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with mee in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and *called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28.19.

‖ That is, The God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, The oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, *but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32.28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a compa-

nie

nie of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: & he powred a drinke offring thereon, & he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sons of Leah. Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes, and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His remouing to mount Seir.* 9 *His sonnes.* 15 *The Dukes which descended of his sonnes.* 20 *The sonnes and Dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The Dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite;

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, & all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalom, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife; duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alnan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Ze-

* Iosh. 24. 4.

† Hebr. Edom.

* 1. Chro. 1. 35, &c.

* 1. Chro. 1. 38.

rah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead, and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 12 Iacob ſendeth him to viſite his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloodie coat, mourneth for him. 36 Hee is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. of his fathers ſojournings.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres olde, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his olde age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and hee tolde it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren: and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the ſunne and the moone, and the eleuen ſtars made obeiſance to mee.

10 And hee told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame, that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeede come to bow down our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuyed him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of *Hebron*, and hee came to Shechem.

† Heb. ſee the peace.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: Tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. maſter of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and wee will ſay, ſome euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

* Or, 42.21

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into the pit that is in the wildernesſe, & lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, peeces.

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, & conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkned.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchantmen, & they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Or, 44.28

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

† Heb. turned.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iolephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, & they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſons coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat, an* euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Or, euen.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his ſon many daies.

35 And all his ſons and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but hee refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captaine of the guard.

† Heb. eunuch. ‖ Or, chiefe of the ſlaughtermen.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She accompanieth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 *And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Least peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheep.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and shee said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maist come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And hee sayd, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and hee gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put one the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hands, but he found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of the place, saying, Where is the harlot ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least wee † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when shee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and shee said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house: 7 He refuseth his mistresses temptation. 13 Hee is falsely accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him; and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house, for Iosephs sake, and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had, in Iosephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But hee refused, and said to his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and he hath committed all that hee hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I; neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkned not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

---

1. Chro. 2. 3.

Num. 26. 19.

Num. 26. 19.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

Heb. the doore of eyes, or of Enaym.

Heb. a kid of the goates.

Or, in Enaym.

† Hebr. become a consumption.

Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ Thatis, a breach.

* 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went into his houſe to do his buſineſſe, & there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife which ſhe ſpake vnto him ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and † ſhewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† Hebr. extended kindneſſe vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoruer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon.* 4 *Ioſeph hath charge of them.* 5 *Hee interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to paſſe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces euill

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him; In my dreame behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot foorth, *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three daies,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, & reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou waſt his Butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring mee out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the baſket vpon my head.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baſkets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

21 And hee reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioſeph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counſell.* 38 *Ioſeph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauored and leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and beholde? ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke † ranke and good.

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the gnards house, both me and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and hee: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a young man an Hebrew seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, & he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, hee did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, that ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane and the ill fauoured kine did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten thē vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and beholde, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shal arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, & all the plenty shal be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not bee knowen in the land by reason of that famine following, for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can wee find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet, and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and araied him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which hee had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, & he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery citie laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God *said he*, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to bee fruitfull in the land of mine affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all landes: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

Chap. 40. 20. &c.

Psa. 105. 20.

Heb. made him father.

Or, when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

Heb. vnderstand.

Heb. eate vp.

Heb. came to be ill fauoured as at the beginning.

Heb. ascended.

Or, small.

Heb. euill.

Or, prepared of God.

Or, ouerseers.

Heb. he was not.

Heb. Bow the knee.

Or, Tender father. Heb. Abrech.

Or, prince.

Chap. 46. 29 & 48. 5.

Or, prince.

That is, forgetting.

That is, fruitfull.

Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all † the store houses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. all wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at libertie on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Actes 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed down themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them, and hee said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things *with them.*

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

13 We are all one mans sonnes, we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay; but to see the nakednesse of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shalbe proued: by the life of Pharaoh yee shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may bee prooued, whether there bee any trueth in you, or else by the life of Pharaoh surely yee are spies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carie corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto me; so shall your words bee verified, and yee shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guiltie concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when hee besought vs, and we would not heare; therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Do not sinne against the child, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knewe not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

† Hebr. hard things *with them.*

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of you brethren here with me: and take food for the famine of your household, and be gone:

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin away: all these thiugs are against mee.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shal not go downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph

Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh himself at a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenor of these words: † Could we certainly know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned † this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone, for they heard that they should eate bread there

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the olde man of whom yee spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother of whom yee spake vnto mee? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioseph's policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sacke mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away they and their asses

4 And when they were gone out of the citie and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them the same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore sayth my lord these wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

Heb. proffering, he proffered. Chap. 23.20.

Hebr. asking he asked vs. Hebr. mouth. Hebr. knowing could we know?

Chap. 43.32.

Or, twice this.

Or, and I if I haue been, &c.

Heb. killing. Hab. eat.

Heb. fall himselfe vpon vs.

Chap. 23.3. Hebr. running, came, we came running,

Hebr. our money came to me. Chap. 8 4 and 43.21.

Hebr. peace. Hebr. Is there peace to your father.

Heb. they drunke largely.

Hebr. him that was ouer his house.

¶ Or, maketh trial

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our
sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out
of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale
out of thy lords house, siluer or gold?
9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it bee
found, both let him die, and we also wil be my lords
bondmen.
10 And he said, Now also let it be according vn-
to your words: he with whom it is found, shall be
my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.
11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man
his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his
sacke.
12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and
left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Ben-
iamins sacke.
13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euer-
y man his asse, and returned to the citie.
14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs
house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before
him on the ground.
15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this
that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as
I can certainly ‖ diuine?
16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my
lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare
our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy
seruants behold, wee are my lords seruants, both
we, and he also with whom the cup is found.
17 And he said, God forbid, that I should doe so:
but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall
be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace
vnto your father.
18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said,
Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a
word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger
burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as
Pharaoh.
19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a
father, or a brother?
20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father,
an old man, and a childe of his olde age, a litle one:
and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his
mother, and his father loueth him.
21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him
downe vnto me, that I may set mine eies vpon him.
22 And we said vnto my lord, The ladde cannot
leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, *his
father* would die.
23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except
your youngest brother come downe with you, you
shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto
thy seruant my father, we told him the wordes of
my lord.
25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a
little food.
26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our
youngest brother be with vs, then wil we go down:
for wee may not see the mans face, except our yon-
gest brother be with vs.
27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee
know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*:
28 And the one went out from me, & I said, * Sure-
ly he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.
29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe
befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires
with sorrow to the graue.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant
my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that
his life is bound vp in the lads life,)
31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the
lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants
shal bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our
father with sorrow to the graue.
32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vn-
to my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee,
then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant a-
bide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and
let the lad goe vp with his brethren.
34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the
lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euil
that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

*1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He
comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth
for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph
furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth
them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.*

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before
all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause
euery man to goe out from me: and there stood no
man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen
vnto his brethren.
2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and
the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ios-
eph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren
could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at
his presence.
4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere
to me, I pray you: and they came neere; And hee
said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into
Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieued, †nor angry with
your selues that yee sold me hither: * for God did
send me before you to preserue life.
6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in
the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres in the which
there shall neither be earing nor haruest.
7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you
a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a
great deliuerance.
8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but
God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and
lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the
land of Egypt.
9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say
vnto him, Thus sayth thy sonne Ioseph; God hath
made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me,
tary not.
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen,
and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy chil-
dren, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and
thy herdes, and all that thou hast.
11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there
are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy hous-
hold, and all that thou hast come to pouertie.
12 And behold, your eies see, and the eyes of my
brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh
vnto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in
Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall
haste, and bring downe my father hither.
14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke
and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.
15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept
vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with
him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Phara-
ohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and
it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And

‖ Or, make triall?

* Chap. 43.3.

* Chap. 37.33.

17 And Pharaoh layd vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts and goe get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, & your households, and come vnto mee, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commaundement of Pharaoh, & gaue them prouision for ỹ way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this manner, ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne and bread and meate for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he sayd vnto them, See that yon fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the wordes of Ioseph, which hee had said vnto them: and when he sawe the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel sayd, It is enough, Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and sayd, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And hee sayd, I am God, the God of thy father feare not to goe downe into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben, Iacobs first borne;

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon; Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui, Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *are* the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan, Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it shal come to passe when Pharaoh shal call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattel, from our youth euen vntil now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, & and his

*1. Chro. 6.1.
*1. Chro. 2.3 & 4. 21. chap. 38.3.
*1. Chro. 7.1.
*1. Chro. 7.30.
*Chap. 41.50. Or, Prince.
*1. Chro. 7.6. and 8.1.
*Deut. 10.22. † Hebr. high.
*Iosh. 24. 4. psa. 105. 23. esa. 52.4.
*Exod. 1.1. and 6. 14. num. 26.8. and 1. chr. 5.1.
*Num. 26.5.
*Exod. 6. 15.1. Chro. 4. 24.

father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They sayd moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan, now therefore we pray thee let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, ‖How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖according to *their* families.

13 ¶And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore: so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when the money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and hee ‖fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattel: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians solde euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and yee shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shalbe your owne, for seede of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Gothen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and hee called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray, thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place, and he sayd, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he saide, Sweare vnto mee, and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 3 Iacob strengthneth himselfe to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

ANd it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold thy father is sicke, and hee tooke with him his two sons Manasseh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and I wil giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseth, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are

mine

‖Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?
*Hebr. 11,9,13.

‖Or, as a little child is nourished. Heb according to the little ones.

‖Heb. led them.

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.
6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.
7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.
8 And Israel beheld Ioseph's sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?
9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.
10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see,) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.
11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.
12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and bee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.
13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.
14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, & laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger; & his left hand vpon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.
15 ¶ And * he blessed Ioseph, and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,
16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.
17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.
18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.
19 And his father refused and said, I knowe *it* my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people and he also shalbe great: but truely his yonger brother shall be greater then hee, and his seed shall become † a multitude of nations.
20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh, & he set Ephraim before Manasseh.
21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.
22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and saide, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.
2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.
3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power,
4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.
5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.
6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee thou not vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.
7 Cursed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.
8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall bee* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.
9 Iudah is a lyons whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a lyon, and as an old lyon: who shall rouse him vp?
10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people bee:
11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:
12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.
13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwel at the hauen of the sea, and he shall bee for an hauen of ships: and his border *shalbe* vnto Zidon.
14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.
15 And hee saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.
18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.
19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.
20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and hee shall yeeld royall dainties.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee gineth goodly words.
22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer ‖ the wall.
23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,
25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.
26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
27 ¶ Beniamin shall ranine as a woolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night hee shall diuide the spoile.
28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them:

† *Hebr. doe not shouldest excell.*
* Chap. 35.22. 1.chron. 5.1.
‖ *Or, my couch is gone.*
‖ *Or, their swords are weapons of violence.*
‖ *Or, houghed an oxe.*
† *Hebr. an arrow-snake.*
† *Hebr. daughters.*

them: euery one according to his blessing hee blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I am
* Chap. 47.30. to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him,* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sonnes.* 24 *He prophecieth vnto his brethren of their returne.* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth, and is chested.*

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physitions to imbalme his father: and the Phisitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.
* Chap. 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fel downe before his face, & they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and yee shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and tenne yeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiplie.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlines of the Midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.*

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household, came with Iacob.
* Gene. 46.8. Exod. 6.14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loines of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already.*

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, & waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then wee.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them taskemasters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made ȳ children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shal kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, & brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne 23 God remembreth the Israelites crie.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bul rushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therin, and she layd it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And shee had compassion on him, and sayd, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe. And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and sayd, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came, and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And shee bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for hee sayd, I haue been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, ȳ the king of Egypt died, & the children of Israel sighed by reason of bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethro flock 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 6 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian; and hee led the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And

Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.
* Acts 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.
Hebr. Was afflicted, so they multiplied, &c.
‖ That is, Drawen out.
† Hebr. a man a Prince.
‖ Or Prince.
* Chap. 18. 3.
* Gen. 15. 13. and 46. a.
† Hebr. knew.
* Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that hee turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middest of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And hee said, Here am I.

* Iosh. 5. 15. actes 7. 33. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place where on thou standest is holy ground.

* Mat. 22. 32. actes 7. 32. 6 Moreouer he said, *I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, & haue heard their crie, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you: and they shall say to mee, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And hee said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖no not by a mighty hand.

‖Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, & it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoyle ‖the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a Serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him; Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth foorth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the peo-

ple: and he shall be, *euen* he shalbe to thee in stead of a mouth, and † thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thine hand wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and set them vpon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shal not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus sayth the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne,

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe stone, and cut off the foreskin of her sonne, and † cast it at his feet and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: Then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meete Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spoke all the wordes which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He encreaseth the Israelites taske. 15 He reckeneth their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest hee fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commaunded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they bee idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, Get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shalbe diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your † dayly tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske, in making brick, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make brick; and behold thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now, *and* worke; for there shall no straw bee giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them: The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou so euill entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euil to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renueth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do vnto Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him I *am* the LORD,

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherfore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage. I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoth, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of ‖ Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife and * ſhee bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſayd, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſayd before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a Serpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhalbe thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes & my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foure ſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foure ſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers; now the Magitians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rodde, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſayth the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know † I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

† *Heb. lift vp my hand.*

† *Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.*

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

* 1. Chro. 4. 24.

* Num. 3. 17. 1. chr. 6. 1.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

* Chap. 2. 2. num. 26. 59.

‖ Num. 25. 11.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, & vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, & in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer stunke, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throwout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magitians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh suith to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him: Thus sayth the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer shal bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers & ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so with their enchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayst know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shal depart from thee, and from thy houses and from thy seruants, and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried vnto the LORD because of the frogges which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardned his heart, & hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, throwout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man & in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughoutal § land of Egypt

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring soorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe hee commeth soorth to the water, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarms of flies, & also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shalbe there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people and thy people. ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, & said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to doe; for we shal sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God. Loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eies, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three daies iourney into the wilderneſse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I wil let you go that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: only you shal not goe very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

Heb. Gathering of their waters.
Chap. 7.5.
Psal. 78.44.
Wisd. 7.7.
Or, doughs
Wisd. 7.7.
Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.
Or, against them.
Hebr. to cut off.
Or, against to morrow.
‖ Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.
† Hebr, a redemption.
‖ Or, by to morrow.
* Wisd. 16.9.
‖ Or, destroyed.
* Chap. 3.18.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Beholde, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuere betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, to morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and hee did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the fornace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the fornace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moles, Rise vp earely in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may serue mee.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest knowe that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * *this cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rodde toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, & said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I & my people are wicked.

28 Intreate the LORD, (for it is enough) that there bee no more † mightie thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more haile: that thou mayest knowe how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I knowe that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growen vp.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his handes vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD saide vnto Moles, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

5 And

* Chap. 4.21.

* Rom. 9.17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

5 And they shal couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fil thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* †who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our herds will wee goe: for wee *must holde* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them; Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locustes, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coastes of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained no any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh †called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, only this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and †cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coast of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, †euen darknesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes; * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD, onely let your flocks and your herds bee stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left behinde; for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD vntill wee come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence all together.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, *About midnight will I goe out into the middest of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shal die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behind the mil, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that †follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

† Hebr. face.
† Hebr. who and who, &c.
† Hebr. called.
† Hebr. cast.
† Hebr. that one may feele darknesse.
* Wisd. 18. 1.
† Hebr. vnto our hands.
* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.
* Eccles. 35. 1.
* Chap. 12. 29.
† Hebr. that is at thy feet.
† Hebr. great of anger.

2 This moneth *shalbe* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kid

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

5 Your lambe shalbe without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goats.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

6 And ye shal keep it vp vntil the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eate it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I wil passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and wil smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I wil execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I wil passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb for a destruction.

14 And this day shalbe vnto you for a memorial: and you shal keepe it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shal put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soule.

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen ye shal eat vnleauened bread vntill the one & twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leu. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall bee cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out & take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 * And ye shal take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shal goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and wil not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

26 * And it shal come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 ¶ And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first born of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from among my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your herds, as yee haue said: and be gone and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramases to Succoth, about sixe hundreth thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to paſſe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirtie yeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to bee much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all the children of Iſrael in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall hee eate thereof.

45 A forreiner and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat thereof.

46 * In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Iſrael ſhal †keepe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, & then let him come nere and keepe it: and he ſhall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall bee to him that is home-borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as § LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The firſt borne are ſanctified of God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded.* 11 *The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart.* 17 *The Iſraelites go out of Egypt, & carry Ioſephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt, it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out of Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall bee eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhal no leauened bread be ſeen with thee: neither ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſon in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt †ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a § lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall bee for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: for God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God ledde the people about through the way of the wilderneſſe of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp § harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhal cary vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them in the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to go by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney* 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure.* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloud remoueth behind the camp* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhal follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

* Ch. 22. 29. & 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30.
† Hebr. cauſe to paſſe ouer
§ Or, kid.
† Heb. to morrow.
Or, by fiue in a ranke.
* Gen 50. 25. ioſh. 24. 32.
* Num. 33. 6.
* Num. 14. 14. deu. 1. 33. pſa. 78. 14 1. cor. 10. 1.
* Nehe. 9. 19.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and the captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

*Iosh.24. 6 1.macc. 4.9.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and ouertooke them incamping by the sea beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baalzephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap. 6.9.

12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that wee should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which hee will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖Or, For whereas ye haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shal fight for you, and ye shal hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on drie ground thorow the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shal follow them; and I wil get me honor vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsmen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud of darknesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

*Iosh. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3. *Psal. 78. 13 1. cor. 10. 1 heb. 11. 29.

22 And *the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drawe them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

‖ Or, draue.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† Or, shooke.

28 And the waters returned and couered the charets and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land in the midst of the sea, & the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel sawe that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

† Or, hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and seuentie palme trees.

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this Song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

*Psal. 106. 12. Reuel. 15. 3.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellency thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blaste of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floodes stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depthes were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shal ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, possesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who ‖ like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who *is* like thee? glorious in holinesse, fearfull in praises, doing wonders.

‖ Or, in the mighty.

12 Thou

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shal heare *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amazed: the mightiemen of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the watets of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ *And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue welles of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are sent,* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna.* 25 *It was not to be found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, *and* when wee did eate bread to the full; for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they wil walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto al the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shal know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are wee, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD; for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the * dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer for † euery man according to the number of your † persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse,

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote it melted,

*Deut. 7. 25 Ioſh. 2. 9.

*Deut. 2. 29. Ioſh. 2. 9.

‖ That is, bitternesse.

*Eccles. 36. 5.

*Numb. 33. 9.

* Chap. 13. 21.

*Num. 11. 31.

*Num. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 24 wiſd. 16. 20.

‖ Or, what is this? or it is a portion.

* 1 Ioh. 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

† Heb. by the poll or head.

‖ Hebr. soules.

* 2 Cor. 8. 15.

† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*; and all the rulers of the Congregation came and tolde Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shal gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two daies: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white, and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer ful of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna forty yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Iosh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 15.

36 Now an Omer *is* the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horel. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH-Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there* was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

*Numb. 20. 4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

*Chap. 7. 20.

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

*Numb. 20. 9. psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer; take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto †Iosh ua, Choose vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I wil stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Iosh ua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Iosh ua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Iosh ua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he incamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, & kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* †welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses tolde his father in lawe all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had †come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliue-

red the people from vnder the hand of ỹ Egyptians
11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.
12 And Iethro Moses father in law, tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.
13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: & the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.
14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, hee saide, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?
15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God:
16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.
17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.
18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee, *thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.
19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:
20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.
21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to bee* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.
22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall bee, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.
23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shal also goe to their place in peace.
24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.
25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.
26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.
27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and hewent his way into his owne land.

Chap. 18, 16, 22. and 17. and 19. 18.
Heb. a man and his fellow.
Hebr. reading thou wilt faint.
Deut. 1. 9.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answere returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountaine must not be touched.* 16 *The fearefull presence of God vpon the Mount.*

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were come foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.
2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, & there Israel camped before the mount.
3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tel the children of Israel:
4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.
5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shal bee a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.
6 And ye shall bee vnto mee a * kingdome of Priestes, and an holy nation. These *are* the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.
7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and layde before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.
8 And * all the people answered together, and saide, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.
10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,
11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.
12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall bee surely put to death.
13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the J trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.
14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.
15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.
16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lowd, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.
17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.
18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a fornace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.
19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake and God answered him by a voyce.
20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the toppe of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.
21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.
22 And let the Priestes also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake foorth vpon them.
23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

* Acts 7. 38.
* Deut. 29. 2.
* Deut. 5. 2.
* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. rem. 1. 6.
* Chap. 24 3, 7. deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.
* Hebr. 12. 20.
Or, cornes.
* Deut. 4. 11.
† Hebr. contest.

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou charged'st vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND the LORD spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before mee.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day; wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightenings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your face, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, & Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with mee goddes of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shal goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall bee her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shal plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shal also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to bee a maid seruant, she shal not go out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shal haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shal deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If hee take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shal he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shal she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall bee surely put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, bee quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shal cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his mayd, with

with a rodde, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, & yet no mischiefe follow, he shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maide, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, he shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shalbe surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shalbe quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe shalbe stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laide on him a summe of money, then he shal giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maide seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shal digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

Of theft. 5 Of damnage. 7 Of trespasses 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of strangers, widowes and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

‖ If a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found-breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be solde for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, hee shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbor money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of the mans house, if ỹ thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbors goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*:

11 Then shall an oth of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, hee shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endowe her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgines.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto mee, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

† Hebr. thy fulnes
† Hebr. Teare.
* Chap. 13.2,12. & 34. 19.
* Leuit. 22 8.exc. 44.31.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, and on the eight day thou shalt giue it mee.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of Idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

‖ Or, receiue.
† Hebr. answere.
* Deut. 22.4.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

‖ Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him
* Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20.28.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and the righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

† Hebr. the seeing
† Hebr. soule.
* Leuit. 25.3.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, oliue trees.
* Chap. 20.8. deut. 5. 13. luke 13.14.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliueyard.

* Deut. 16.16.
* Chap. 13.3 and 34 18.
* Deut. 16.16. ecclus. 35.4.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

‖ Or, feast.
* Chap. 34.26. deut. 14. 22.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commaunded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out of Egypt, * and none shall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labors out of ‖ field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Beholde, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeede obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shal not dwel in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against mee, for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glorie of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where hee continueth fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: And they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they sawe the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloude, and gate him vp into the Mount: and * Moses was in the Mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercie seat, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, yee shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; Gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goates *haire*,

5 And rammes skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood;

6 Oile for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweete incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * brest-plate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seat of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the bredth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercie-seate shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seate with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: towards the Mercie-seate shal the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie which I shall giue thee

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seate from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

25 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlestick bee made; his shaft and his branches: his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the

one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a floure in one branch: & three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a floure: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongues thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And *looke that thou make them after the patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

‖Or, cause to ascend. †Hebr. the face of it. *Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5. †Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* eight and twenty cubites; and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shalbe* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtains by themselues, & shalt double § sixt curtaine in the forefront of § Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shalbe the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for § Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle: and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make the rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayd with gold; their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercie seate vpon the Arke of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

‖Or, couering.

of the tent, of blew and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof, 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shalbe put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Heb. he hath shewed

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets, *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shal be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shal be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Westside shal be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars tenne, and their sockets tenne.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside, Eastward, shall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate* shalbe fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings, fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filletted with siluer: their hookes *shal be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. fifty by fifty

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwaies.

† Heb. to ascend vp

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall bee a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and bels. 36 The place of the mytre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a mytre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall bee ioyned together.

8 And the † curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall bee of the same according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

† Or, embroidered

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shal beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shalbe *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, even foure towres of stones: *the first* rowe *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brestplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wrethen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the endes of the brestplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the brestplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shal bind the brestplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brestplate of iudgment, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shalbe an hole in the top of it, in the middes thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall bee vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shal be heard when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shal be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoynt them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It shal be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwel among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto mee in the Priests office: * take one young bullocke, and two rams without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mytre vpon his heade, and put the holy Crowne vpon the mytre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anoynting * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But

†Hebr. fil mis fillings of stone.
‖Or, Ruby.
†Hebr. fillings.
*Ecclus. 45.10.
‖Or, skirt.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour, an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme; and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes, with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and *his* sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offring before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake as and so.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offring, and the shoulder of the heaue offring, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to bee consecrated in them.

Heb. He his sons.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

Leuit 8. 2. matth. 12 4.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, & the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then shalt thou burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt clense the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Numb. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offring of the morning, and according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God:

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy anointing oile.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it bee) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make to it a crowne of gold round about.

† Hebr. the roofe and the walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Hebr. walles: † Hebr. Ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Testimonie before the Mercie-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimonie where I will meet with thee.

† *Heb. incense of spices.*

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes hee shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

c

‖ *Or, setteth vp. heb. causeth to ascend.* † *Hebr. betweene the two euens.*

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout yout generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shal they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

* *Numb.* 1.2,5. † *Hebr. them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuarie: * A shekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

* *Leu.27. 25.num. 3 47. eze. 45.12.*

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekell, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

† *Hebr. multiply.* † *Hebr. diminish.*

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweete cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* *Chap. 29.40.*

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie; it shall be an holy anointing oile.

‖ *Or, perfumer.*

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: what soeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof, it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded.* 18 *Moses receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercie-seat, that *is* thereupon: and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle,

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oile, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

13 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doeth sanctifie you.
14 *Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that soule shalbe cut off from amongst his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD, whosoeuer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, *two Tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth down with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slaine. 30 Hee prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, *Vp, make vs gods which shall go before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 *And hee receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron saw it, hee built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offrings, and brought peace offrings, and the * people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*
8 * They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *I haue seene this people, and behold, it *is* a stiffe-necked people,
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, & that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 *And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mightie hand?
12 *Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, * I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Testimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides: on the one side, and on the other, were they written.
16 And the *Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There is* a noyse of warre in the campe.
18 And hee said, *It is* not the voyce of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the camp, that he saw the Calfe, & the dancings: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.
21 And Moses saide vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron saide, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.
23 For they saide vnto mee, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let him breake it off: So they gaue it mee: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst † their enemies.)
26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.
27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For

*Exod. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12.
*Exod. 31. 14. Num. 15. 35.
† Heb. holy rest.
*Exod. 31. 17.
*Exod. 24. 12. Deut. 9. 10.
*Exod. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9.
*Exod. 32. 1. Act. 7. 39.
*Exod. 32. 4. 1. King. 12. 28.
*Exod. 32. 6. 1. Cor. 10. 7.
*Exod. 32. 7. Deut. 9. 12.
*Exod. 32. 8. Deut. 9. 16.
*Exod. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13. Act. 7. 51.
*Exod. 32. 11. Deut. 9. 18.
*Num. 14. 13.
*Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16.
*Exod. 32. 19. Deut. 9. 17.
† Heb. weakenesse
*Deut. 9. 21.
† Heb. those that rose vp against them.

‖Or, *And Moses said Consecrate your selues to day to the* LORD, *because euery man hath bin against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.*
†*Hebr. fill your hands.*

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shal make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheless in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people.* 4 *The people murmure thereat.* 7 *The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

*Gene. 12.7. *Deut.7. 31.ioſh. 24.11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Yee are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, and all the people rose vp and worshipped, euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercie on whom I will shew mercie.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table.* 28 *Moses after forty daies in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and he coureth it with a vaile.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the wordes that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man * shall come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herdes feede before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by

no meanes cleare *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people I will doe maruels, ſuch as haue not bin done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD whoſe name is Ielous, is a * ielous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice.

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his neck. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * emptie.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt, in eating time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheate harueſt, and the feaſt of in gathering at the † yeeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and inlarge thy borders: neither ſhal any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a * kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou *theſe words: for after the tenor of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 *And he was there with the LORD forty daies and forty nights, he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten † Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD, to ſpeake with him, he took the vaile off, vntil he came out: And he came out, and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 *Sixe daies ſhal worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhalbe to you an † holy day: a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein, ſhalbe put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

5 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: *whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died redde, and badgers ſkinnes, and ſhittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you ſhal come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering,

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhewbread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps with the oyle for the light,

15 *And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, & the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap. 24.18. deu.9.9. †Hebr. words.

2.Cor.3 13.

*Cha.20. 9. leu.23. 3. deut.5. 12.luke 13.14. †Hebr. holineſſe.

*Chap. 25.2.

*Chap. 26.36

*Chap. 30.1. *Chap 7.1.

*Chap. 27.1. 16 *The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their cordes:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, & euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offred, *offred* an offring of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkinnes of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer, and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſdome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate,

*Chap. 30.23. 28 And *ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke which the LORD had commaunded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

*Chap. 31.2. 30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſdom, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanſhip,

32 And to deuiſe curious works to work in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to worke all maner of work of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offrings are deliuered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and vnderſtanding, to know how to work all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offrings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed thorowout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offring of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them, that wrought the work of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: the curtaines were all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loops of blew on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtaine, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: ſo it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire* for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubits, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vtterme edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loops made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of ram ſkinnes died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinne aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* tenne cubites, and

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twentie boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fourtie sockets of siluer he made vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle, *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards;

26 And their forty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made *barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaide the boards with golde, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres and ouerlaide the barres with golde.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linned: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaide them with golde: their hookes *were* of golde: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needleworke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaide their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made *the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaide it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of golde, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy seat made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Mercy seate with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercie-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure golde.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlestick of pure golde: of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres were of the same:

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop & a flowre: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flowre: so throughout the sixe branches going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops, and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure golde.

23 And he made his seuen lamps and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure golde.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

Heb. coupled.

Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one word.

Chap. 26.28. and 30.5.

Heb. the worke of needle-worke, or broyded.

Chap. 25.10.

Chap. 25.17.

Chap. 25.29.

Or, to powre withall.

Chap. 25.31.

Chap. 30.34.

Or, one of, &c.

Or, one of, &c.

the pure incense of sweete spices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The lauer of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offred.

AND *hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof. *Chap. 27.1.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaide it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of networke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖looking glasses of *the women* †assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. ‖Or, brasen glasses. †Hebr. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶And hee made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needleworke, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse. *Chap. 27.19.

21 ¶This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimon', as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twentie yeere olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer were cast the sockets of the Sanctuarie, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaide their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breastplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blew, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and *made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. Chap.

2 And hee made the Ephod of golde, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. 33.

3 And they did beat the golde into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of golde, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses. Chap. 42.

6 ¶ *And they wrought onyx stones enclosed in ouches of golde, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses. Chap. 36.

8 ¶And he made the breastplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span[e] the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second rowe an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Beril, an Onix, and a Iasper, they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two ringson the ends of the breastplate

18 And the two ends of the two wrethren chains they fastned in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * bels of pure golde, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomgranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the henime of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes,

28 And a mytre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen and blue, and purple, and scarlet of needle work, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crown of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue to fasten it on high vpon the mytre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering,

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie seate,

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread;

37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pins, and al the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation

41 The clothes of seruice to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest and his sonnes garments, to minister in the Priestes office.

42 According to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commaunded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and anoynted, 13 Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud coureth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Veile:

4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

‖ Ruby.

Chap. 28. 33.

Chap. 39. 27.

Chap. 39. 36.

† Hebr. the incense of sweet spices.

* Chap. 26. 35.

† Hebr. the order thereof.

† Hebr. Holines of Holinesses.

ments, and anoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

13 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and cloath them with coates.

15 And thou ſhalt anoynt them, as thou didſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: For their anoynting ſhal ſurely bee an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 9.6.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 25.12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweete incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offring, * as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And hee ſet the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle of the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloude couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation: becauſe the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloude were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF Moſes, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offrings,* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *Of the flocks,* 13 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offring be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh, he ſhal offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it ſhall bee accepted for him to make an atonement for him.

5 And he ſhal kil the bullock before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhal bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar ‖ *that is* by the dore of ‖ the tabernacle of ‖ the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And ‖ ſons of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal put fire vpon the altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall hee waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhal burne all on the Altar, to *bee* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flockes, *namely* of the ſheepe, or of the goates for a burnt ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he ſhal cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Prieſt ſhal lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the altar.

13 But hee ſhal waſh the inwards & the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhal bring *it* all, and burne it vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, and offering made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhal bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the Altar.

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the Altar on the Eaſt part by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof,

bee shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baked in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan:* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offring vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shal take thereout his handful of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to bee* an offering made by fire *of a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * *the* remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering, *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offring * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offring *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offring which ye shal bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For yee shall burne no leauen, nor any honie in any offring of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shal offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offring: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of the first fruits greene eares of cornedryed by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offring.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offring of the herd,* 6 *Of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aarons sons the Priests shal sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that coucreth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offring vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offring, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the backe bone: & the fat that coucreth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coucreth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perp tual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that yee eate neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sin according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullock without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

* Exod. 29.22. ‖ Or, fatt. ‖ Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer. and ouer the kidneys.

* Chap. 7.25. * Gen. 9.4 cha. 7.26 & 17.14.

LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is annointed, ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhal dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5.9.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offring: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the ſlankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offrings: and the Prieſt ſhal burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 *And the ſkin of the bullocke, and all his fleſh with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung

*Exod. 29.14. numb. 19.5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall he cary foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place where the aſhes are powred out, and *burne him on the wood with fire † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.

† *Hebr. to without the campe.* *Hebr. 13.11. † *Hebr. at the powring out of the aſhes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, *and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not bee done, and are guiltie;

* Chap. 5.2,3,4.

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowen, then the Congregation ſhall offer a yong bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeuen times before the LORD, *euen* before vaile.

18 And hee ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he ſhall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offering, ſo ſhal he doe with this: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhal cary foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it *is* a ſinne offring for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the gots, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, & kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhal take of the blood of the ſin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and ſhal powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offring.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offrings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while he doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

† *Hebr.* *Hebr.* *Hebr.* *Chap.*

28 Or if his ſinne which hee hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offring, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * hee ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the altar, for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhal lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offring.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he ſhal take away all the fat therof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offrings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *or touching an vncleane thing,* 4 *or in making an oath.* 6 *His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke,* 7 *or fowle.* 11 *or of flowre.* 14 *The treſpaſſe offering is ſacrilledge,* 17 *and in ſinnes of ignorance.*

AND if a ſoule ſin, and heare the voice of ſweraring, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then hee ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkaſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carkaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carkaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guiltie.

3 Or if he touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a

man shall pronounce with an oath, and it bee hid from him when he knoweth of it, then hee shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when hee shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shal confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide it asunder.

9 And he shal sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it is a sinne offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which hee hath sinned, and it shal be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that sinned shal bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shal take his handfull of it, * *eurn* a memorial thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shal make an atonement for him as touching his sinne, that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shall be the Priests, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD: then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part therto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of † trespasse offring, & it shalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guiltie, and shall beare his iniquitie.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation for a trespasse offring vnto the Priest: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherin he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse offring for sinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The Law of the burnt offring.* 14 *and of the meate offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a Priest.* 24 *The Law of the sinne offering.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour,

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doth sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that hee shall restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsely, he shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more therto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD a ramme without blemish out of the * flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shal be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offring: ¶ it is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the altar all night vnto the morning, and *the* fire of the altar shal be burning in it.)

10 And the Priest shal put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary forth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shalbe burning in it, it shal not be put out; And the Priest shal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shal burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offring: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of † flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meate offering, and shal burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder therof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate, with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shal eate it.

17 It shal not bee baked with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it, it shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

Heb. *his hand cannot reach to* his sufficiency. Chap. 5.

Or, ordinance.

Chap. 2.

Chap. 4. 5.

Chap. 2.

Or, *in* it. *Heb.* putting of the hand.

* Numb. 5 6.

* Chap. 5. 15.

‖ Or, *in the day of his* being found guilty. *Heb. the day of his* trespasse.

* Chap. 5. 25.

‖ Or, *for the burning.*

* Chap 23. 1. numb. 15 4.

* Chap. 2. 9.

* Exod. 29. 37.

*Exod. 16.36.

when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meate offering shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offreth it for sinne, shal eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shal touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, *Chap. 11.33. * shall be broken: And if it bee sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scowred and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shal eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

*Heb. 13 11. 30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shal be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offring, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thankesgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a freewill offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offrings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shall they kill the trespasse offring, and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanke, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baked in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it. ‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then he shal offer with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offring leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing of his peace offrings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation for a heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offrings for thankesgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered. he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offring be a vow, or a voluntary offring, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and ỹ soule that eateth of it, shal beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing shal not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen the soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goate.

24 And the fat of the ỹ beast that dieth of it selfe: and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eate no maner of blood whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen ỹ soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shal bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offrings.

30 His owne hands shal bring the offrings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shal ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel:

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anoynted them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the lawe of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ramme of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sin offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him, also hee * put in the breastplate the Vrim and ‡ Thummim.

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head, also vpon the mytre, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anoynted the Altar and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottom of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *about* the liuer, & the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offring. And Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweete sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * hee brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards and the caule *about* the liuer and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, hee tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat & vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweete sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: * for seuen dayes, shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

* Exod. 28.41. 29.4. * Exod. 29.24.

* Exod. 29.4.

* Exod. 28.30.

* Exod. 28. 39, &c.

* Eccles. 45.15. Psal. 133.

† Hebr. *wound*

* Exod. 29.1.

* Exod. 29.14.

* Exod. 29.31.

* Exod. 29.24, &c.

* Exod. 29 26.

* Exod. 29.32.

* Exod. 29.35.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offrings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offrings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 29.1. 2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, and a calfe and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering:

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commaunded that yee ſhould doe, and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offring of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therfore *went* vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſin offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offring he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offring, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

*Exod. 29.38. 18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar.

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offring, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſawe, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab & Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coates out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhal not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left: Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: for ſo I am commaunded.

14 And * the waue breaſt & heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shal they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue yee not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place * as I commanded.

Chap. 9.6.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offring, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes,* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *These are the beasts which ye shall eate among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

Deu. 14. 4. &c. Leu. 11. 4.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the Hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

Mat. 23.

7 And * the swine though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eate, and their carkeis shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and skales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carkeises in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen, after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke, after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gieregle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eat: the Locust, after his kinde, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane; whosoeuer toucheth the carkeis of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeis of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkesses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you; who so toucheth their carkeis, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeis of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shalbe vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shall be clensed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

* Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery *such* vessel shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges of pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit † *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane:

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkeis fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkeis fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

he

he also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not bee eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. dost multiply feet.

† Hebr. soules.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1.15.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therfore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee shall therefore be holy: for I *am* holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shalbe circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21 Iohn 7.22.

4 And she shal then continue in the blood of her purifying, three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if shee beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest,

† Hebr. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † shee be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luke 2.24. † Hebr. her hand find not sufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to bee guided in discerning the Leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scabbe, or a bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priestes:

‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, & in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath been seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foote, whereseuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all the flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed;

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

† Hebr. raw flesh quicke.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague:

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread

ſpread not,it *is* a burning byle, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkinne wherof there is a † hote burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth, haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh,or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold,if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin,it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it,and behold,there bee no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkinne,but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it bee ſpread much abroad in the ſkin,then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin,but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold,if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire,then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane; it *is* a drie ſkall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſkall,and behold,it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin,and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſkall ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague:and behold if the ſkal ſpread not,and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſkall bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne;

33 Hee ſhall be ſhauen,but the ſkall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſkall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſkall: and behold, if the ſkall be not ſpread in the ſkin,nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin,then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes,and be cleane.

35 But if the ſkall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhal looke on him,and behold, if the ſkall be ſpread in the ſkin,the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſkall bee in his ſight at a ſtay: and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſkall is healed,he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold,if the bright ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh bee darkiſh white,it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head,he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forebald, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head,or his bald forehead:

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold,if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head,or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh:

44 He *is* a leprous man,he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent,and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip,and ſhal cry,Vncleane,vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him,he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane,he ſhall dwell alone, *without the campe ſhall his habitation be.*

47 ¶The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen, or of woollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment,or in the ſkin,either in the warpe,or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhal be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague ſeuen dayes.

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkinne, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie,it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therfore burne the garment, whether warpe or woofe, or in woollen,or in linnen,or any thing of ſkin, wherin the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie,it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe,or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin.

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhal looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold,if the plague haue not changed his colour,and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane,thou ſhalt burne it in the fire,it *is* a fret inward,whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the Prieſt looke,and behold the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhal rend it out of the garment,or out of the ſkin,or out of the warpe,or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment,either in the warpe,or in the woofe,or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*,thou ſhalt burne that wherin the plague *is*,with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or woofe,or whatſoeuer thing of ſkinne it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh,if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhalbe waſhed the ſecond time,and *ſhalbe* cleane.

59 This *is* the lawe of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane,or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in a houſe.* 43 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the lawe of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and beholde, if the

Leb. a ſwelling of it.

Hebr. head is bald.

* Num.5.
2.kings 15.5.

† Hebr. worke of.

† Hebr. veſſell or inſtrument.

† Hebr. whether it be bald in the head,or in the fore-head thereof.

* Matth. 8.2.mar. 1.40.luke 5.12.

if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper.

4 Then shal the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birdes aliue, *and* cleane, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ *Or, sparrowes.*

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, & shall dippe them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to bee clensed from the leprosie seuen times, and shal pronounce him cleane, and shal let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† *Heb. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And hee that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that hee shal come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he shal shaue off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambs without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yere*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oile, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* *Exod. 29.24.*

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for as the * sin offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offring: it *is* most holy.

* *Chap. 7.17.*

14 And the Priest shal take some of the blood of the trespasse offring, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee clensed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offring, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleanesse, and afterward he shal kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offring, and the meat offring vpon the Altar: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

† *Heb. his hand reach not.* † *Heb. for a waueing.*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to bee waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shal bring them on the eight day for his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shal take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oile into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oile that is in his left hand seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oile that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession:

35 And hee that oweth the house, shall come, and tell the Priest, saying; It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall commaund that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in, to see the house.

‖ *Or, vnlading of the rest*

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke, and behold, if the plague be spread in the wals of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carie them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into ỹ house, all the while ỹ it is shut vp, shalbe vnclean vntill ỹ Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

† Hebr. in coming shall come in.

49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse ỹ house, with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and † skall,

† Chap. 13. 2. Hebr. the

55 And for ỹ leprosie of a garmẽt, & of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

† Hebr. the day of the vncleane. † Or, in the day of the cleane.

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a † running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue hee *is* vncleane.

† Or, running of the reins.

3 And this shall be his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

† Hebr. vessell.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if hee that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is clensed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his clensing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, & come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shal make atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, shal both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Heb. in her separation.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if *it* be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shalbe vnclean seuen daies, and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many daies out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: shee shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shal offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of *him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowres, & of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape Goate. 29 The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.

*Leuit. 10.2. AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto *Exod. 30.10. Aaron thy brother, that he* come not at all times heb.9.7. into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercie-seat, which *is* vpon the Ark, that he die not: for I wil appeare in the cloud vpon the Merci-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, & he shal haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall hee wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the Goats for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and *make an atone- *Hebr. ment for himselfe, and for his house. 9.7.

7 And hee shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †Hebr. Azazel. † Scape goate.

9 And Aaron shall bring ‖ goat vpon which the ‖Hebr. LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. *went vp.*

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offring, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercie-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that hee die not:

14 And *he shal take of ‖ blood of the bullock, and *sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercie-seate Eastward: and before the Mercie-seate shal he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seate, and before the Mercie-seate.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the middest of their vncleannesse.

17 *And there shal be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, & haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put *it* vpon the horns of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it, with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, & hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of a † fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shal let goe the goate in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, & put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offring of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shal he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carie forth * without the campe, and they shal burne in the fire their skinnes, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you

30 For on ‖ day shall *the Priest* make an atone-

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, & whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

heb. filla manu.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuarie, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shal make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offred to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuills. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying:

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man: hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end ỹ the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

Exod. 29. 18. Leuit. 4. 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you eate blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† hebr. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it *is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of al flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth of it, shall be cut off.

** Gen. 9. 4.*

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it self*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall hee be cleane.

† hebr. Carkasse.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull Marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt where in ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances:

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Yee shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

** Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5 galat. 3. 12.*

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednes: I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednes of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

** Chap. 20. 11.*

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine own nakednes.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wiues daughter begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer ỹ nakednes of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

** Chap. 20. 19.*

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: shee is thine aunt.

** Chap. 20. 20.*

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

** Chap. 20. 12.*

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

** Chap. 20. 21.*

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: For they are her kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life *time*.

‖ Or, one wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman

** Chap. 20. 18.*

to vncouer her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannes.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I do visit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundrie lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it, at your own wil.

6 It shal be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholy reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harnest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vinyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not* sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntil the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement: thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, *but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with a mingled seede: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ shee shall be scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his tresspasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a tresspasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the tresspasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shal be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof shal be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eat of the fruite thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shal not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shal not round the corners of your heads: neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whordome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not † vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shal do no vnrighteousnes in iudgement, in

*Chap. 20.2. 7.king. 23.10. *Called Act.7. 43.Moloc. *Chap. 20.15.

*Chap. 21.44.& 20.7.1. pet.1.16.

*Chap. 23.22.

*Exod. 20.7. deu.5.11 mat.5.34 iam.5.12. *Ecclesi. 30.7. deut.24 24.tob. 4.15.

ment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 *Iust ballances, iust †weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, & all my iudgements: and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

*Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. & 20.10. †Hebr. stones.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11.14.17.19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beastialitie. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel: Whosoeuer hee be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

*Chap. 18.21.

3 And I will set my face against that man, & will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against ý soule, and will cut him off from amongst his people.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be yee holy, for I *am* the LORD your God.

*Chap. 11.44. & 19.2. 1.pet.1. 16.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

*Exo.21. 17.pro. 20.20. mat.15. 4.

9 ¶ *For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpō him.

*Deu.27. 22.iohn. 3.4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

*Chap. 18.8.

11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie w his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

*Chap. 18.23.

13 *If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shal surely be put to death: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: They shall be burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 *And if a man lie with a beast, he shal surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

*Chap. 18.9.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman & the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, & see her nakednes, & she see his nakednes, it is a wicked thing, and they shal be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap. 18.19. †Hebr. made naked,

18 *And if a man shal lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shal lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

†Heb. a separation.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *spue you not out.

*Chap. 18.26. *Chap. 18.25.

23 ¶ And ye shall not walke in the maners of ỹ natiõs, which I cast out before you: for they cõmitted all these things, & *therefore I abhorred them.

*Deut. 9.5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shal inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 *Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane soules and cleane: and ye shal not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

*Chap. 11.2.deu 14.4. †Or moueth.

26 And yee shall be holy vnto mee: *for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

*Chap. 19.2. and 20.7.1. pet.1.18

27 ¶ *A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

*Deut. 18.11. 1.sam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7.13. Of their Mariages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuarie.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may hee be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe *being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

*Or, being an husband among his people he shall not defile himselfe for his wife, &c.

5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in the flesh.

*Chap. 19.27.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, & not prophane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophan, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto

thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe, by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not vncouer his head, nor rent his cloths.

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor prophane the Sanctuarie of his God, for the crowne of the annointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shal take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee prophane his seede among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, ‖ that hath any blemish, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed:

20 Or crooke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or hath a blemish in his eie, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a blemish, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleanesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be clensed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallowe vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel hallowe vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannes vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a ‖ running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And *who so toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, what soeuer vncleannes he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntil Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnles he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his foode.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shal not eate to defile himselfe therwith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therfore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shal no stranger eat of the holy things: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger, shee may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, & haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat: but there shal no stranger eat therof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, & shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not profane ‖ the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, & vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto thē, What soeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that wil offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his freewil offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shal offer* at your own wil a male without blemish, of ‖ the beeues, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* what soeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, a freewil offring in beeues, or sheep, it shal be perfect, to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish therin.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scuruy, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, ‖ or a lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make an offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 Whē a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen daies vnder the dam, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offring made by fire vnto ‖ the Lord.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On

‖ Or, food.

* Chap. 22.23.

‖ Or, too slender.

† Hebr. running of the veines.

* Chap. 15.2.

30 On the ſame day ſhall it bee eaten vp, ye ſhal leaue *none of it vntil the morrow: I am ℣ LORD.
Chap. 7.15.
31 Therefore ſhal ye keep my Commandements, and doe them: I am the LORD.
Leuit. 10.3.
32 Neither ſhall yee *prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſeouer.* 9 *The Sheafe of firſt fruits.* 15 *The Feaſt of Pentecoſt.* 22 *Gleaning, to be left for the poore.* 23 *The Feaſt of Trumpets.* 26 *The day of attonement.* 33 *The Feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.
3 *Sixe daies ſhall worke bee done, but the ſeauenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
Exod. 20.9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke. 13.14.
4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons:
5 *In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer:
Exod. 12.18. Num. 28. 16.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.
7 In the firſt day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.
8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeauenth day *is* an holy conuocatiō. Ye ſhal do no ſeruile work *therin.*
9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt;
‖ Or, *handfull* *hebr.* an Omer.
11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrowe after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.
12 And ye ſhal offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *ſhall bee* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhall bee* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntil the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offring vnto your God: It ſhal be a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And *ye ſhal count vnto you from the morrowe after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the ſheafe of the waue offering: ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be compleate.
Deut. 16.9.
16 Euen vnto the morow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offring vnto the LORD.
17 Yee ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhall bee of fine flowre, they ſhal be baken with leuen, *they are* the firſt fruites vnto LORD.
18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambs without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they ſhal be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne offring, and two lambs of the firſt yere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.
21 And ye ſhal proclaime on ℣ ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhal do no ſeruile work *therein: it ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.
*Chap. 19.9. *Deut. 24.19.
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the *ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
*Num. 29.1.
25 Ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke *therein*; but ye ſhal offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
27 *Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth month *there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhal be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye ſhal afflict your ſouls, and offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
*Chap. 16.30. Num. 29 7.
28 And yee ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that ſhall not bee afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule wil I deſtroy from among his people.
31 Yee ſhall doe no manner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye †celebrate your Sabbath.
†Hebr. reſt.
33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *The fifteeenth day of this ſeuenth moneth *ſhalbe* the feaſt of tabernacles *for* ſeuen daies vnto ℣ Lord.
*Num. 29.12. Ioh. 7.37
35 On the firſt day *ſhal be* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †ſolemn aſſembly, & ye ſhal do no ſeruile work therin.
†Hebr. day of reſtraint.
37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD which yee ſhall proclaim *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drink offering, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Beſides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth month, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee ſhal keep a feaſt vnto ℣ LORD ſeuen daies. On the

first day *shall bee* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palm trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen daies.

† *Hebr. fruite.*

41 And ye shall keep it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The lawe of Blasphemie. 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† *Hebr. to cause to ascend.*

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations.

† Exod. 31.8.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon † the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

† Exod. 25.30.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall bee in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each rowe, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

† Exod. 29.33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 12. 1. 5.

9 And * it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, & a man of Israel strone together in ye campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

† Numb. 15.34. † *Heb. to expound vnto the according to the mouth of the* LORD. Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all ye heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, whē he blasphemeth the Name of ye Lord, shal be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shal make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it bee done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shal haue * one manner of law, aswel for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, & stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord cōmanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Jubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keep * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* * *Hebr.*

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy Vinyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† *Hebr.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shal all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shall bee vnto thee fortie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of attonement shall yee make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr.*

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime libe.ty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hands, yee shal not oppresse one another.

15 According to ye number of yeres after ye Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, & according vnto ye num-

number of yeres of the fruits, he shal sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seauenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruite, vntill the ninth yeere: vntil her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shal he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and †himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shal remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shal return vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a ful yere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: †they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possessions, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites, then the houses that were sold, and the city of his possession shal goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Lenites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and †fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † releiue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 *Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee sold vnto thee, thou shalt not †compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger †waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poore, & sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money ‖ he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yerely hired seruant shal he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he bee not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commaundements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YEe shal make you no idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

2 ¶ * Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reuerence my

Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

Hebr. is hand hath attained & hand sufficiencie.

Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.

Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them. Hebr. is hand taketh. Hebr. prouenden. Exod. 3.25. Leuit. 25. Deut. 15. Prou. 28. Ezek. 18. and 22. 12.

Or, by these meanes. * Exo. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. & 16. 22. psal. 97. 7.

Or, pillar Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture. † Chap. 19. 30.

my Sanctuaries: I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 28.1. 3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shal yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread to the full, and

*Ioh. 11. 19. * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † ridde euill beasts out of the land, * neither shal the sword goe through your land.

†*Hebr.* *cause to cease.*

*Iob. 11. 19. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shal fall before you by the sword.

*Iosh. 23.10. 8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shal put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

*Ezech. 37.26. 11 ¶ * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

*2. Cor. 6.16. 12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt: that ye should not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

*Deut. 28.15. *Iamen. 2. 27. mala 2.2. 14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not do all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant,

†*Hebr.* *vpon you.* 16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

*Pro. 28. 1. 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shal be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall raigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shal be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖*Or, at all aduentures with me, and so Ver. 24.* 21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your *high* waies shal be desolate.

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me,

2. *Sam. 22.27. psal. 18. 26. 24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrel of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shal bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisned.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrarie vnto you also in furie, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut down your images, & cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idols, & my soule shal abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smel the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall bee astonied at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and wil draw out a sword after you: and your land shal be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I wil send a faintnes into their harts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shal chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shal fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse the iniqnitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrarie vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then wil I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shal inioy her Sabbaths, while shee lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I wil not cast them away, neither wil I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to break my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their Ancestors, whome I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathē, that I might be their God: I am the LORD

46 These

46 These are ỹ Statutes, and Iudgments, & Laws, which the LORD made between him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by ỹ hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords.
2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tythe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the Lord, by thy estimation:
3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twenty yeeres olde, euen vnto sixty yeeres olde: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.
4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.
5 And if it *bee* from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto twenty yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels.
6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.
7 And if it *be* from sixty yeeres olde, and aboue, if it *be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
8 But if he bee poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.
9 And if it bee a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.
10 He shal not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.
11 And if it be any vnclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee shall present the beast before the Priest:
12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.
13 But if he wil at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.
14 ¶ And when a man shal sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.
15 And if he that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.
16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seede *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.
17 If he sanctifie his field from the yere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.
18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of ỹ Iubile, & it shallbe abated from thy estimatiõ.
19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.
20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.
22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:
23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeare of the Iubile, and he shal giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.
24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shal return vnto him of whome it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.
25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuarie: *twentie Gerahs shal be the shekel. *Exod. 30.13. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45.12.
26 ¶ Onely the † firstlings of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no mã shal sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheep: It *is* the LORDS. †heb. *first borne, &c.*
27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shal redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimatiõ.
28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. *Iosh. 6. 19.
29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seede of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.
31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.
32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder ỹ rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.
33 Hee shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.
34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

† Heb. according to thy estimation O Priest, &c.

Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

The people numbered. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuits are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of ỹ second Month, in the second yere, after they were come out of ỹ land of Egypt, saying
2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle. *Exod. 30.12.
3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.
4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.
5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and foureteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty & foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the tribe of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they, that were numbred, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them,

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhal miniſter vnto it, and ſhal encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it down: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keep the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the Tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahihon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnnto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and fowre hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: & Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and fowre hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, & foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall bee Elzur the ſonne of Shedeur:

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon. & the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: & the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fortie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and fowre hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhalbe the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fortie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall bee Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Leniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonn of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and fowre hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Nepthali: and the captaine of the children of Nepthali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and fiue hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred. they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ *Theſe are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of their campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euerie one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.* 11 *in ſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites.*

hathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 *And Nadab & Abihu died before ỹ LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhal keep all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as hee was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe ỹ were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhal be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, & the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of al the males, from a month old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, & the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and *haue* the ouerſight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mashites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old & vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtody & charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, & the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, & their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before ỹ Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhal be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger ỹ commeth nigh, ſhal be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* two and twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as ỹ LORD comanded him, all ỹ firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by ỹ number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred, and threeſcore & thirteen.

44 ¶ And

Exod. 6.23.

† *Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.*

*Leu.10. 1.cha.26. 61.1.chr. 24.2.

*Exod. 13.1.leu. 27.26. chap.8. 18.luke. 2.23.

*Gen.46. 11.exod. 6.16. chap.27. 57.1.chr 6.11.

† *Heb. mouth.*

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattel, and the Leuites shal be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites:
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twentie gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand, three hundred, and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age & time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntil fifty yeres old, all that enter into the host, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimonie with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skins, and shall spread ouer it a cloth holly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden altar they shal spread a cloth of blew, & couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shal take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shalt put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shal put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it. ‖Or, bowles.
15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuarie, & all the vessels of the Sanctuarie, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, & the * sweet incense, & the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuarie, and in the vessels thereof. *Exod. 30.34. *Exod. 30.23.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shal not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, least they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty yeres old and vpward, vntil fifty yeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. †Hebr. to warre the warfare.
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖Or, carriage.
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, & the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. †Hebr. mouth.
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shal be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward euen vnto fifty yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. †Hebr. to warre warfare.

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the
*Exod. 26.15. Congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of ỹ families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers:

39 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by ỹ houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and foure score.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of Iealousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the * dead:

3 Both male and female shal ye put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie:

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: and hee shall recompence his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, & giue *it* vnto him against whom hee hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompence the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompenced vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shal be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, & he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and hee shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Priest shal set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanness *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shal write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shal enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shal take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shal swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shalbe free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of Ielousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shal the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shal ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD,

3 He shal separate himselfe from wine and strong drinke, & shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drinke any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the daies of the vow of his separation, there shal no * rasor come vpon his head, vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shalbe holy, *and* shall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shal not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister when they die: because the † consecration of God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall hee shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shal bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shalbe † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† *Hebr. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall bee brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shal offer his sinne offring, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread, the Priest shal offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And *the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Acts 21. 24.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shal put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shaven.

20 And the Priest shal waue them * for a wane offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the lawe of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shal get, according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shal put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anoynted it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof,

* Exod. 40. 18.

and had anoynted them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, †and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

†Hebr. who stood

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sons of Kohath he gaue none, because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto thē, *was that* they should beare vpō their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offred for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed, euen the princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offred his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine

*Leu.2.1 flowre mingled with oyle for a *meat offering:

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

*Leuit. 23. 16 One kid of the goats for *a sinne offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offred for his offring one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offring:

20 One spoone of gold of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe the first yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*

37 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

40 On kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai

42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one siluer charger of the weight of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, a siluer boule of seuenty shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offring of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel

48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One yong bullocke one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 Ha

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.

61 His offring *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, a siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels* full of incense,

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Aher, *offered*:

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels* full of incense:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offring *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels* ful of incense,

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue spoones of golde:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each boule seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie: all the golde of the spoones *was* an hundred and twentie *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offring *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with † him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy-seate, that *was* vpon the Arke of the Testimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him. † That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke. * Exod. 25.37. & 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke, *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof * was beaten worke: according vnto the paterne, which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke. * Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane. † Hebr. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offring.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites. † Hebr. waue.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the service of the LORD. † Hebr. waue offering. † Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their handes vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offring vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be *mine.

*Chap.3. 45.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, frō among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap.3. 13.exod. 13.2.luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Lenites *as a* † gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel; that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

†*Hebr.* giuen.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres olde and vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

† *Hebr. to warre the warfare of, &c.*

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

†*Heb. returne from the warfare of the seruice.*

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paßeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloude guideth the remoouings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneße of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the *Passeouer, at his appointed season.

*Exod. 12.1.&c. leui.23.5. chap.28. 16.deut. 16.2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

†*Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wilderneße of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will commaund concerning you.

9 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes.*

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: *ye shall haue one ordinance: both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶And *on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely, the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: *as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloude † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and acrording to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloude † abode from euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night, that the cloude was taken vp they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel *abode

in their tents, and iourneyed not; but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blowe an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the Southside, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to bee gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and yee shalbe saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne daies, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloude rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *In the first place went the standerd of the camp of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And hee saide, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernes, and thou maiest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three daies iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God amideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, & the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* Chap. 4.4.
† That is, the Germanes, and the Merarites, See vers. 17.
† Hebr. The se.
* Psal. 68.1,2.
† Hebr. ten thousands and thousands.
‖ Or, were as it were complainers
† Hebr. it was cast in the eares &c.
* Psal 78. 21.
† He. sunk.
‖ That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all beside this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seede, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome, (as a nurcing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kil me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to bee the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and I wil put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shal eate flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shal giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue daies, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses saide, The people among whom I *am, are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast saide, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the LORD saide vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and tolde the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and took of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, Forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe † as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered tenne homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commanded her to be shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the † Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeede spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowen vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With

* As Exo. 12.38.
† *Hebr. lusted a lust.*
† *Hebr. returned and wept.*
* 1. Cor. 10 6.
* Exod. 16.14,31.
† *Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.*
† *Hebr. moneth of dayes.*
* Esai. 50. 2 and 59.1.
* Leuit. 23.46.

8 With him wil I speake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraide to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white as* snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her *be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, & after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out of the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their acts: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall yee send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea ‖ son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin Palti ‖ son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine.

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee strong or weake, few or many,

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holdes:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were. Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figges.

24 The ‖ place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went & came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony, and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for wee are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioshua and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the Land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

* Deut. 1. 24.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.
* Exod. 33. 3.
† Hebr. men of statures.

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iohua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their †defences departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and I will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

*Exod. 32.12.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it*, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they wil tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

*Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

*Deut. 9.28.

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he swore vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as ‖ thou hast spoken, saying,

*Exod. 34.6. psal. 103.8.

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

*Exod. 20.5 and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall bee filled with the glorie of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted mee now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely, they shall not see the land which I swore vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

† Hebr. if they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because hee had another spirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto hee went, and his seed shall possesse it.

* Iosh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, & the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, & get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

29 Your carkeises shall fall in the wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres olde, and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse yee shall not come into the land concerning which I †sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iohua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernesse fortie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernesse.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *euen* * fortie dayes (each day for a yeere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourtie yeeres, and ye shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderneſſe they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slaunder vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Iosh̃a the soune of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men ‖ went to search the land, liued *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they arose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into ‖ top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which ‖ LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

41 And Moses said, wherefore now doe you transgresse the commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and * discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drinke offring.* 13. 29 *The stranger is vnder the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sinne of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *He that violated the sabbath is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or a freewill offering or in your solemne feastes, to make a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offring of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:
9 Then shal he bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall ye doe to euery one, according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yeare, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one maner shall be for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then shal it be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offring of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough shall ye giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commaunded you, by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and hence forward among your generations:
24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shal be forgiuen them, for it is † ignorance: and they shal bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shal bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering,
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that soule shal vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation,
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 *Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents.* 31 *The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others.* 36 *The censers are reserued to holy vse.* 41 *Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, & Dathan, and Abiram

Or, ordinance.

*Leuit. 4 27.

†Hebr. doth.

†Hebr. with an high hand

*Leuit. 24. 12.

*Deut. 22. 12. matt. 23. 5

*Cha. 27. 3. ecci. 45. 21. iud. 11

ram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowme.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherfore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, & who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom hee hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, hee ſhall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmal thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We wil not come.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and honie, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhal one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt you be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent mee to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: & they periſhed frō among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them fled at the crie of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules: let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memorial vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is no of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that hee bee not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

*Chap. 26.9.

† *Hebr. It is much for you.*

† *Hebr. boare out.*

*Gen. 44

Exod. 5.22.

Hebr. rod for the prince

Hebr. 4. Hebr. children Rebel-ion.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: & behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were foure-teene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth: 10 It is kept for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue roddes: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shal be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, *where I will meete with you. *Exod. 25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shal chuse, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their princes gaue him † a rodde apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue roddes: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. †Hebr. rod for one prince rod for one prince

7 ¶ And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rodde of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought foorth buddes, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod again before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. *Hebr. 4. †Hebr. children of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish,

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die; Shall wee be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shal keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, and yee shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes & to thy *daughters with thee, by a statute forever: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it. *Leuit. 10.14.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. †Hebr. fatte.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD shalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Israel shalbe thine. *Leui. 27. 28.

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all flesh which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shalbe thine: Neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the first ling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. *Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. Leui. 27. 26. chap. 3.13.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, *which is twenty gerahs. *Exod. 30.13. Leui. 27. 25 chap. 3 47. ezek. 45.12.

17 But the first ling of a cow, or the first ling of a sheepe, or the first ling of a goate thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine as the
*Exod. 29.26. *waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.
19 All the heaue-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seede with thee.
20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt
*Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. iosh. 13. 14, 33. ezek. 44. 28. thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.
21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 Neither must the children of Israel bencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.
† Hebr. to die. 23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shal beare their iniquity: it shal be a statute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.
24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it vnto the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tythe.
27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.
28 Thus you also shal offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tythes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.
29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offring of the LORD of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.
† Hebr. fatte.
30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall bee counted to the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.
31 And yee shall eate it in euery place, yee and your housholds: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
32 And yee shall heare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 This *is* the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.
3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * foorth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.
4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.
5 And *one* shal burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung shall he burne.
6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and hysope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.
7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.
8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bath his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.
9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.
10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall bee vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among them, for a statute for euer.
11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.
† Hebr. soule of man.
12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day hee shal be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.
13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall bee cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.
14 This *is* the lawe, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and al that *is* in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.
15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.
16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.
17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:
† Hebr. soule of burning. † Hebr. liuing.
18 And a cleane person shall take hysope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.
19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at euen.
20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, hee *is* vncleane.
21 And it shall be a perpetual statute vnto them, that hee that sprinckleth the water of separation,

shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now, yee rebels; must wee fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom; Thus sayth thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, least I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *els*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherfore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. *Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † *Hebr.* mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * *Chap.* 33.38. *deut.* 32. 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * *Deut.* 10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty daies, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fierie serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * *Chap.* 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt in deed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ *That is, vtter destruction.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom, and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ *Or, grieued. Hebr. shortned*

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses; Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread. * *Chap.* 11.6.

6 And * the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * *Wisd.* 16.1,5. 1. *cor.* 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

*2. Kings 18.4. ioh. 3.14.

9 *And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and

*Chap. 33.43.

*pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ *Or, Vaheb in Suphah.*

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

† *Hebr. leaneth.*

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: this *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it.

† *Hebr. ascend.* ‖ *Or, answere.*

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

† *Hebr. field.* ‖ *Or, hill.* ‖ *Or, the wildernes*

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let mee passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings *high*-way, vntil we be past thy borders.

* Deut. 2.27. Iudg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſse: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Deut. 29.7.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

*Iosh. 12 2. psal. 135 11. amos 2.9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof

† *Hebr. daughters*

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, & taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherfore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come vnto Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuitie vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laide them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ *And they turned & went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, hee, and all his people to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou shalt do vnto him, as thou diddest vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel must haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 *He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mightie for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

23 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to go with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, †Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I wil do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me. Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, & said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wal on that side.

25 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* I not thine asse, †vpon which thou hast ridden ‖euer since I was thine vnto this day? was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and ‖fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displeasse thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeede to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offred on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count ȳ dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, & curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And

† *Hebr.* be euill in mine eyes.

‖ *Or, a city of streets.*

‖ *Or, hee went solitary.*

† *Hebr.* my soule, *or* my life.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And hee said vnto Balak, Stand heere by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak sayd vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man that hee should repent: hath hee said, and shall he not doe *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee seene peruerseneſſe in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shoute of a king *is* among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shalbe said of Iacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shal rise vp as a great lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lion: he shall not lie downe vntil he eat of the pray, and drink the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 And Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak sayd vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee heere seuen altars, and prepare me heere seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happines of Israel. 10 Balak manger dismisseth him. 15 Hee propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, hee went not as at other times *to † seeke for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 *And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 Hee hath sayd *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleyes are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Ligo-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall bee* in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt; * he hath as it were the strength of an vnicorne: he shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorowe with his arrowes.

9 * Hee couched, he lay downe as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is he* that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therfore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I wil aduertise thee what this people shal doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shal come he that shal haue dominion, & shal destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when hee looked to Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *shall be*, that hee perish for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite shalbe wasted, vntill Asshur shall cary thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas, who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commits whoredome and idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

Ad

‖ Or, the hill.

*Chap. 22.35.

*Chap. 24.8.

‖ Or, in.

*Chap. 23.3, 15. †Hebr. to meete, or fin. enchantments.

*Chap. 23.7, 18. †Heb. who had his eyes shut, but now open.

AND Israel abode in *Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heades of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And beholde, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And *when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And *those that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summ of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families & number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeere old and vpward throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hezron the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni the family of the Oznites: of Eri the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fortie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez the family of Pharzites: of Zerah the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: Of Tola the family of the Tolaites: of Pua the family of the Punites:

24 Of Iashub the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them,

*Num. 25. 1. josh. 22. 17.

*Psal. 106. 30. Num. 25. 7.

*1 Cor. 10. 8. Psal. 106. 29.

*Eccles. 24. 1. Mal. 2. 5, 6.

*Iudg. 9. 24. Num. 31. 2.

*Num. 31. 2.

*Chap. 1. 1.

*Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14. 1. chr. 5. 1.

*Chap. 16. 2.

*Gen. 38. 2. &c. and 46. 12.

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

*Iosh.17.3. 29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: of Iezer the family of the Iezerites: of Halek the family of the Halekites.

31 And of Asriel the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the father of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites.

*Chap.27.1. 33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard & Naaman: *Of Ard* the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them, *were* fortie and fiue thousand, and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: of Iesui the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali after their families: of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were sortie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gershon the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: of Merari the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, al males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not nnmbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Iosh ua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD, in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 An

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then ye shal cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinseman that is next to him of his family, and hee shall possesse it: And it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my Commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both hee and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commaunded him: and he tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obserued.* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the New Moones,* 16 *at the Passeouer,* 26 *in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a † sweet sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, *This is the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offring of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oile, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: two yong bullockes and one ramme: seuen lambes of the first yeere without spot:

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering mingled with oile for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offring, mingled with oile, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre, mingled with oile for a meat offring, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no maner of seruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullocks, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shalbe vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shalbe of floure mingled with oile: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offring in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruites when yee

† *Hebr. in a day.*
† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*
* Leuit. 2.1.
* Exod. 29.40.
* Exod. 12.18. Leu. 23.5.
* Leuit. 23.7.

bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offring for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullocks, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kidde of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

* Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one yonng bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit. 16.29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke therein.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullock, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

11 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish

14 And their meate offering *shalle* of flowre mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *yee shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere without spot.

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a * solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

38 And

38 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offrings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to bee broken. 3 The exception of a maydes vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heades of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to binde his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not † breake his word, he ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her ſelfe* by a bond, *beeing* in her fathers houſe in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherwith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhee had at all an husband when † ſhee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard *it*: then her vowes ſhal ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then hee ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhee vttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee ſhall any waies make *them* void, after that hee hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the Statutes which the LORD commaunded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *beeing yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoyled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues, and ſpoyle, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary obtation vnto the treaſure of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael, of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them go againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, & they ſlew al the males

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine: *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian, Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke al the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and al the pray, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battel.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue yee ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen daies: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

20 And purifie all *your* rayment, and all that is †made of skinnes, and all werke of goates *haire*, and all things made of wood.

†Hebr. instrument or vessel of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre, which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall bee cleane; neuerthelesse, it shall bee purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shal make goe through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, †that was taken both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazer the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation.

†Hebr. of the captiuitie.

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, between them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leauy a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battel; one soule of fiue hundreth, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their half, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖Or goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that perteined vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our †charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan.* 6 *Moses reproueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, & bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherfore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For *when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, *from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land, which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not †wholly followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And beholde yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shal destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues wil goe readie armed before the children of Israel, vntil we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the feneed cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shal returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shal giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan the land with the cities thereof, in the coastes, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and foldes for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commaundement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned again vnto Pahahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pahahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the Sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea: and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

† *Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.*

* Gen. 50. 23

* Deut. 3.14.

* Exod. 12.37.

* Exod. 13.20.

* Exod. 15.21.

* Exod. 15.27.

* Exod. 16.1.

* Exod. 17.1.

* Exod. 19.1.

* Chap. 11.34.

‖ That is, *the graues of lust.*

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
* Deut. 10.6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
* Chap. 20.1. 36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh.
* Chap. 20.22. 37 And they remoued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
* Chap. 20.25 deut. 32. 50. 38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the Commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.
* Chap. 21.1. &c. 40 And * king Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
* Chap. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Iie-abarim, in the border of Moab.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.
* Chap. 25.5. 49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And yee shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein; for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee shal † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to ỹ tribes of your fathers, ye shal inherite.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which yee let remaine of them shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein yee dwell.
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shal do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of them which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter shall bee from the wildernesse of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward.
4 And your border shal turne from the South to the alcent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shalbe at the Sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shal euen haue the great sea for a border: this shall be your West border.
7 And this shall be your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye shal point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shalbe at Hazar Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
12 And the border shal goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shalbe at the salt Sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which yee shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to ỹ house of their fathers,

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shal diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. 19. Iosh. the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shal take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance of the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fortie cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of ȳ inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: and ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites suburbs for ȳ cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* frō the wall of the citie, and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubits, and on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubits, and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be * sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde fourtie and two cities. Deut. 4. Iosh. 20. 2. and † Hebr. multiply.

7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue, *shalbe* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth. Hebr. by his inheritance.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan, *Deut. 19. 2. Iosh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to bee cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares. †Hebr. by error.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if hee smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. *Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if hee smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. †Hebr. with a stone of the hand.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand weapon of wood, (wherwith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 *But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die: *Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him, shall surely be put to death, for hee is a murtherer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite: *Exod. 21. 13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood: †Hebr. no blood shall be to him.

28 Because hee should haue remained in the citie of his refuge vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shal be for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings. *Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15 mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shal be surely put to death. †Hebr. guilty to die.

32 And

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therin, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhal inhabite wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my Lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my Lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Ioſh. 17.3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they ſhall bee.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhal their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of out fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

9 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

12 And they were martied † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeach in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THESE *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordane in the wilderneſſe in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fortieth yere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon, and Og, the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21.24.

5 On this ſide Iordane in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs In Horeb, ſaying, ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, & by the ſea ſide to the land

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes: and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſemen, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, Captaines ouer thouſands, and Captaines ouer hundreds, and Captaines ouer fifties, and Captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, & * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

17 ¶

17 *Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shal heare the small as wel as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commaunded you at that time all the the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commaunded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee, Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased them well: and I *tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshtol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commaundement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue †discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you; Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 *Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Sane Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath †wholly followed the LORD.

37 *Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones which yee said should be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then yee answered and said vnto me, * Wee haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD sayd vnto mee; Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 How Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take yee good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meate of them for money, that ye may eate, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernes: these forty yeres the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto mee, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants: as the Anakims,

*Numb. 14.40.

†*Hebr.* you were presumptuous and went vp.

†*Hebr.* turn to the treading of the sole of the foote.

* Gen. 36.8.

‖ *Or, vex no ho. like by warre Moab.*

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeede the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I wil not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims:

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heshbon, and his land: † beginne to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day wil I beginn to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let mee passe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feete;

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs; he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the ‖ men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

35 Only the cattel we tooke for a pray vnto ourselues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og, king of Bashan.* 11 *The bignesse of his bedde.* 12 *The distribution of those landes to the two tribes and halfe* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *Hee is permitted to see it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan, and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou diddest vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our GOD deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities we tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And wee tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians cal Sirion, and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iaïr

*Gen.36 20. †Hebr. inherited them. ‖Or, roome. *Num. 21.13. ‖Or, valley.

†Hebr. begin, possesse.

* Numb. 21.21,22

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them, for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mightie hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 And charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Ye shal not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that yee may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroied them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*; for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds & thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the † midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* tenne Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye get ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therfore good heed vnto your selues, (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenes of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moone, and the starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But

* Exod. 19.18.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. saue a voyce.

‖ Or, imparted.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iorden: but yee ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. hebr. 12.29.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, euen a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues* and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhal vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and yee ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

† Hebr. haue found thee.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath bene heard, like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the middeſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by woonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none els beſides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voice, that hee might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none els.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therfore his ſtatutes, and his commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, who ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities he might liue;

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 *Theſe are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

46 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the * ſpringes of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount, out of the mids of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee,

13 Six

13 Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the *Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruãt, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man ſeruant and thy maid ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

21 *Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbors wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶These words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkneſſe, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darknes, (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatnes, and *we haue heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and *he liueth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we †heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhal ſpeake vnto thee, and *we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words when ye ſpake vnto mee, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keep my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commaunded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commaunded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may bee* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* daies in the land which ye ſhal poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commaundements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee †goe to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honie.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And *thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt †teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou layeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall bee when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, Iſaac, and to Iacob to giue thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not;

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyard and olive trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full:

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of †bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhall ſweare by his Name.

84 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you.

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commaunded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To

† Hebr. poſſeſſours.

* Chap. 10.12. matt.22. 37 mar. 12.30. luke 10. 27.

* Chap. 11.18.

† Hebr. whet or sharpen.

* Chap. 8.9,10, &c.

† Hebr. bondmen or ſeruants.

* Chap. 10.12,20 and 13.4.

* Matth. 4.7.

* Exod. 17.2.

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

†Heb. to morrow.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the statutes, and the iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and †sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household before our eyes:

†Hebr. euill.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to do all these statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

*Chap. 31.1.

WHen the *LORD thy God shal bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†Hebr. *statues, or pillars.*

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap. 14.2. and 26.19. *Exod. 19.5. 1. pet. 2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his commandements to a thousand generations;

10 And repaieth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the commandements, and the statutes, and the iudgements which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if you hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and do them: that the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy womb, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, & the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: *there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* * a snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntil they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beastes of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that yee may liue and multiply, and goe in and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prooue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether

thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, & fed thee with Manna which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth *not liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

4 *Thy rayment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fortie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commaundements of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranats, a land of † oyle oliue, and hony:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandements, and his iudgements, and his statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*,

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who ledde thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who *brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 *Who fed thee in the wildernesse with *Manna which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end.)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, & walk after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shal ye perish; because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses disswadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnes by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, *Who can stand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

* Chap. 4.24. heb. 12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderne: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, yee haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount to receiue the tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fortie dayes and fortie nights; I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water:

*Exod. 24.18.& 34.28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

*Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

*Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, forty dayes and forty nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which yee sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroied him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust therof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

* Num. 11.1,3. *Exod. 17.7. *Num. 11.34.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Go vp & possesse the land which I haue giuen you; then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue bene rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie daies and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therfore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed thorow thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighrie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubburnnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne:

*Num. 14.16.

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because hee hated them, hee hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

*Exod. 34.1.

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp vnto the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† Heb. words.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables according to the first writting the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe, and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

*Num. 33.30. *Num. 20.28.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera, *there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priestes office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the arke of the couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount according to the first time, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the commandements of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, *the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgment of the fatherlesse and widowe, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons, and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes which he did in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the redde sea to ouerflow them as they

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their households, & their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that yee may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony,

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the later raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate, and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart bee not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest yee perish quickly from the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and *bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keepe all these commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feete shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost Sea, shall your coast bee.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse.

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I commaund you this day:

28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shal come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to bee kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17 20 26, Holy things must bee eaten in the holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to bee forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye shal obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shal not doe so vnto the LORD your God,

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offrings and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the first lings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shal eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. the choice of your vowes.

12 And ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 *Onely ye ſhall not eate the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firſtlings of thy herdes, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offring of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maide ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

† Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Gen. 28 14. chap. 19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herde and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe wordes which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwellest in their land;

† Hebr. followed.

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Hebr. following.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. thing.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4.2.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere ſoeuer vnto them 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne or a wonder,

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Deut. 10.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euil away from the middeſt of thee.

† Hebr. rebellion.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs go & ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou nor thy fathers:

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one ende of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Deut. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. ſeruants.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

* Deut. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwel there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold, if *it bee* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the middest of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowles. 21 That which dieth of it selfe may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of Diuine seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings offered, eating before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of talents and charity.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goate,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois,

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eate, of them that chewe the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkasse.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray.

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde.

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellican, and the Geere-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Yee shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, *or* if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy ‖household.

27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, & the widow which are within thy gates shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the eastell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery †creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release:

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖Saue when there shalbe no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these com-

* Leuit. 11.19.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

* Leuit. 25.2.4.

† Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you,

commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as hee promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a† thought in thy† wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, & thine eye be euil againſt thy poore brother, & thou giueſt him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttеſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhal neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee thou ſhalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 * Then ſhalt thou take an awle, and thruſt *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid-ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath beene woorth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſha't doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemiſh; thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhal eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer as he is able at theſe three Feaſtes. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtice. 21 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leauened bread with it: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at Euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the ſunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate *it* in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* a† ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work *therein.*

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weeks, from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and do theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen daies, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, & thy manſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhal chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

17 Euery

17 Euery man shall giue †as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖words of the righteous.

20 That which is †altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone & serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shal not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chooſe.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shalbe in those daies, and enquire, and they shal shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chooſe) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, †and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel:

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee whom the LORD thy God shall chooſe, *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shal he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shalbe, when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, & that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophets is to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therfore shal they haue no inheritance, among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all he desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chooſe;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside †that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

Hebr. not to hearken.

Numb. 18.20. chap.10.9.

1.Cor. 9.13.

Hebr. his sale by the fathers.

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after ỹ abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not bee found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch:

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, & will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shal come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will requite *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which will presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whome hee hated not † in time past.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherfore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) & giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers,

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that hee die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of the citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pittie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors landmarke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnes shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth, at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter bee established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priest, and ỹ Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes:

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother:

19 * Then shal ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shal heare, and feare, and shall hencefoorth commit no more such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the Citie that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shal approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not & do not

* Leuit. 18.21.
* Leuit. 20.27.
* 1 Sam. 28.7.
‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.
‖ Or, inherite.
* Ioh.1. 45. acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.
* Exod. 20.19.
* Iohn 1. 45. acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.
* Chap. 22.29.
† Hebr. inheriteth, or possesseth.
* Exod. 21.13. numb 35. 10. iosh. 20.2.
† Hebr. from yesterday the third day.
† Hebr. yron.
† Hebr. wood.
† Hebr. fleeth.

† tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a Vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shal be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And if it shalbe, if it make thee answer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should you sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh war with thee, vntil † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertain murder.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to bee stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie, and euery stroke be *tried*.

† Hebr. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And they shal answere, & say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

† Hebr. in the middest.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue:

11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖ pare her nailes.

‖ Or, suffer to grow hee make or dresse.

13 And shee shal put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sel her at all for mony, thou shalt not make merchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated, & if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shalbe, when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shal say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shal heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne wor-

thy

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shal not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is †accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Gal.3. 13. †Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication, 30 Incest.

*Exod. 23.4.

THou *shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheep go astray, & hide thy selfe frō them: thou shalt in any case bring them again vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then shalt thou bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and withall lost things of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth to the man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the †fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

†Heb fulnesse of seede.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

*Leuit. 19.19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

+Numb. 15.38. †Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shal the father of the damosell, and her mother take, & bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the elders of the city in the gate,

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speach *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and thee shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put away euill from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of the city; & ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because she cried not, *being* in the citie, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

‖ Heb. holde her.

26 But vnto the damosel thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in ỹ field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 5 Vncleannesse to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasse.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread & with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy daies for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *him, else* with water: and when the sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe bee holy, that hee see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose: in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vowe a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely requite it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shalbe no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6 10. *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manstealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of iustice.* 19 *Of charity.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that shee find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe, and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which hee hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that theefe shal die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe; that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee crie against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shal be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harueste in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When

† *Hebr. matter of nakednes.*

† *Heb cutting off.*

* Chap. 20 7.

† *Heb. not any thing shall passe vpon him.*

* Leuit. 13.2.

* Numbr 12.10.

† *Hebr. lend the sonne of my thing &c.*

* Leu. 19. 13. Iob. 4. 14.

† *Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it.*

* 2. Kings 14.6. 2. chr. 25. 4. ier. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

* Leui. 19 9 and 23. 22.

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt
not † go ouer the boughes againe: it shal be for the
stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.
21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vine-
yard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be
for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for ☞ widow.
22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a
bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I com-
mand thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceede forte.* 4 *The oxe is not to be muzled.* 5 *Of raising seed vnto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of vniust weights.* 17 *The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controuersie between men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.
2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.
3 * Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.
4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.
5 ¶ * If brethren dwel together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duety of an husbands brother vnto her.
6 And it shall be, that the first borne, which shee beareth, shall succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, ☞ his name be not put out of Israel.
7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duety of my husbands brother.
8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:
9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shal answer and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.
10 And his name shalbe called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.
11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shal not pitie *her*.
13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small:
14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small:
15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy daies may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.
17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee

by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egy
18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote
hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble beh
thee when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he fea
not God.
19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD
God hath giuen thee rest from all thine ene
round about, in the land which the LORD thy G
giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it,
thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amal
from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the basket of fir fruites.* 12 *The prayer of him that giueth his thir yeere Tithes.* 16 *The Couenant betweene God and the people.*

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto th
land which the LORD giueth thee for an inhe
ritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:
2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fru
of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land th
the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a
basket, and shalt go vnto the place which ☞ LOR
thy God shall choose to place his Name there:
3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be
in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this da
vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnt
the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fa
thers for to giue vs.
4 And the Priest shall take the basket out o
thine hand, and set it downe before the altar of th
LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD
thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father
and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there
with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.
6 And the Egyptians entreated vs, and affli
cted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.
7 And when we cryed vnto ☞ LORD God of our
fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on
our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.
8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of E
gypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched
arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with signes
and with wonders.
9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and
hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth
with milke and hony.
10 And now behold, I haue brought the first frui
of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me:
and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and
worship before the LORD thy God.
11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing
which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee
and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the
stranger that is among you.
12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all
the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is*
*the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Le
uite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow,
that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:
13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy
God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out
of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the
Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and
to the widowe, according to all thy commande
ments, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not
transgressed thy commaundements, neither haue I
forgotten *them*.
14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, nei
ther haue I taken away ought thereof for any vn
clean

† *Hebr. shou shalt not bough it after thee.* † *Hebr. after thee.*
* 2. Cor. 11. 24.
* 1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. tim. 5. 18.
† *Hebr. shee-sheth.*
* Mat. 22. 24. mark. 12. 19. luke 20. 28.
‖ *Or, next kinsman.*
‖ *Or, next kinsmans wife.*
* Ruth 3
† *Hebr. a stone and a stone.* † *Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.*
* Exod. 17. 8.

cleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 *And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promised thee, and *that* thou shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee hie aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones,* 5 *and to build an Altar of whole stones.* 11 *The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day *when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone ouer Iordane, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: *thou shalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses and the Priests the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal †to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And *the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say Amen.

21 Cursed *be* hee that lyeth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* hee that lyeth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 *Cursed *be* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 *Cursed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, *if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his commandements which I commaund thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all the nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen waies.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and hee shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖in goods, in the fruit of thy †body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground in

* Dan. 9.11.

* Ezek. 22.12.
* Gal. 3. 10.

* Leuit. 26 3.

‖Or, dung, or, heaping together.

‖Or, barne

* Chap. 30.5, &c.
‖Or, for good.
† Hebr. belly.

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them:*

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commaundements and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, & ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket, and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, & with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall bee braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhall be* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeis ſhal be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenes, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt builde an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall bee ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue no to reſcue *them.*

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall bee giu vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, ſaile with longing for them all the day long: there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labour ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be madde, for the ſight thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foote vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue known, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whi ther the LORD ſhall leade thee.

38 *Thou ſhalt cary much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhal conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them* but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes:* for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit.*

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruite of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a woonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemie, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things, and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift as* the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the olde, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntil thy high and fenced walles come downe wherein

*Chap. 15.6.

*Leu.26. 14.Iam. 2.17.mal. 2.2.baru. 3.20.

† *Hebr. which thou would eſtdate.*

*Leuit. 26.16.

‖ *Or, drought.*

† *Hebr. for a remooning.*

*Deut. 20.6.

† *Hebr. to ſinne, or vſe it as common meat.*

thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throwout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe, and tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And toward her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which ſhee ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this law that are written in this booke, that thou maieſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, & the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance, and ſore ſicknеſſes and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed.

62 And yee ſhall be left few in number, whereas yee were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, and yee ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were euen: and at euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning; for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall bee ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they haue ſeen.* 10 *All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednes.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Yee haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land,

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fortie yeeres in the wildernеſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue yee drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them,

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 *Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that yee doe,

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before § LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Conenant with the LORD thy God, and *into* his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That hee may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworn vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their ‡idols, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth ‖gall & wormwood,

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth § words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhal haue peace, though I walke in the ¶ imagi-

nation

*Exod. 1 9.4.

*Chap.4.5 6. 1.king. 2.2.ioſh. 1.7.

† Hebr paſſe.

‡ Hebr. dunge gods.

‖ Or, a poiſonfull herbe. Heb. Roſh.

¶ Or, ſtubburneſſe.

nation of mine heart to adde †drunkennes to thirſt.

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke, ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhal ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant.* 11 *The Commandement is manifeſt.* 15 *Death and life are ſet before them.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his commandements and his ſtatutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawen away, and worſhip other gods and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you: that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue:

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy daies, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moſes encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Ioſhua.* 9 *He deliuereth the Lawe vnto the Prieſtes to read it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people.* 14 *God giueth a charge to Ioſhua,* 19 *and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people.* 24 *Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe.* 28 *He maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.*

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, * Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God he will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua hee ſhall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid.

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon and to Og, Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he deſtroyed.

5 And

†Hebr. the drunken to the thirſtie.

†Hebr. is written.

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.

*Gen. 19. 24, 25.

*1. Kings 9. 8. Ierem. 22. 8.

†Hebr. limited: Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

*Nehe. 1. 9.

3 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God hee *it is* that doeth good with thee, and will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, & of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal choose: thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, & that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to do all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosh. and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh. went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of y land whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euills come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I wil surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shal haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shal haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fatte, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee, and breake my couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse, for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosh. the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, & of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into y land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and stiffe neck: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue been rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye wil vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from y way, which I haue commanded you: and euill wil befall you in the later dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 46 *Hee exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake: And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall droppe as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the Lord: ascribe yee greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquitie, iust and right *is* hee.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, he set y bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

Chap. 31.

Heb. to goe a whoring.

Heb. his children

Deut. 1.6.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. doe

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himselfe. Or, that they are not his children, that is, their vice † Hebr. generation & generation.

† Hebr. cord.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in ‖ waste howling wilderneſſe: He‖ ledde him about, hee inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about.*

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp the neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange God with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rock, and oyle out of the ſtinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidnies of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat & kicked. Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thick, thou art couered *with fatnes:* then hee forſooke God *which* made him, & lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſalvation.

16 They prouoked him to iealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, ‖ with abominations prouoked they him to anger

‖ *Or,* which were not God.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, & not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindful, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

‖ *Or, deſpiſed.*

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I wil hide my face from them, I wil ſee what their end *ſhall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to iealouſie, ‖ with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And I will moue them to iealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I wil prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

*Rom. 10.9.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, hath burned.* ‖ *Or, hath conſumed*

23 I wil heap miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhalbe* burnt with hunger, & deuoured with †burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

†*Hebr. burning coales.*

25 The ſword without, and terrour †within ſhal deſtroy both the yong man, & the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

† *Heb. from the chambers*

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make ‖ remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

† *Heb. bereaue.*

30 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leaſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, & leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ *Or, our highhand & not the LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they are a nation voide of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

*Ioſh. 23 10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues beeing iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

‖ *Or, worſe then the vine of Sodom &c.*

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth *vengeance & recompence, their foot ſhal ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhal come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelf for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power *is* gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And he ſhal ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted?

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with mee: I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate mee.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke ‖ with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh,) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of ‖ captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

‖ *Or, let them put away.* ‖ *Or, let them ceaſe. &c.*

43 ‖ Reioyce, O ye nations *with* his people, for he wil auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

‖ *Hebr. at my voice.*

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he & ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖ *Gen. 49 3.*

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

‖ *Hebr. ſtuff.* ‖ *Hebr. words.* ‖ *Hebr. Lawes.*

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhal prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And *the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

*Gen. 49 6.

49 Get thee vp into this mountain Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people.

* *Hebr. Aaron.*

51 Becauſe *ye treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

‖ *Hebr. Meribah.*

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined foorth from

mount Paran, and hee came with tenne thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, hee loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feete: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king of Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, *Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou diddest proue at Massah, & with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shal teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law, ‖ they shal put incense ‖ before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow ‖ the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD, shall dwell in safety by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of ‖ the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for ‖ dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath:

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of ‖ ancient mountains, and for the precious things of ‖ lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, & his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shal cal the people vnto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shal sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be hee that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided ‖ first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was hee seated, and he came with the heads of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee said, Dan is a Lyons whelpe: hee shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied ‖ with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, & vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a land of corne & wine, also his heauens shall drop downe deaw.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the sheild of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency? and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 Hee dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The prayse of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab vnto the ‖ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the daies of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisdome: for Moses had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, & to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

Hebr. a fiery Law.

Gen. 49. 8.

Or, let them teach &c. Or, let them put incense. Hebr. as thy waste.

Gen. 49. 25.

Hebr. mount forth. Hebr. moones.

Gen. 49. 26.

Hebr. child.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes shal be iron.

* Ier. 23. 6.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

‖ Or, Hill.

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. mac. 2. 4.

* Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15.

† Hebr. moisture. † Hebr. fled.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes & half in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him stedfastie.

NOw after the death of Moses ỹ seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun Moses * minister, saying,

*Deu. 1.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

*Deu. 11.24. cha.14.9

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foote shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the daies of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

*Hebr. 13.6. *Deu. 31.23.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

‖*Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou mayest obserue to do according to al the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, ỹ thou mayest‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

*Deu. 5.32. and 28.14. ‖*Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therin day and night, that thou maiest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖haue good successe.

‖*Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

* Numb. 32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

†*Hebr. marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *hee hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither so euer thou sendest vs, wee will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebel against thy commandement, & will not hearken to thy words in all that thou commandest him, hee shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut ỹ gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as wee heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my father's house, and giue mee a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And ỹ men answered her, Our life for yours

if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard through the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, least the pursuers meete you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Beholde, when wee come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the dores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the windowe.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountain, and abode there three daies vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordane. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD incourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua incourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three daies, that the officers went through the hoste.

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for yee haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues, for to morrowe the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may knowe that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby yee shall knowe that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shal come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordane, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordane, and the feete of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water (for * Iordane ouer floweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt,)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heap very far from the city of Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, stood firme on drie ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memorial out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10. 19. The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane * passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commaund you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordane, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall carry them ouer with you, & leaue thē in ỹ lodging place where you shal lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordane, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then yee shall answer them, That the waters

Heb. after.

Heb. speake.

Heb. to morrow.

Heb. yesterday, and the third day Leuit. 23.7. Num. 11. Iosh. 4.19. 1.Sam. 20.5. 2.Chap. 29.5.

* Pſal. 114.3.

* Acts. 7.45.

* 1.Chro. 12.15. Eccluſ. 24.30.

* Deu. 27.2. ¶ * Chap. 3.12.

† Heb. to morrow.

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, & tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, & laid them down there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordane, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and ỹ people haſted & paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, ỹ the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

Num. 32.27. 12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them.

‖Or, read armed. 13 About fourtie thouſand ‖prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe, when the Prieſts ỹ bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, & the ſoles of the Prieſts feete were † lift vp vnto the drie land, that ỹ waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and †flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

†Hebr. plucked vp. †Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

†Heb. to morrow. 21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhal aske their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhal let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the redde ſea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntil wee were gone ouer.

*Exod. 14.21. 24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

†Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua renueth circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An angel appeares to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordane Weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordane from before the children of Iſrael, vntill we were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ſharpe knines, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at the ‖hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fortie yeere in the wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: vnto whom the LORD ſware that * he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land on the morrowe after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: And Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The wall, fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mightie men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the citie, all yee men of warre,

warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe daies.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams horns: and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams-horn, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of y Couenant, & let seuen Priests bear seuen trumpets of rams-hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes passed on before the LORD, and blewe with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of ỹ LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blewe with the trumpets: and the †rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Iosh ua had commanded the people, saying, Yee shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, & returned into ỹ campe: so they did six daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because *she hid the messengers ỹ we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest yee make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, & vessels of brasse and yron, are consecrated vnto the LORD, they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and ỹ people shouted with a great shout, that *the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, & they tooke ỹ city.

21 And they vtterly destroied all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh ua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, *as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessells of brasse and of yron, they put into the Treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and shee dweleth in Israel euē vnto this day, because she hid ỹ messengers which Iosh ua sent to spie out Iericho

26 ¶ And Iosh ua adiured *them* at that time, saying, *Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh ua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh uas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 23 Hee and all he had are destroyed.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for *Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let †about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but a few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh ua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordane, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their †backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shal heare of it, and shal enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, Get thee vp; wherefore †liest thou thus vpon thy face?

*Chap. 2. 14. heb. 11. 31.

†Hebr. familists.

†Hebr. about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.

‖Or, in Morad.

†Hebr. neckes.

†Hebr. fallest.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhal be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, & the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds, which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖folly in Iſrael,

‖Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp earely in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the familie of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, Giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me nowe, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a †wedge of golde of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

†Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, & brought thē vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & †laid them out before ỹ Lord.

†Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him took Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that hee had, and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fiercenes of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God incourageth Ioſhua.* 3 *The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioſhua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the Law vpon ſtones,* 33 *propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Feare not, neither be thou diſmaied, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai, and her king, as thou didſt vnto *Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof and the *cattell thereof ſhall yee take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai, and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mightie men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhal lie in wait againſt the city, *euen* behind ỹ city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue †drawne them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore wee wal flee before them.

7 Then ye ſhal riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the citie, that ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſtſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp earely in the morning, and numbred all the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre ỹ were with him, went vp, and drewe nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſtſide ‖ of the citie.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the citie, and their †liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp earely, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battel, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but hee wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawn away from ỹ city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

wil giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare ẏ he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind thē, they saw, & behold, the smoke of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Ioshua, and all Israel sawe that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote thē, so that they *let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of ẏ sword, vntil they were consumed, that all the Israelits returned vnto Ai, & smote it w̄ the edge of ẏ sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fel that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee stretched out the speare, vntill he had vterly destroyed the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the spoyle of that citie, Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he *commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *even* a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoon as the sunne was down, Ioshua commaunded that they should take his carkeise downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raised thereon a great heape of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the *booke of the Lawe of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copie of the Law of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aswel the stranger, as he that was born among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, *as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Lawe, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all ẏ Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all ẏ congregation of Israel, *with the women and the little ones, and the strangers ẏ † were conuersant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3. *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a League.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Iordane in the hils and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof:*

2 That they gathred themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and tooke old sacks vpon their asses, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And olde shooes and clowted vpon their feete, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very far countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey spake to vs, saying, Take victualls † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we took hot for our prouisiō out of our houses, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you, but now behold, it is dry, & it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shooes are become old, by reason of the verie long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smot them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: nowe therefore wee may not touch them.

20 This

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. in your hand.

Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.

20 This wee will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oth which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had *promised them.

*Vers. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We are very farre from you? when ye dwel among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall †none of you be freed from beeing bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

†Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God *commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to do vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings war against Gibeon. 6 Ioshua resceueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seauen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard, how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho, & her king, so he had done to * Ai, and her king,) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

*Chap. 6.15. *Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

†Hebr. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that wee may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore these fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwel in the mountains, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered thē into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, & slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & smot thē to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moon staied vntil the people had auenged thēselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of ỹ caue, and set men by it, for to keep thē.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of ỹ caue, & bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of ỹ caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet vpon the necks of thē.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaide, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they *tooke them down off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroied, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, *as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and sought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and sought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people vntil he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and sought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, & they sought against it

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon, but destroied it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and sought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroied all the soules ỹ were therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the country of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, & of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrie taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, ỹ he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountains, and of the plains South of Cinneroth, & in the valley, & in the borders of Dor on ỹ west,

3 *And* to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountains, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Bee not afraid because of them; for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖great Sidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bad him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those Kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breath; and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroied them, *as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so *did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hills, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and smote them and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites ỹ inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Chap. 8.31.

Deut. 16.16. 17.

†Heb. assembled by appointment.

‖Or, Zidon Rabbah.

‖Or, salt pit: Heb. burning of waters

†Heb. any breath.

*Num. 35.52. deut. 7.2 and 20. 16.17.

†Heb. in their heape.

*Exod. 34.11. *Deut. 7.2.

†Heb. he removed nothing.

‖Or, the smoothe mountain

*Chap. 9.3.

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Numb. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countrey Moses tooke and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Num. 21. 24. deu. 3. 6.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖South, vnder ‖*Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖Or, Teman. ‖Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the *remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

*Deu. 3. 17. and 4. 49.

5 And raigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and *Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Deu. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12. * Numb. 32. 29. deu. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8. *Chap. 11. 17.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the* mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ *The king of Iericho, one: the* King of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

*Chap. 6. 2.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

*Chap. 8. 29.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

*Chap. 10. 23.

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Iezer, one:

*Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

*Chap. 10. 33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

*Chap. 10. 29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

*Chap. 10. 28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: *the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Ioknean of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of two Tribes and halfe.* 14. 33. *The Lord & his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeres, and the LORD said vnto him: Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land ‖to be possessed:

‖Or, to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to *him* Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, al the land of the Canaanites, and ‖Merah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖Or, Mearah.

5 And the land of the Giblets, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Nowe therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which raigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of *the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheles, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſts was from Aroer that is on ỹ
banke of the riuer Arnon, & the citie that is in the
midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heſhbon, & all her cities that are in ỹ plaine:
Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſha-
har, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah, and
Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the
princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and
Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwel-
ling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor, the ‖ Sooth-
ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword
among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Iordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the in-
heritance of the children of Reuben after their fa-
milies, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe
of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according
to their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities
of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Am-
mon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh,
and Betonim; and from Mahanaim vnto the border
of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nim-
rah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the king-
dome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordane, and *his*
border *euen* vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth,
on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad
after their families: the cities, and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto ỹ halfe
tribe of Manaſſeh: and *thus* was the *poſſeſſion* of the
halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
ſhan, all the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, and all
the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore
cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei,
cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were per-
taining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Ma-
naſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Ma-
chir by their families.
32 Theſe are ỹ *countries* which Moſes did diſtri-
bute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the
other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not
any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was
their inheritance, * as hee ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes & a halfe are to haue their inheri-
tance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtains Hebron.*

AND theſe are *the countrys* which ỹ children of
Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which
Eleazar the Prieſt, & Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and
the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD
commaunded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two
tribes and an halfe, on the other ſide Iordan: but
vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among
them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes,
Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no
part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to
dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and
for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the
children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua
in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the
Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing
that the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God con-
cerning mee and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Forty yeeres olde *was* I when Moſes the ſer-
uant of the LORD ſent mee from Kadeſh-Barnea,
to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word a-
gaine, as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with
me, made the heart of the people melt: but I whol-
ly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely
the land wheron thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine
inheritance, & thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou
haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept mee
aliue, as hee ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen
ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while
the children of Iſrael † wandered in the wildernes:
and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue
yeeres olde.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in
the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was
then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to
goe out and come in.
12 Now therfore giue me this mountaine wher-
of the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt
in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that*
the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the Lord
will be with mee, then I ſhall be able to driue them
out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb
the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance
of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto
this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the
LORD God of Iſrael.
15 And ỹ * name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-
Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the A-
nakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The boarders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion
and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath
Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtains a
bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63
The Iebuſites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of ỹ tribe of the children
of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border
of Edom: the * wildernes of Zin Southward, *was*
the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of
the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.
3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maaleh-
acrabbim, & paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp
on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh Barnea: and paſſed
along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched
a compaſſe to Karkaa.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and
went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your
South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen
vnto the ende of Iordan: and their border in the
North

Deu. 3.17. Or, the ſprings of the hill. Numb. 31.8. Or, diuiner.

Numb. 32.39.

Chap. 18.7. Num. 35.2.

Num. 34.17.

Num. 26 55.& 33.54.

Num. 35.2. ch. 21.2.

Num. 14.24.

†Heb. walked.

Ecclus. 46.9.

Chap. 21.12. 1.mac.2. 56.

Chap. 15.13.

Num. 34.3. Num. 33.36. †Hebr. tongue. ‖Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

North quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South side of the riuer: & the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

2. King. 23. 8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the Southside of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the ende of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hil vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriathiearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the Northside, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, & the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

a Chap. 14. 15. b Or, Kiriath-arba. c Iudg. 1. 10.

14 And Caleb droue thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, & Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokthеel,

39 Lachish and Bozkah, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahman, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, & Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages,

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea and the border *thereof*.

48 And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the waters of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, & passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at ỹ sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the North side, & the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out frō Tappuah westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for ỹ children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 3 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph,*) *to wit,* for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a *lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for ỹ children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But* Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar ỹ Priest, and before Iosh̄ua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the Lord he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, & Northward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, & they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, & the the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet ỹ children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when ỹ children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh̄ua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosh̄ua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites ỹ dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Iosh̄ua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, & thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, & diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Iosh̄ua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh̄ua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to mee.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coastes on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to meet that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20. and 50. 23. Num. 26. 29. Numb. 36. 11.

Num. 26. 31. and 27. 1. and 36. 11.

‖ Or, Rephaims.

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke through the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuē parts in a book, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on ỹ North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon,

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon South-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnon, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnon to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the *stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward ỹ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon.* 10 *Of Zebulun.* 17 *Of Issachar,* 24 *Of Asher,* 32 *Of Naphtali,* 40 *Of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And the border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the Tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for ỹ tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reacheth

*Chap. 15.6.

‖Or, the plaine.

†Hebr. tongue.

reacheth to Carmel westward, & to Shihor-Libnath,
27 And turneth toward the Sun rising to Beth-dagon, & reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, & to the strong citie †Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib,
30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.
34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethshemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Aiialon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Elteketh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before Iapho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too* little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an ende of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen *Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commaundeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the fixe cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slaier that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.
4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgment, *and* *vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appoynted Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, & Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appoynted for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntil he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourtie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, & vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commaundement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

*Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 6, 11, 14. deu. 19.2

*Num. 35.25.

†Hebr. sanctified

*Deut. 4.43. 1.chron. 6.78.

*Num. 35.2.

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulon twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) *in* the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

12 But the fields of the city and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. 1. chron. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim:

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, & Beth-horon with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourtie and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes & halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the altar of Testimony in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren these many daies vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye into your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed to doe the commandement and the law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * To loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies, & to keep his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them.

8 And hee spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with golde, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: diuide the spoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, & each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus sayth the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie *of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh answered, and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods hee knoweth, and Israel hee shall know: if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day.)

23 That we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer therein burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, †In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therfore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be *a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offrings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, †it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: †now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuas exhortation before his death.* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosua waxed olde, *and* †stricken in age.

2 And Iosua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and said vnto them; I am olde, *and* stricken in age,

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the *LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your Tribes from Iordane, with all the nations that I

† Hebr. to morrow.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. vers. 34.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. then.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

* Exod. 14. 4.

†Hebr. at the ſunne ſet.

haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Weſtward.

5 And the LORD your God, hee ſhall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your ſight, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. of Moſes, *that ye turne not aſide therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

*Pſal. 16. 4. 7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remaine amongſt you, neither *make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare *by them*, neither ſerue them, nor bow your ſelues vnto them,

‖Or, for if you will cleaue, &c. 8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

‖Or, then the LORD will driue. 9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to ſtand before you vnto this day.

*Leuit. 26. 8. deu. 32. 30. 10 *One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

† Hebr. ſoules. 11 Take good heed therefore vnto your †ſelues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Elſe, if ye doe in any wiſe go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of theſe nations, *euen* theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

*Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16. 13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of theſe nations from before you: *but they ſhalbe ſnares and traps vnto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, vntil ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Chap. 21. 45. 14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſſe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue deſtroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and ſerued other gods, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Ioſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſſe of the Couenant. 29 Ioſhuahs age, death and buriall. 31 Ioſephs bones are buried 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

*Gen. 11. 31. iudeth 5. 6, 7. 2 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeede, and * gaue him Iſaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſaac, *Iacob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto * Eſau mount Seir to poſſeſſe it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen vnto * the red ſea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, hee put darkneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I ſent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow:

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oline-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and ſerue him in ſinceritie, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt, and ſerue yee the LORD.

15 And if it ſeeme euill vnto you to ſerue the LORD, chooſe you this day whom you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued, that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land yee dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerue the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered, and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD * draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* we will alſo ſerue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Yee cannot ſerue the LORD: for hee is an holy God, hee is a iealous God: he will not forgiue your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

20 If yee forſake the LORD, and ſerue ſtrange

gods, *then he will turne, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD to serue him. And they saide, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said hee*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a conenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the book of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Beholde, this stone shalbe a witnes vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs: it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground, which Iacob bought of *the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill, that perteined to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 19.50. iudg 2.9.
† *Hebr.* prolonged *the dayes after Ioshua.*
* Gen. 50 25. exod. 13.19.
* Gen. 33.19.
‖ *Or, lambes.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iustly requited.* 8 *Hierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD saide, Iudah shall goe vp. Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek tenne thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek saide, Threescore and tenne kings, hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my Table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was *Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence hee went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and shee lighted from off her asse, and Caleb saide vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of Palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast therof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, *as Moses said: & he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

* Iosh. 15.13.
* Num. 21.3.
‖ *Or, hee possessed the mountaine.*
* Num. 14.24. Iosh. 14. 13 and 15.14.

(now the name of the city before was *Luz.)

24 And the spies sawe a man come foorth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * wee will shew thee mercie.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ *Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ *Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drine out the inhabitants of Kitrō, nor ȳ inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among thē, & became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out ȳ inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres, in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so ȳ they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Acrabbim, from the rocke and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel reproueth the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Iosuha. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And *ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, *you shal throw downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shalbe *as thornes* in your sides, and their gods shalbe a * snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iosuha had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the daies of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

10 And also al that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the goddes of the people that were round about thē, and bowed themselues vnto them, & prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whither soeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euil, as the LORD had said, and *as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD, but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and † corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I also wil not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan Rishathaim. 11 Ehud, from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

* Gen. 28.19.
* Iosh. 2.14.
* Iosh. 17 11.12.
* Iosh. 16 10.
† Hebr. was heauy
‖ Or, Maaleacrabbim
‖ Or, messanger.
* Deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 12.3.
* Iosh. 23.13.
* Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.
‖ That is weepers.

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee solde them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourtie yeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man ‖left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a Present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 And Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the Present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himselfe turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that hee could not drawe the dagger out of his belly, and ‖ the dirt came out,

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ coureth his feet in his Summer chamber. ‖ Or, doth his easement.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foordes of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man. † Heb. fat.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slewe of the Philistines six hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuered them from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iaelkilleth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that raigned in Hazor: the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun.

7 And I will drawe vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand. * Psal.83. 9,10.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee: notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had * Numb. 10.29.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doeth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe and wearie;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I wil shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntil they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee kings; giue eare, O yee princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* *that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of *Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the highwayes were vnoccupied, & the † trauelers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntil that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a sheild or speare seene among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offred themselues willingly among the people. Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shal the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the penne of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah; euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepe-folds, to heare the bleatings of the flocke? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pransings, the pransings of their mightie ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mightie.

24 Blessed aboue women shal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water, *and* shee gaue him milke, shee brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced, and striken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the lattesse, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her

† *Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.*

* Psal. 83.10.

† *Hebr. vnto one.*

‖ *Or, rugge or blanket.*

* Chap. 5.25.

† *Hebr. put.*

† *Hebr. going, went, and was hard.*

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5.

† *Hebr. flowed.* * Exod. 15. 18. * Chap. 5. 21. * Chap. 4. 18.

† *Hebr. walkers of pathes.* † *Hebr. crooked wayes.*

29 Herwise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the pray † to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours of needleworke, of diuers colours of needleworke on both sides meet † for the neckes of *them that take* the spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might, And the land had rest forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebukes them.* 11 *An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpō the altar Iehouah-shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideon armeth.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell and their tents, and they came as Grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians: and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, † feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheate by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hand of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, & thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, *as* one man.

17 And hee sayd vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ Present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kidde, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flowre: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broath in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broath. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, & consumed the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace bee vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, *euen* the second bullocke of seuen yeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because hee feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do it by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the Altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the Altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his Altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

Or, my thousand is the meanest.

Or, meat offring.

† Hebr. a kidde of the goats.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 13. 22.

‖ That is, The Lord send peace

Or, and.

† Hebr. strong place.

Or, in an orderly manner.

and the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of wool in the floore: and if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beside, then shal I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me prone, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons armie of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake.* 16 *His stratagem of trumpets and lampes in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands; lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me,

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne & depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shal be that of whom I say vnto thee, This shal goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one † boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe, vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and receiued those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him; Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shal thine hands be strengthened to go down vnto the hoste. Then went hee downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shal be that as I doe, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow yee the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword* of the LORD and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and breake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blowe *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb, and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb,

† *Hebr. clothed.*
* Num. 10. 3. chap. 3. 27.
† *Heb. was called after him.*
* Gen. 18. 32.
* Deut. 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.
‖ *Heb. lampes of fire.*
† *Heb. the breaking.*
† *Heb. the border of.*

Oreb, & pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Pennel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernement. 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in cõparison of you? is not ꝫ gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in cõparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow mee, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth saide, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy handes, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Pennel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah & Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* wearie?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † caught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then saide hee to Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes. ‖ Or, ornaments like the moone

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue mee euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast there in euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside ꝫ chains that *were* about their camels necks. ‖ Or, necke iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house. † Hebr. going out of his thigh.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech. † Hebr. set

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercometh them, and sowes the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the familie of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

2 Speake I pray you in the eares of all the men of Shechem, †Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to †follow Abimelech: for they ſayd, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten †pieces of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and tenne perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, if in trueth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father ſought for you, and †aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid ſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: & let fire come out frō the men of Shechem and from the houſe of Millo, & deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother, which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which †aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not hee the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand: then would I remooue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, & come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed and his brethren, bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee:

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe earely, and ſet vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they layde waite againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſawe the people, hee ſaide to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaide vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaide, See, there come people downe by the ‖middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

†Hebr. What is good? whether, &c.

†Hebr. after.

‖Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24.26.

‖Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

‖Or, thiſtle.

†Hebr. caſt his life.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laide waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people, that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fledde all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yee haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is hee* that will beginne to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine.* 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then

‖ Or, *the villages of Iair.*

* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1 and 13.1.

* Chap. 2.13.

† *Hebr. crushed.*

* Deu. 32. 15. iere. 2.13.

† *Hebr. is good in thine eyes.*

† *Hebr. gods of strangers.*

† *Hebr. was shortned.*

† *Hebr. cryed together.*

* Chap 11.6.

* Heb. 11. 32. *called Jephte.*

† *Hebr. a woman, an harlot.*

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† *Hebr. from the face.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† *Hebr. after dayes.*

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto mee now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† *Hebr. Be the hearer betweene vs.*

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah; * Because Israel tooke away my land, when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordane: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Numb. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Numb. 20.14.

18 Then they went along through the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Numb. 22.13. and 22. 24.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey;

* Deut. 2.36.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whom soeuer the LORD our God shall deliuer out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† *Hebr. Le the issue of the doores.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer, vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ *Hebr. Abel.*

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels & with dances, and she was his only child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ *Hebr. Saue.*

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

† *Hebr. Goe and descend.*

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a § custome in Israel,

§ *Or, law.*

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fortie sonnes and thirtie nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? We wil burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered mee not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, & passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: & it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel, the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angell discerned. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne:

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, saying; A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither tolde he me his name:

7 But hee said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne; and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the childe that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the childe, and ‖ how shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs deteine thee, vntil we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto Manoah, Though thou detein me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto § Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and *the Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar: that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

* Num. 6.2,3.

* Num. 6. 1. sam. 1.11.

† Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c.

‖ Or, what shall hee doe? Heb. What shall be his work?

† Hebr. before thee.

‖ Or, wonderfull.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

*Exod. 33.20. chap.6.22. 22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our handes, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lion. 8 In a second iourney he findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samsons mariage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee spoileth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is maried to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for †she pleaseth me well.

†Heb. she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roared † against him.

†Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carkeis of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seuen daies of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ sheets, and thirtie change of garments:

‖Or, shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shal ye giue me thirtie sheets, and thirtie change of garments.

And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest mee not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And hee said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honie? and what is stronger then a Lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheate haruest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I bee more blameless then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fireband in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards, *and* olues

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter:

slaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, & said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into ỹ hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heaps vpon heaps, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when hee had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherfore he called the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day:

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.* 4 *Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, intiseth Samson.* 6 *Thrice she is deceiued.* 16 *At last she ouercommeth him.* 21 *The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes.* 22 *His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.*

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was tolde* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laide wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay til midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, & went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to ỹ top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what means we may preuaile against him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind me with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire, so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me and told me lies, now tel me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes † that were neuer occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah tooke therfore new ropes, and bound him therwith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue bene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lordes of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once; for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And shee said, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him and † put out his eyes, & brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began to grow ‖ againe, after he was shauen.

‖ Or, lowable.

‖ Or, new coards. He. moist. † Heb one.

† Hebr. moiseth.

† Hebr. wherewith work hath not bine done. ¶

† Hebr. hir soule vexed.

† He. lost vse.

‖ Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of ỹ Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our handes our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that hee may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that helde him by the hand, Suffer mee that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me I pray thee, and strengthen mee, I pray thee onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samson said, Let † mee die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which hee slew in his life.

† Hebr my soule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother sayd, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my son to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

* Chap. 8. 27. * Gen. 31 19 ose. 3. 4. † Hebr. filled the hand. * Chap. 18 1. and 21. 25.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an *Ephod and *Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to soiourne where he could finde *a place:* and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† Hebr. as his way was.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to soiourne where I may find *a place.*

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with mee, and bee vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee tenne *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Or, a change of rayment.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then sayde Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the priesthood.

IN * those daies *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family fiue men from their coasts, † men of valor, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. sonnes of power.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Leuite: & they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with mee, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that wee may know, whether our way which we goe shalbe prosperous.

6 And the priest said vnto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed & came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careles after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Hebr. possessing shame.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, yee shall come vnto a people

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands, a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh Dan vnto this day; behold, *it is* behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace; lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? And what is this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein,

29 And they called the name of the *city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An olde man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue peeces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law the damosels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in lawe, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and after ward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tary all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merrie; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp, and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses saddled; his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, wee will passe ouer to Gibeah.

*Ioſh. 19.47.

*Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

†Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

‖Or a yere and fiue moneths. Heb dayes fiue moneths.

† Heb. to her heart.

† Hebr. ſtrengthen.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

† Hebr. is weake.

† Hebr. It is the pitching time of the day.

† Hebr. to his tent.

† Hebr. to ouer againſt Iebus.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs drawe neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the city: and the olde man ſayd, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† *Heb. gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; only lodge not in the ſtreete.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

* Geneſ. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, & ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you do not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them will I bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† *Heb. the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going: But none anſwered. Then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laide hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly, declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels loſe forty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſayd the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wicked deede?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

† *Heb. the Leuite.*

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead.

† *Heb. humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and a hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of tenne thouſand to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

† *Heb. companions.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword; beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe and went vp to the houſe of God, and asked counſell of God,

and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin: And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, & deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and aſked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shal I go vp againe to battel againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin, the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe daies) ſaying, Shal I yet againe goe out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † ſmite of the people *and* kil as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid, They are ſmitten downe before vs, as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie to the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the lyers in waite of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men out of al Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſawe that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the lyers in waite which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themſelues* along and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword,

38 Now there was an appointed ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the lyers in waite, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin beganne to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons, for they ſaide, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs as in the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to riſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold; the † flame of the citie aſcended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Iſrael vnto the way of ‖ the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them down ‖ with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sun riſing.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteen thouſand men, all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thouſand men; and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 *But ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe earely, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, Hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day.

7 How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſayde, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

‖ Or, ſame. † Hebr. with. † Hebr. elevation. † Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.

† Hebr. the whole conſumption. † Hebr. touched them.

‖ Or, from Menuchah. † Hebr. vnto ouer againſt.

* Chap. 21.10.

† Hebr. was found † Hebr. were found.

LORD: And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and beholde, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commaunded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shal doe, *Ye shal vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath †lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead foure hundred ‖young virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation sayd, How shal we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must bee an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which is on the North-side of Bethel on the ‖ Eastside of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shal be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that ye should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught, and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* Num. 31.17.
† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man
‖ Hebr. yong women virgins.
† Hebr. and spake & called
‖ Or, proclaime peace.

† Hebr. were.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

2 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Hebr. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and ‖ Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in lawe: that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi saide vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindely with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may find rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we wil returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne again, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also this night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tarie for them till they were growen? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And shee said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 An

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When shee saw that she † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almightie hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great fauour.* 18 *That which she got she carieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinseman of her husbands, a mightie man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whose sight I shall find grace. And shee said vnto her, Goe my daughter.

3 And shee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And beholde, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, the LORD *be* with you, and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell *is* this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damosel that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so shee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* she taried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them. Haue I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſte, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawen.

10 Then shee fell on her face, and bowed herselfe to the ground, and said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldeſt take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, It hath fully beene shewed mee, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy sight, my lord, for † thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly vnto thine hand-maide, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And she sate beside the reapers, and he reached her parched corne, and she did eat, and was inſficed, and left.

15 And when shee was risen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, saying, Let her gleane euen among the sheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leaue them that shee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that shee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what shee had gleaned, and she brought forth, and gaue to her that she had reserued, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom shee had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in lawe, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnes to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinsemen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, Hee said vnto mee also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

23 So shee kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the ende of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her instruction,* 5 *Ruth ieth at Boaz his feete.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinseman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with sixe measures of barley.*

THen Naomi her mother in law said vnto her, My daughter, shall I not seeke rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floore.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy selfe knowen vnto the man, vntill he shall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where hee shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merrie, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

† *Or, I find fauour.* † *Hebr. to the heart.*

† *Hebr. shame her not.*

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

‖ *Or, fall vpon her.*

‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.*

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖Or, tooke holden.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖a neare kinseman.

‖Or one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the †city of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

†Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shal be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part: but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also hee said, Bring the ‖vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, hee measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the citie.

‖Or, sheete, or apron.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, shee said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and shee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, The six *measures* of barley gaue he me: for he said to me, Goe not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntil thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinseman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and beholde, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit yee downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And hee said, I will redeeme *it*.

† Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare.

5 Then said Boaz, what day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this was a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinseman said vnto Boaz, Buy for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seede which the LORD shall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not †left thee this day without a ‖kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of †thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his Name Obed: hee *is* the father of Iesse the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had childrē, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie † yerely: to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: & the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes, and her daughter, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee, then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a poste of the Temple of the LORD)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaide, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp, for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him she took him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of flowre, & a bottle of wine, & brought him vnto the house of § LORD in Shiloh: & the child *was* yong.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition which I asked of him.

28 Therfore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖ hee shall be lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thanksgiuing. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 28 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and sayd, My heart reioyceth in the LORD; mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as § LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rock like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actiōs are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked

† Hebr. reuolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.
† Or, returned him vnto me. I haue obtained by petition of the LORD.
† Or, hee whom I haue obtained by petition shall be returned.
† Hebr. hard.
* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13.2.
* Psal. 113.7.

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shalbe broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them; the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodded flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him frō yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent vnto the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shal iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at thy sacrifice, & at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the daies come that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shal giue Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put mee (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes, there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me, And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went, and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And hee answered, I called not my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know ϛ LORD, neither was ϛ word of ϛ LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I wil doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an ende.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth, because

*Chap. 7.10.

†Hebr. *vnto the day.*

*Exod. 28.4.

‖Or, *petition which he asked, &c.*

†Hebr. *assembled by troups.*

‖Or, *I heare euil words of you.*

‖Or, *to cry out.*

*Leuit. 10.14.

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee † restrained them not.

14 And therefore *I* haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD; and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath sayde vnto thee: I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hidde nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his wordes fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistins? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistins heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noyse of this great shoute in the campe of the Hebrewes: And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid: for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shal deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty gods: these are the goddes that smote the Egyptians with al the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue been to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres olde, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and hee died: for hee was an olde man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel forty yeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ‖ to bee deliuered: and when shee hgard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her: Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, ‖ neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe, and cut in peeces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, whence it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod:

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod, arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrowe morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

* Iudg. 13.1.
† Hebr. Be men.
† Hebr. died.
* Chap. 3.2
† Hebr. stood.
† Hebr. is the thing.
‖ Or, to cry out.
† Hebr. were turned.
† Hebr. set not her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory?
‖ Or, there is no glory
‖ Or, the fish part.

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shalbe broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them; the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodded flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him. Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him frō yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent vnto the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at thy sacrifice, & at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the daies come that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shal giue Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put mee (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes, there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me, And he said, I called not, lie downe againe. And he went, and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And hee answered, I called not my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know ỹ LORD, neither was ỹ word of ỹ LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I wil doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an ende.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because

*Chap. 7.10.

†Hebr. *in the day.*

*Exod. 28.4.

‖Or, petition which he asked, &c.

†Hebr. *assembled by troups.*

‖Or, I heare euil words of you.

‖Or, to cry out.

*Leuit. 10.14.

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee †restrained them not.

14 And therefore *I* haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD; and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath sayde vnto thee: I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hidde nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his wordes fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, ‖ by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistins? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistins heard the noise of the shout, they saide, What meaneth the noyse of this great shoute in the campe of the Hebrewes: And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid: for they saide, God is come into the campe. And they saide, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shal deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty gods: these are the goddes that smote the Egyptians with al the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue been to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres olde, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and hee died: for hee was an olde man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel forty yeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ‖ to bee deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed ‖ for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her: Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe, and cut in peices, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod:

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod, arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrowe morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

* Iudg. 13.1.
† Hebr. Be men.
† Hebr. died.
* Chap. 3.2
† Hebr. stood.
† Hebr. ú the thing.
‖ Or, to cry out.
† Hebr. were inured.
† Hebr. set not her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory?
‖ Or, there is no glory
‖ Or, the fishy part.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with *Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof. *Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shal not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerodes in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent & gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: the hand of God was very heauie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering to Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then yee shall bee healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shal returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on †you all, and on your lords. †Hebr. them.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shal giue glory vnto the God of Israel, peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖wonderfully among them, *did they not let †the people go, & they departed? ‖Or, reprochfully. *Exod. 12 31. †Hebr. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs: it was a chance that happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laide the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Beth-shemite, & stood there, where there was a great stone, and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Beth-shemesh offred burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistins had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of al the cities of the Philistins *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh saide, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, the Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD: come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres, 3 The Israelites by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and righteously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel; and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a king. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. * Osc. 13. 10. actes 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, & shew them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them. ‖ Or, obey ‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueste, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets. † Hebr. Eunuches.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he shall take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and yee shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your king which yee shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, * Chap. 14.51. 1 Chr. 8.33.

Zeror, the sonne of Becheroth, the sonne of Aphiah a ‖ Beniamite, a mightie man of ‖ power.

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And hee passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and he *is* an honorable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither, peradventure hee can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if we* goe, what shall we bring the man: for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, Hee is, behold, *he is* before you, make hast now: for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, yee shall straight way find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat vntill hee come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden: now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shal find him.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † tolde Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt annoint him to be captain ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: the same shall † raigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I saide vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, & that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, and he prophecieth.* 14 *He concealeth a matter of the kingdome from his vncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his subiects.*

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, the asses which thou wentest to seeke are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And

Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.
Or, substance.
† *Hebr.* is gone out of, &c.
† *Hebr.* is with vs?
† *Hebr.* there is found in my hand.
† *Hebr.* thy word is good.
† *Hebr.* in the ascents of the citie.
Or, feast.
† *Hebr.* to day.
* Chap. 15. 1. acts 13. 21.
† *Hebr.* reuiled the eare of Samuel.
† *Hebr.* restraine in.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when hee had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle; Hee told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs: Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

25 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and and all the people lift vp their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herde out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, to morrow by that time the Sunne bee hote yee shall haue helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and yee shal doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonities vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people saide vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shal Saul reign ouer vs? bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integritie.* 6 *He reproueth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder*

* Or, he was as though he had bene deafe.

† Hebr. forbeare vs.

† Hebr. as one man.

* Or, deliuerance.

thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee ſaid vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am olde and gray headed, and behold my ſons are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

*Eccluſ. 46.19.

3 Behold,* here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue receiued any †bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

†*Hebr.* ranſome. ‖*Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anoynted is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖*Or, made*

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did †to you and your fathers.

†*Hebr.* righteouſneſſes, *or* benefits. †*Hebr.* with.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

*Gen. 46. 5, 6. *Exod. 4.16. *Iudg. 4. 2.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we wil ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephtah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

*Iudg. 11 1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, yee ſaid vnto mee, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voice, and not rebel againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both ye and alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God:

†*Hebr.* mouth. †*Heb* be after.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel againſt the commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes:

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes is great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, this euill, to aſke vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart.

21 And turne yee not aſide, for then *ſhould yee go* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer: for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both yee and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon is ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul waiteth ſlaying for Samuel ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The Policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait; (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he taryed ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offring to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold,

Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † salute him.

12 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

13 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

14 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shal not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be Captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin, but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned to the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison.* 15 *A diuine terror maketh them beat themselues.* 17 *Saul not staying the Priests answere setteth on them.* 21 *The vpmated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites ioine against them.* 24 *Saul vnaduised adiuration hindreth the victory.* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an Altar.* 36 *Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison that *is* on the *other* side: but hee told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: And the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rock on the one side and a sharpe rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † foreront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, & let vs go ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we wil discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and wil not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we wil go vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines sayd, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me, for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fel before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of *oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people, the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and beholde, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs: And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul sayd vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God, (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and encreased: and Saul sayd vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell: and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

* Chap. 4.21.

† Hebr. South.

* 2. Chro. 14.11.

† Hebr. be still.

* 1. Macc. 4.30.

‖ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

† Heb. a trembling of God.

‖ Or, the multitude. † Hebr. were cried together.

* Iudg. 7. 22. 1. chr. 20. 23.

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Bethauen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were inlightned.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue bene enlightned, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* heere, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD, in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slewe *them* there.

† Hebr. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Heb. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath bene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2.

† Hebr. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, shew the truth.

† Or, were cleared.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tel me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also, for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whither soeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought valiantly.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the name of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the daies of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul saueth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile.* 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 33 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoynt thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* 1. Sam. 9. 16. & 10. 1.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheep, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, strouе.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down frō among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the chil-

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt.
So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, & gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD, I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to mee this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

19 Wherfore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue been vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD: Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then hee said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem* 6 *His humane imagenions is reproued.* 11 *He anoynteth Dauid.* 15 *Saul seeketh for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.*

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oile, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoint vnto me, *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, *Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and annointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp & went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottell of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath commeth proudly forth to chalenge a combat.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the chalenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *He is brought to Saul.* 37 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Gyant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* sixe cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And hee stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose surname was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fortie dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren,

18 And cary these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench as the hoste was going forth to † the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the armie, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he

*1. Sam. 7.8. psal. 78.71.
† *Hebr. round.*
† *Hebr. faire of eyes.*
‖ *Or, terrified.*
‖ *Or, speech.*
‖ *Or, the coast of Dammim.*
† *Hebr. ranged the battell.*

come vp: and it shall bee that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it bee done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those fewe sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtines of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him, towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe, after the same manner.

31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and hee sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lyon and a beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the lyon and the beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall bee as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul sayde vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † atmed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not prooued *it*: and Dauid sayde vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not prooued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee drewe neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and sawe Dauid, hee disdayned him: for hee was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistines cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall knowe that the LORD † saueth not with a sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, and the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, & they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee saide vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tel.

56 And the king saide, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistin, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul saide to him, Whose sonne art thou *thou* yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Ionathan loueth Dauid.* 5 *Saul enuyeth his prayse,* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his furie,* 12 *Feareth him for his good successe,* 17 *Offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *Dauid perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowrie.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a conenant,

† Heb. *fiue 1 bee vp.*

* Eccles. 47.4.1. mac.4.30.

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ Or. Philistines. † Heb three stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and sayde, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. Eccles. 47.6

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he sayde, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Hebr was euill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the middest of the house: and Dauid played with his hand as at other times: and *there* was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee sayde, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraide of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or, prospered.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul sawe that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul sayd to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul saide, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid saide vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel § Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I wil giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistins may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the *one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those wordes in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid sayd, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Hebr. according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul teld him, saying, † On this manet spake Dauid.

25 And Saul sayde, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, & they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law. And Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul sawe and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraide of Dauid, and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of § Philistines went forth: and it came to passe, after they went foorth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid.* 4 *Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Dauids good successe in a new war, Sauls malitious rage breaketh out against him.* 11 *Michal deliuereth her father with an image in Dauids bed.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid,* 22 *and Saul himselfe prophesieth.*

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore I pray thee take heed to thy selfe vntil the morning, and abide in a secret place and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I wil commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For hee did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce. Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things: & Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall. But Dauid fled and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde him, saying, If thou escape not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe, Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him, and hee and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophesied vntil he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, & came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me, and why should my father hide this thing frō me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this lest he be grieued, but truely, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meat: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in ‖ the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse mee, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee that he might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding if there be *in me* iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the busines was *in hand*, & shalt remain by ỹ stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And beholde, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe find out the arrowes. If I expresly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the yong man, Beholde, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new moone was come, the king sate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

† Hebr. *searched.*

† Hebr. *vncouer thine eare*

† Hebr. *cut.*

‖ Or, *by his loue towards him.*

† Hebr. *missed.*

‖ Or, *diligently.* Hebr. *greatly.*

† Hebr. *in the day of the businesse.*

‖ Or, *that sheweth the way.*

† Hebr. *not any thing.*

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And hee ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*, & now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, † Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, & vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes, which I ſhoote. And as the lad ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing; onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto † his ladde, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, cary *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword 10 Dauid at Gath feineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, the king hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſines where about I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is *hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is none other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laide vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcribled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 He commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth into Iudah. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulnes. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commaundeth to kill the prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, & eſcaped to the caue Adullam: & when his brethren & all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother I pray thee, come forth, *and be with* you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

*Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Hebr. ſonne of perwerſe rebellion

† Hebr. is the ſon of death.

† Hebr. to paſſe ouer him

† Hebr. inſtruments.

† Hebr. that was his.

‖ Or, The LORD be witnes of that which, &c.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorie for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in waite as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I sawe the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub:

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against me, to lie in waite as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honorable in thine house?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, ‖ lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with mee thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, hee escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En gedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they robbe the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against ‖ armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: and the LORD answered him, and sayd, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. *Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beseige Dauid, and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? wil Saul come down, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They wil deliuer thee vp. †*Heb. Shut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid said that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be

be king ouer Israel; and I shall be next vnto thee and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying; Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, & our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his †haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that hee dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainetie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcoats by ỹ way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid & his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with [illegible] words, & suffred them not to rise against Saul [illegible] Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on [illegible] way.

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went out [illegible] the caue, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord [illegible] king. And whē Saul looked behind him, Dauid [illegible]ped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heare [illegible] thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh [illegible] thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seen, how that [illegible] the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine [illegible] hand in the caue, and some bade me kill thee, but [illegible] *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth [illegible] mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS [illegible] Anointed,

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt [illegible] thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt [illegible] thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see [illegible] that there *is* neither euill nor transgression in mine [illegible] hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou [illegible] hunt'st my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and [illegible] the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall [illegible] not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine [illegible] hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? [illegible] after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, [illegible] after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge [illegible] betweene me and thee and see, and plead my cause, [illegible] and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made [illegible] an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul [illegible] said, Is this thy voyce my sonne Dauid? and Saul [illegible] lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous [illegible] ous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, where- [illegible] as I haue rewarded thee euill

18 And thou hast shewed this day how ỹ thou hast [illegible] dealt well ỹ me: forasmuch as when ỹ LORD had [illegible] † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemie, will he let him [illegible] goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee [illegible] good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt [illegible] surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall [illegible] be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, [illegible] that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and [illegible] that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, & Saul went home; [illegible] but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 3 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnes, he minded to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, taketh a present. 23 and by her wisedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

†Hebr. on the right hand. ‖Or, the wildernes

†Hebr. foot shall be.

†Hebr. spread themselues vpon &c. ‖That is, the rocke of diuisions.

†Hebr. after.

†Hebr. the robe, which was Sauls.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh and euill in his doings, and he was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſherpe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and †greet him in my name:

6 And thus ſhal ye ſay to him that liueth *in proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *bee* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought miſsing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſke thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and †ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid, and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, & giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and †hee rayled on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wal vnto vs both by night & day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold; for hee is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid *them* on aſſes.

19 And ſhee ſaide vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before mee, beholde, I come after you: but ſhe tolde not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhee rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and beholde, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellowe hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited mee euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſaid, Vpon mee, my lord, vpon mee *let this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine †audience, and heare the words of thine handmayd.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, †regard this man of Beliel, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is hee: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhedde* blood, and from †auenging thy ſelfe with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that †follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be no †griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine handmaide.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me:

33 And bleſſed bee thy aduice, and bleſſed bee thou which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meete mee, ſurely there had not been left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine houſe, See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about tenne dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſayd, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, that hath pleaded

†Hebr. greet.

†Hebr. rayes.

†Hebr. ſayth in his heart.

†Hebr. auenging thy ſelfe.

‖Or, preſent.

†Hebr. walke at the feete of, &c.

†Hebr. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

†Hebr. no ſtaggering or ſtumbling.

pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And shee arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaide *be* a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

† Hebr. at our feete. 42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her; and shee went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

* Iosh. 15. 56. = 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15. 43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

And the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh imon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55. ‖ Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Hebr. shut vp. 8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shal descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleep from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space beeing betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the king?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS Anoynted: and now see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And hee said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against mee, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned. Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I wil no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered and said, Behold the kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnes, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer mee out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

And Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of mee, to seeke mee any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues. Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezerites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of olde the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other rayment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſayd vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſayd the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhee cryed with a lowde voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul

13 And the king ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſayd vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhee ſaide, An old man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed, for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from mee, and anſwereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of mee, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as hee ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſawe that hee was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee, and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice, ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought it before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

† Hebr. what is his forme.

† Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.

‖ Or, for himſelfe. * Chap. 15. 28.

† Hebr. mine hand.

† Hebr. made haſte and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismissith him, with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bin with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day.

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

*1.Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

*Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauid's law to deuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 Hee sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him lift vp their voice, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest, Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water,

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou, and whence *art* thou? And hee said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belonged* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men, which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks and the herds, *which* they draue before those *other* cattell, and said, This is Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said,

Because

...cause they went not with vs, wee will not giue them ought of the spoile, that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who wil hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklak, hee sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, saying, Behold, a † present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his army, and his sonnes slaine, he and his armour bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournefully bury their bones.

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therfore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, & his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fledde, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashteroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done vnto Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and *burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and *buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

‖ Or, wounded

† Hebr. shooters, men with bowes.

† Hebr. found him

‖ Or, mock me,

‖ Or, concerning him.

*Iere. 34. 5. *2. Sam. 2. 4.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL,
otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from *the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fel to the earth and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid saide vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen, and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also,

5 And Dauid said vnto the yonng man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when hee looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, & haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And

† Heb. behold me.

‖ Or, any coat of male (or my embroydered coat) hindereth me but my life.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31. Ioel. 2. 13.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed? *Psa.105. 15.

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Go neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bowe: behold, it is written *in the booke ‖ of Iasher.) *Iosh.10. 13.

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! ‖Or, of the vpright.

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph. *Mic.1. 10.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not bene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions. ‖Or, sweet

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished?

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid, by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead for their kindnes to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul. *1.Mace. 2.57.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnes vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnes and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnes, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine † of Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* forty yeere old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose, and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell downe together. Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day, and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was* as light † of foote † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift rib, that the speare came out behind him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner

and the ſunne went downe when they were come to the hil of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren.

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Six ſonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him to his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid, and diſmiſſed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curſeth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron; and his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur,

4 And the fourth Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital;

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogges head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beerſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with mee, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt, to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him. And Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and goe, and wil gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou maieſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſt that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, & ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and hee is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to knowe all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the wel of Syria, but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him quietly, and ſmote him there vnder the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner

† *Heb.* ayme.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

† *Heb.* go. ing and weeping.

† *Hebr.* both yeſterday and the third day.

* 1. King. 2. 5.

† *Or*, peaceably.

* Chap. 2. 23.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† Heb. be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe hee had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

† Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Hebr. children of iniquitie.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednеſſe.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites bring troubled at the death of Abner,*
2 *Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Heb ſecond

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nourſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhee made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the middeſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fifth *rib*, *and* Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, & tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When * one told mee, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, *who thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe vpon his bed, ſhall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, & they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Iſrael.* 4 *Dauids age.* 6 *He taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram ſendeth to Dauid.* 13 *Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem.* 17 *Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal Perazim,* 22 *and againe at the mulberie trees.*

THEN * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *waſt he* that ledeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, & thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old, when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites the inhabitants of the land, which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaide on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, * *he ſhalbe chiefe and captaine:* ‖ Wherefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

† Hebr. went and grew.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

† Hebr. ſtone of wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from

Hebron

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And *these be the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ *But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD saide vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And *Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men *‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it bee when thou hearest the sound of going in the toppes of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-Iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproueth Dauid for his religious ioy, in childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand:

2 And [a]Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God; ‖ Whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *instruments* made of fire wood, euen on harpes, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to mee?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was tolde king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaineth* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked throw a windowe, and saw king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an ende of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesselie vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid saide vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

‖ Or vaine persons † Hebr. broken. ‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.

* 1. Chron. 15.25.

† Hebr. stretched.

* 1. Chron. 16.2.

Or, openly.

Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

AND it came to passe,* when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the king; Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an house for mee to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, when I commanded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou went, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as aforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, & haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 * He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 *I will be his father, and he shalbe my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shalbe established for euer before thee: thy throne shall bee established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and hee saide, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD, and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant:

21 For thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD, for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whome God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O LORD God, (thou art that God, and † thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant,)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 Hee smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 He sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand charets, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slewe of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought giftes: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram

† brought

*1. Chro. 17.2.

† *Hebr. to my seruant to Dauid.*

‖ *In the 1. Chr. 17.6. any of the Iudges.*

*2. Sam. 16.12. ps 78.70.

† *Hebr. from after.*

† *Hebr. from thy face.*

*1. King. 8.20.

* 1. King. 5.5. & 6. 12.1. chr. 22.10.

*Heb. 1.

* Psal 89. 31,32.

† *Hebr. law.*

†brought with him veſſels of ſilner, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe.

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and golde that hee had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from †ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whither ſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls: 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindnes for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſayd, Thy ſeruant *is be*.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is *lame on his feet.

4 And the king ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Danid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence. And Dauid ſayd, Mephibosheth! and hee anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſayd, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*.

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruites*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue foode to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant: ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the *king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead. *1 Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſayd vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpy it out, to ouerthrow it? †*Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battel was againſt him before and behind, hee choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them *in* aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And hee ſayd, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battel againſt the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſawe that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of the hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid 26 Dauid taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that †after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth *to battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

†Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. *1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite.

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and took her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

19 *and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.* *Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and sayd, I am with child.

6 ¶And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send mee Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

†Hebr. *of the* peace of, &c. †Hebr. *went out after him.*

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid sayd vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid sayd to Vriah, Tarie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah:

15 And he wrote in the letter, Saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that hee may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶*Then* Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre,

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid saide vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and sayd vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meate, and drank of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and hee spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and hee said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the Lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy Masters wiues into thy bosome, & gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had bene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, & hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euil against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eies, & giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou diddest *it* secretly; but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth & washed, and anointed *himselfe*, & changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast & weepe for the child, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted & wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And he took their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of guld, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought forth the spoile of the city † in great abundance.

31 And hee brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the brick kilne. And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepe-shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absalomes sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue mee meate, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house (and hee was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

* Matth. 1.6.

*1. Chro. 22.9.

‖ *That is, Beloued of the Lord.*

† *Hebr. my name be called vpon it.*

*1. Chro. 20.2.

† *Heb. very great.*

† *Hebr. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Ammon.*

† *Hebr. shinne.*

† *Hebr. mourning by mourning.*

‖ *Or, past.*

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into ỹ chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made and brought *them* into ỹ chamber to Amnon her brother

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lye with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didest vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters, that were virgines, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my sister, hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim, and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And hee pressed him: howbeit hee would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs And the king said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, & when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commaunded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes, for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept; and the king also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable inclines the kings heart to fetch home Absalom. 23 He goeth him to Hierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.*

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, & said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparrell, and anoint not thy selfe with oile, but be as a woman ỹ had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this manner vnto him. so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

5 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, I am indeede a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two stroue together in ỹ field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, & slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom hee slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my father

† *Hebr. humble me.* * Leuit. 18 9. † *Hebr. it ought not so to be done.* † *Hebr. with great hatred greatly.*

† *Hebr. set not thine heart.* † *Hebr. and desolate.*

‖ *Or, will you not, since I haue commaunded you?* † *Hebr. sonnes of valour.*

fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said he, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shal not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherfore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therfore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the King, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaide said, The word of my lord the king shal now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, & brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foote, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at

euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire, and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire. † *Hebr. neere my place.*

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had been good for mee *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speaches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow, he obteineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *Hee maketh there a great conspiracie.* 13 *David vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *David and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsel.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, & said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel. † *Hebr. to come.*

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee. ‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.*

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto me, and I would do him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, hee put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare ỹ sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to do* what soeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him. and the king left tenne women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Hebr. at his feete.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, fiue hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said ỹ king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, & take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, & all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Called, Ioh. 18.1 Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing ỹ Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Carie backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say; I haue no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him doe to mee, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king said also vnto Zadek the Priest, *Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I will tarie in the plaine of the wildernes: vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Olivet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Hebr. and wept weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount* where he worshipped God behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me:

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: as I *haue* been thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for me defeate the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of ỹ kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance.* 5 *At Bahurim Shimei reuileth Dauid.* 9 *Dauid with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from reuenge.* 15 *Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absalomes counsaile.* 20 *Ahithophels counsaile.*

AND when Dauid was a little past the top of the hill, Behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, & vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse, may drinke.

3 And the king said, And where is thy Masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he sitteth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

† Hebr. I bow my selfe.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: he came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei, when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

† Hebr. man of bloods.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast raigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah

ſince the King, Why ſhould this* dead dogge curſe my lord the King? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſayd vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſayd to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne which came foorth of my bowels, ſeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine †affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and †caſt duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, *came* to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, † God ſaue the king, God ſaue the King.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not *ſerue* in the preſence of his ſon? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaide Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what we ſhall doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſayd vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the toppe of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid, and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Abithophels counſell is ouerthrowen by Huſhais according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreouer Ahithophel ſayd vnto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is wearie, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſaith

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this maner: ſhall we doe after his † ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

Hebr. word.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

Hebr. counſelled

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mightie men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome of them be † ouerthrowen at the firſt that whoſoeuer heareth it will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

Hebr. fallen.

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael know that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

Hebr. that thy face or preſence goe, &c.

12 So ſhall wee come vpon him in ſome place where he ſhal be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we wil draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite, *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

Hebr. commanded.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſel Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by Enrogel: (for they might not be ſeen to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a Well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the Welles mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz, and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem,

21 And it came to paſſe, after they were departed that they came vp out of the Well, and went and told king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophell counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and †put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, he, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne* and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalō hanging in an oake, is ſlain by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.*

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Deale gently for my ſake with the yong man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battel was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

9 ¶And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid, and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſayd vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him* and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne, for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the yoong man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hidde from the king, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarie thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midſt of the Oke.

15 And ten yoong men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit, in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *is* in the Kings dale: for hee ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the king what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But ‖howſoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ready?

23 But howſoeuer (*ſaid he*) let me runne. And he ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the king ſaid, if he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, ‖All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaide, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the

†*Hebr. done.* †*Hebr. gaue charge, concerning his ſonne.* ‖*Or, cups.* †*Hebr. ſet their heart on vs.* †*Hebr. at tenne, thouſand of vs.* †*Hebr. be to ſuccour* †*Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.*

vpon that lift vp their hand against my lord the king
39 And the king said, † Is the yong man Absalom
safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the
kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tu-
mult, but I knew not what *it was*.
30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside, *and*
stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.
31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Ti-
dings my lord the king: for the LORD hath a-
venged thee this day of all them that rose vp against
thee.
32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man
Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies
of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to
doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.
33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went
vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as
he went, thus he said, O my sonne, Absalom, my son,
my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee,
O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed. Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth
and mourneth for Absalom.
2 And the † victory that day was turned into
mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard
say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.
3 And the people gate them by stealth that day
into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away
when they flee in battell.
4 But the king couered his face, and the king cri-
ed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Ab-
salom my sonne, my sonne.
5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and
said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy
seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the
liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the
liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,
6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest
thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that
thou regardest neither princes nor seruants; for
this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and
all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee
well.
7 Now therefore arise, goe foorth and speake
† comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by
the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not
tary one with thee this night, and that will be worse
vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from
thy youth vntill now.
8 Then the king arose, and sate in the gate: and
they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the
king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came
before the king: for Israel had fledde euery man to
his tent.
9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout
all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out
of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out
of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out
of the land for Absalom.
10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is
dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not
a word of bringing the king backe?
11 ¶ And king Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abi-
athar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of
Iudah, saying; Why are yee the last to bring the
king backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all
Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)
12 Ye *are* my brethren, Ye *are* my bones and my
flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe
the king?
13 And say yee to Amasa: *Art* thou not of my
bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me and more
also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before mee
continually in the roome of Ioab.
14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iu-
dah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent
this word vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy
seruants.
15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan: and
Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the king, to
conduct the king ouer Iordane.
16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beni- * 1. Kings
amite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down 2.8.
with the men of Iudah, to meete king Dauid.
17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin
with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of * Chap.
Saul, and his fifteene sonnes and his twenty seruants 16.1.
with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the
King.
18 And there went ouer a ferrie-boat to carie o-
uer the kings household, and to do † what he thought † Hebr.
good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe be- *the good*
fore the king as he was come ouer Iordane, *in his*
19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lord im- *eyes.*
pute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember
that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that
my lord the king * went out of Ierusalem, that the * Chap.
king should take it to his heart. 16.13.
20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned:
therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all
the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord
the king.
21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered,
and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this
because he cursed the LORD Anointed?
22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with
you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be
aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man be put to
death this day in Israel? for doe not I knowe, that I
am this day king ouer Israel?
23 Therefore the king said vnto Shimei, Thou
shalt not die: and the king sware vnto him.
24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came
downe to meet the king, and had neither dressed his
feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes,
from the day the king departed, vntill the day hee
came again *in* peace.
25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ie-
rusalem to meete the king, that the king said vnto
him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me Mephi-
bosheth?
26 And he answered, My lord O king, my seruant
deceiued me; for thy seruant said, I will saddle mee
an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king,
because thy seruant is lame.
27 And * hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my * Chap.
lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an Angel 16.3.
of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.
28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead † Hebr.
men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set *men of*
thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne *death.*
table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any
more vnto the king?
29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest
thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou
and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant bee yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I praythee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, & also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And beholde, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for that matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath hee giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye, why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

* Chap. 17.27.

† Hebr. How many daies are the yeeres of my life?

† Hebr. chuse.

† Hebr. let vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a partie in Israel.* 3 *Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Abel pursueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebas head.* 23 *Dauids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a tramper, and saide Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after [illegible] uid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: [illegible] the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from [illegible] dan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women * his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid saide to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy Lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as hee went forth it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and hee died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him* goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the [illegible] of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood stil, he remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? and hee answered, I *am* hee: Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie *and*

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid buryeth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because hee slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* wee should bee destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom shee † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hil before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackecloth, and spread it for her vpon the rock, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. * Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethshan where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa. * 1. Sam. 31.10.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid. ‖ Or, Rapha. † Hebr. the staffe or the head.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zerniah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel. † Hebr. candle, or lampe.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant. * 1. Chro. 20.4. ‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame. * Scor. Chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant. ‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid slew him. ‖ Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And hee said, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer. * Psal. 18.1. &c.

3 The God of my rocke in him will I trust: hee *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou sauest mee from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to bee

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of †vngodly men made me afraid.
6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented mee.
7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.
8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because hee was wroth.
9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.
10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.
11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.
12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, †darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.
13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.
14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voice.
15 And hee sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightening, and discomfited them.
16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
18 Hee deliuered mee from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for mee.
19 They preuented mee in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.
20 He brought mee forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompenst me.
22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.
25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.
26 With the mercifull thou wilt shewe thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauourie.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.
29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD, and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.
30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect, the way of the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For who *is* God saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?
33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.
34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and set teth me vpon my high places.
35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bowe of steele is broken by mine armes.
36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse hath † made mee great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.
38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.
39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, hast thou † subdued vnder mee.
41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the streete, *and* did spread them abroad.
44 Thou hast also deliuered me from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.
45 †Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.
47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *bee* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.
48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder mee:
49 And that bringeth mee forth from mine enemies: thou hast also lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered mee from the violent man.
50 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing prayses vnto thy Name.
51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercie to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his la? words, professeth his faith in Gods promises, to bee by end sence or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

NOw these bee the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel said,
2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said, The Rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be iust*, ruling in the feare of God:
4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning when the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without cloudes: as the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:
5 Although mine house be not so with God; yet hee hath made with mee an euerlasting Couenant ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.
6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be

Or pang. † *Hebr. Behal.* ‖ *Or, coards.*
† *Heb. by.*
† *Hebr. binaing of waters.*
‖ *Or, great.*
† *Heb. to him.*
† *Hebr. before his eyes*
‖ *Or, wrestle. Psal. 18. 27.*
‖ *Or, candle.* ‖ *Or, broken a troupe.* ‖ *Or, refined.*
† *Hebr. riddeth, or loosseth.*

† fenced with yron, & the staffe of a speare, and they shalbe vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had, † The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together † into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentils: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And † three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an holde, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightie men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah was chiefe among three, and hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion like men of Moab: he went downe also and slewe a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was † more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid set him ouer his † guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of † brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zeleg the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirtie and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of their seuen hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, & chuſeth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and *he* moued Dauid against them, to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the king said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, † Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the † riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the † land of Tahtim-Hodshi, and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorowe all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And

[*Or, valleyes.*

[*Satan. See 1. Chr. 21. 1.*

[*Or, compaſſe.*

[*Or, valley.*

[*Or, nether land newly inhabited.*

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: & now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Go and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they pursue thee? or that there bee three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies ‖ are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, & said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

*1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheep, what haue they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Go vp, reare an altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him. Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah as a king giue vnto the king: and Araunah said vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God of ‖ which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen for fifty shekels of siluer.

‖ Or, that

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offrings and peace offrings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah Dauids dearling vsurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan,* 15 *Bathsheba mooueth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *Dauid renueth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan, bringing these newes, Adonijahs ghests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.*

†Heb. entred into dayes.

NOw king Dauid was old, *and* †stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

†Heb. let them seek

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there bee sought for my lord the King † a young virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in his bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

†Heb. a damosell a virgin. †Heb. be a cherisher vnto him.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coastes of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damosel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be king: and hee prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

†Hebr. reigne.

†Hebr. from his dayes.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also was a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he †conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they followed Adonijah, † helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by †En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Salomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of *Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let mee I pray thee, giue thee counsel, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

15 Then

15 ¶And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the king: and the king said, † What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adoniiah reigneth, and now my lord the king thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king; and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpō thee, that thou shouldest tel them who shal sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou said, Adoniiah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, †God saue king Adoniiah.

26 But me, *even* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet anoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the king, euen so be hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon:

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. ‖ Or, flutes

41 ¶And Adoniiah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adoniiah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adoniiah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adoniiah, were afraid, & rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶And Adoniiah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adoniiah feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnesse,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, moouing Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death,* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, is deprined of the Priesthood. 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei is confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying:

2 I goe the way of all the earth; be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man:

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (said hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shedde the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, & in his shooes that *were* on his feete.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me, when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee sayd, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adoniiah: and the king rose vp to meet her, & bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate down on his throne, & caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? Aske for him the kingdome also; (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adoniiah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therfore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, & set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adoniiah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and slewe them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and

*Deu.29 9.ioth. 1.7

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

*2.Sam. 7.12.

† *Hebr. be cut off from the throne.*

*2.Sam. 3.27.

*2.Sam. 20.10.

† *Hebr. put.*

*2.Sam. 19.31.

*2.Sam. 16.5.

† *Hebr. strong.*

*2.Sam. 19.23.

*Acts 2. 29.and 13 36.

*2.Sam. 5.4 1.chr. 29.26,27.

*2.Chro. 29.23.

† *Hebr. turne not away my face.*

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwel there, and goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it shal be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so wil thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many daies

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants, and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei and said vnto him, Did not I make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shal returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choyce which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obteineth wisedome, riches and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great † mercy according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnes, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the middest of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honor: so that there || shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my waies, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and beholde, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwel in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day, after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlayd it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my sonne from beside mee, while thine handmaid slept, and layd it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child suck, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith; Nay: but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king:

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was*, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and shee said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her the

*2. Chro. 1. 10.
† *Hebr. hearing.*
† *Hebr. many dayes.*
† *Hebr. to heare.*
*Mat. 6. 33. wild. 7. 11.
|| *Or, hath not beene.*
* Chap. 1. 53.
† *Hebr. were hote*

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

† Hebr. in the midst of him.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him, to doe Iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes, 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had: Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖the Priest,

‖Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖Recorder.

‖Or, Secretaries. ‖Or, Remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

* Chap. 5.14.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

‖Or, leuie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖Or, Ben-hur.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan,

‖Or, Ben-deker

10 The ‖sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher,

‖Or, Ben-Hesed.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

‖Or, Ben-Geber.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖Or, to Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin.

19 Geber the sonne of Vri was in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

*Eccles 47.15.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. bread.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flowre, and threescore † measures of meale,

† Hebr. Cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts and Roebucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. confidently.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖Or, swift beasts.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anoynted him King in the roume of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there *is* neither aduersary nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roume, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

† Hebr. say.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shal be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skil to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† Hebr. confidently.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to me for

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I wil conuey them by Sea in floates, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheate for food to his household, and twentie measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisdome, *as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, & they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, & Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers therof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The sieling and adorning of it: 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubits broad and the middle *was* sixe cubits broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither, so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, * while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house fiue cubites high, and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the wals of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the wals of the sieling: and he couered *them*, on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure golde, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaide with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar, that *was* by ỹ Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlayd with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fift part *of the wall*.

Hebr. houldir.
Or, the vault beames and the sielings with Cedar.
2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chr. 22. 10.
Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c. And so verse 16.
Or, gourds.
Hebr. openings of flowers.
Hebr. thus vp.
Or, of the Heb tree of oyle.
Exod. 25. 20.
Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings.
Hebr. openings of flowers.
Or, fiue square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with golde, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the Palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple postes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the ſonndation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it; So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgment.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten baſes,* 38 *Of the ten lauers,* 40 *and all the veſſels*

BVt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubits, vpon ‖ foure rowes of Cedar pillars with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the †beames, ‖ *lay* on fortie fiue pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light in three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames: both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all works in braſſe. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, & two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 *And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars was lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten sea, tenne cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about there *were* knops compaſsing it, ten in a cubite, compaſſing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe, foure cubites *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue, and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles:

‖ *Or, leaues of the doores.* † *Hebr. openings of flowres.* ‖ *Or, foure ſquare.*

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

* Chap. 9.10.

† *Hebr. ribs.* † *Hebr. ſight againſt ſight.* ‖ *Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.* ‖ *Or, according to them.* ‖ *Or, according to theyr.* † *Hebr. from floore to floore.*

* Chap. 3.1.

† *Hebr. the ſonne of a widow woman.*

and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axeltrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges therof, and the borders therof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one laner contained fourty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubits, *and* vpon euery one of the tenne bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networks, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon ỹ top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases and ten lauers on the bases:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all the vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, between Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon ỹ Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before ỹ Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto Sing Solomon in Ierusalē, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house of the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ‖ ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there in Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with ỹ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of ỹ cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying:

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel, to build an house that my Name might bee therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an House vnto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shal come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made

† 2. Chro. 4.2.
† Hebr. Princes.
† Hebr. heads.
‖ Or, Ark, as 2. Chro. 5.9.
* Deut. 10.5.
‖ Or, where.
* Exod. 40.34.
* 2. Chro. 6.1.
* 2. Sam. 7.8.

made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen.

*2. Macc. 2.8. 23 And he ſaid, *LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercie with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, & haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying: *† There ſhal not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the Throne of Iſrael: † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me.

*Chap. 2.4. 2.ſam.7. 12. †Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight. † Hebr. only if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

*Dent. 12.11. ‖Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † & an oth be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oth come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there bee caterpillar: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*:

‖Or, in ſiege of their cities.

38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake,

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. the houſe that I haue built for thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battel againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖Or, iuriſdiction.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they carie them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe,

† Hebr. and be require an oath of him.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖Or, iuriſdiction.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the fornace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to bee thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voyce, ſaying,

56 Blessed *bee* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to al that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That al the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 God couenant in a vision, with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hyram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 26 His nauie fetcheth golde from Ophir.

AND *it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which hee was pleased to doe;

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, *as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shal at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiue score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people, that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred & fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in *y* worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon hath built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And

*2.Sam.7 12.1.chr. 22.10.

*Ierem.9. 14.

*Deut.29 24 Ierem. 22.8.

*2.Chro. 8.1.

† *Hebr. were not right in his eyes.*

‖ *That is, displeasing or, a vile.*

† *Hebr. the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

* Leuit. 25.39.

*1.Chro. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense †vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

†Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the †shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

†Hebr. lippe.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, & brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold:* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of yuory* 25 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

*2.Chro. 9.1.mat. 12.42. luke 11. 31.

AND when the* Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

†Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon told her all her †questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not,

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the †attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went vp into the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

†Hebr. standing. ‖Or, Butlers.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true †report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖acts, and of thy wisedome.

†Hebr. word. ‖Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: †thy wisedome and prosperite exceedeth the fame which I heard.

†Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

‖Or, vailes †Hebr. a prop.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for Singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

*2.Chro. 9.10.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

†Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere: was six hundred threescore and six talents of golde

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of golde went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten golde, three pound of golde went to one shield, and the king put them in the * house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauie of Tharshish with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ yuory, and apes, and peacockes.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth †sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and fourtie hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the king †made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made hee *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants received the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was exiled in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reign, & death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVt king Solomon loued * many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon cleaue vnto these in loue.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon builde an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, *I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake. *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seede in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom,)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary: Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fledde from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slewe them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mightie man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of ỹ Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen mee to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt bee King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel *was* * fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

*2. Chro. 13.6.

† Hebr. chosed.

† Hebr. diuorced.

† Hebr. bowden.

*Chap. 12.15.

† Hebr. lampe or candle.

‖ Or, words, or things.

† Hebr. dayes.

*2. Chro. 9.30.

*Mat. 1.7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboams ryfling the old mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Tenne tribes reuolting, stone Adoram, and make Roboboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengthereth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

*2.Chro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt.)

*Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

*Chap. 4.7.

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying; If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heany, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

†Hebr. sarely.

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I wil adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you *with* scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue wee* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

†Hebr. strengthened himself.

19 So Israel † rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

†Hebr. made a defection.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but * the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shal the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *even* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Wherupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, w^h brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priestes of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he † offered vpon the Altar, (so did he in Bethel) † sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

†Hebr. went vp. †Hebr. sacrificing.

33 So he † offered vpon the Altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

†Hebr. went vp.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him, prophecied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel: 11 An olde Prophet, seducing him, bringeth him backe: 20 He is reproued by God, slaine by a lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinate

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‡ burne incense.

2 And hee cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall bee borne vnto the house of Dauid, *Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shal he offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shalbe burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shalbe rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shalbe powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay holde on him: And his hand which hee put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored mee againe. And the man of God besought ‡ the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so it was charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke, and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And hee said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And hee said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For ‡ it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith ‡ LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeied the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkeis shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkeise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it; the lyon also stood by the carkeise.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkeise cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carkeise, and they came and told it in the city where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath ‡ torne him, and slaine him according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle mee the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkaise cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carkeise: the lyon had not eaten the carkeise, nor ‡ torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeise of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkeise in his own graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead then bury mee in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but ‡ made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he ‡ consecrated him, and hee became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

‡ Hebr. burne incense.

‡ Hebr. broken.

‡ Hebr. broken.

‡ Hebr. returned & made.

‡ Hebr. filled his hand.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abiah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

3 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh, Behold,

Behold, there *is* Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me that *I should *be* king ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ crackenels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall bee when shee commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feete, as shee came in at the doore, that hee said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to bee another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not bin as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commaundements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therfore behold, *I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam *him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shal raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shal giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and hee † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam *was* forty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of golde *which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abiiams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadab wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophesie.* 31 *Nadabs acts and death.* 33 *Baasha wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, *saue only in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abiiam, and all that

*Chap. 11.31.
†Hebr. in thine hand
‖Or, cakes.
‖Or, bottle
†Hebr. stood for heauinesse
†Hebr. hard.
*Chap. 15.29.
*Chap. 21.21.2. king. 9.8.
*Chap. 14.21.
*Chap. 14.31.
†Hebr. keepers of the runners

her did, are they not written in the * Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abiiam ſlept with his fathers: and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶And *in the twentieth yere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his‖ mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo *Maachah his mother, *euen* her he remoued from *being* queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the hie places were not remoued: neuertheleſſe Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and King Aſa ſent them to *Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon the ſonne of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of the hoſts which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* † exempted:) & they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of al the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and *Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Iſrael in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And he did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, of the houſe of Iſſachar conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to § Philiſtines (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any § breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto *the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee ſinned, and which hee made Iſrael to ſin, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne, wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 *Iehus propheſie againſt Baaſha.* 5 *Elah ſucceedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth in him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehus propheſie.* 15 *Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperatly to burne himſelfe.* 21 *The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab ſucceedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs moſt wicked reigne.* 34 *Ioſhuas curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his *in the* fields, ſhal the foules of the ayre eat.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, & his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in, and ſmote him, and killed him in the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne,

*Chap. 14.10.

*Chap. 15.29.

*Chap. 14.11.

*2. Chro. 16.1.

†Hebr. which was ouer.

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ *Or, both his kinsemen and his friends* † *Hebr. by the hand of.*

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha according to the word of the LORD which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were incamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king. Wherfore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned, in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeres, sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hil, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Hebr.* Someron

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, & his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euil in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bene a light thing for him to walk in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

† *Heb.* was it a light thing? &c

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation therof in Abiram his first borne, & set vp the gates therof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Eliiah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him.* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiseth the widowes sonne.* 24 *The woman beleeueth him.*

AND † Eliiah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall bee, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feede thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening, and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had bene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that wee may eate it and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meale shal not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD send raine vpon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Eliiah: and shee, and hee, and her house did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Eliiah.

16 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the

ſell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and ſayd, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſayd, See thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah.* 17 *Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets.* 41 *Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.*

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hidde them by fiftie in a caue, and fedde them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Go into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and males aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall cary thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhewe my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, & called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud, for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or hee is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner with kniues and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when midday was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto

‖ Or, bowghes.

† Heb. the word is good.
‖ Or, anſwere.
‖ Or, heard
‖ Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.
† He. a lift a great voice.
‖ Or, lee meditateth.
† Hebr. hath a purſuit.
† Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.
† Hebr. ſcorching.
† Hebr. ascension.

whom the word of the LORD came, saying, *Israel
shall be thy name.

*Gen. 32. 28. 2. kin. 17. 34.

32 And with the stones hee built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seede.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laide him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† *Hebr. west.*

35 And the water † ranne round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offring of the *evening* sacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, hee *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ *Or, apprehend.*

40 And Eliiah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ *Or, a sound of a noise of raine.*

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† *Hebr. tie, or binde.*

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† *Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.*

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his loines, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba, 4 in the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee saw *that*, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth to* Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested † for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† *Hebr.* his soule.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fortie dayes, and fortie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here Eliiah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe foorth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so when Eliiah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there *came* a voice vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, & slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt to be king ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy ronme.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth frō the sword of Iehu shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Eliiah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Eliiah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

mother, and then I wil follow thee: and he said vnto him, Goe back again, for what haue I done to thee?

31 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then hee arose, and went after Eliiah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slame. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syriens submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the citie, and saide vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying: I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shal be that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and saide, Marke, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and saide, The gods doe so vnto mee and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and saide, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this message (as he was drinking, hee and the kings in the pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖Set your selues in aray. And they set *themselues in aray* against the citie.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab saide, By whom? and he saide, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, & they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria

18 And hee said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy self, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely wee shall bee stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like to little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore wil I deliuer al this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned, and the children of Israel slewe of the Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold, now wee haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes on our heades, and goe out to the king of Israel, peraduenture hee will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heades, and came to the king of

† *Hebr. that was fallen.*

† *Heb. to the warre with Israel.*

‖ *Or, were victualled.*

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber.*

† *Hebr. into a chamber within a chamber.*

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let mee liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue, whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they saide, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: Then Benhadad came foorth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sons of the Prophets said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and saide, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† *Hebr. smiting & wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, hee cryed vnto the king: And hee said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and saide, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† *Hebr. weigh.*

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

† *Hebr. he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 20.42.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab beingd ried Naboths Vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the Vineyard. 17 Eliiah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the woorth of it in money.

† *Hebr. be good in thine eyes*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him; for hee had saide, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came vnto him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread.

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else, if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† *Hebr. at the head of the people.*

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then cary him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of the citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him foorth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shal dogs lick thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *mee* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because hee humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne: 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without war betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we bee † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the King of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom wee may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophecie good concerning mee, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ Officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying: Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king: and the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tel thee that he would prophecy no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shal ‖ perswade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prouaile also: Goe foorth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to aide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow †at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the †ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which heſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which hee made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Cbronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that hee ſhewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhith to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken, at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

† Hebr. in his ſimplicitie.
† Hebr. ioynts and the breſtplate.
† Hebr. made ſicke.
† Hebr. aſcended.
† Hebr. boſome.
† Hebr. came.
* Chap. 21. 19.
* 1. Chro. 20. 31.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Eliiah. 5 Eliiah twiſe bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He puttith the third captaine and encouraged by an Angel, ſeeketh the king of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THEN Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was hee* that came vp to meet you, and tolde you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſaid, It *is* Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *bee* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire

* Chap. 3. 5.
† Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came & † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the Acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and graunting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt, healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee sayd, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and he answered, Yea I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee, and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see mee, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there *appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, & the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 Hee tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets, which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren,

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, & cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence to Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaine the water and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

† *Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.*

* Eccles. 48 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† *Hebr. tippe.*

* Vers. 7

† *Hebr. sonnes of strength.*

† *Hebr. out of the mountaines.*

† *Hebr. causing to miscary.*

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1.1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battel? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. King. 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way through ꝧ wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: & there was no water for the hoſt, & for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feete.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on ꝧ hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him: So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay; for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand; Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhal ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhal ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they ſummoned all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp, & ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

25 And they beate downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offred him for a burnt offering vpon the wal: and there was a great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He reſtoreth vnto her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tel me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaide *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſayd, Go, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes, who brought the veſſels to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſel more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe, ſell thy oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eate bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, which paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a litle chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be when

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, shee stood in the doore.

16 And he said, *About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaide.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And shee went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and sayde, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, It shalbe † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and saide to her seruant, Driue and goe forward: † slacke not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel; and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he saide to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, Is it well with thee? is it wel with thy husband? is it wel with the child? And she answered, It is wel.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from mee, and hath not told mee.

28 Then shee saide, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the childe saide, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee: And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into ‖ house, behold, the child was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neeled seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seeth pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage, for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of ‖ pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eate, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue maid is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mightie man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a litle maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And shee said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, & told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

† Hebr. once hither, and once thither.

† Hebr. euil thing.

‖ Or, in his scrip, or garment.

* Iohn 6. 11.

† Hebr. before.

‖ Or, gracious, Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.

‖ Or, victory.

† Heb. was before.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. gather in.

† Hebr. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill, and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto mee, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a message vnto him, saying, Goe, and wash in Iordane seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

†Hebr. said. Or, I said with my selfe, Met will surely come out, &c.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayd, Behold, † I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, & call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

†Hebr. mone vp and down

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

‖Or, Amana.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

* Luke 4. 27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I knowe that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So hee departed from him † a little way.

†Hebr. a little piece of ground

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and said. † *Is* all well?

†Hebr. Is there peace.

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Bee content, take two Talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, and laide *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when hee came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therfore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swimme. 8 Himselfe closeth the king of Syria his counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too straite for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe yee.

3 And one said, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore saide he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not tell me which of vs *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent hee thither horses, and chariots, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city round about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God

zites early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he ledde them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne doore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son, that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then hee said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and holde him fast at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and hee said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophecieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

† *Hebr. a lord which belonged to the King leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and wee shall die there: and if we *sit* still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, wee shall liue, and if they kill vs, wee shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians, and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they saide one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these Lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and caried thence siluer and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarie till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

† *Hebr. we shall finde punishment.*

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the citie, and they tolde them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and beholde, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of ‖ horses that remaine, which are left † in the city: (beholde, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: beholde, I say,

† *Hebr. in it.*

I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte; and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel ſhall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And hee ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Shunammite hauing left her country ſeuen yeres to auoide the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after hee had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (*whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went foorth to cry vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine †officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhee left the land, euen till now.

† Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. ſtedfaſtly vntill he was aſhamed.

12 And Hazael ſayd, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their yong men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dogge, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, Hee tolde me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

† Heb. in the reigne of Ioram.

17 Thirty and two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned eight yeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as he promiſed to giue him alway a † light, and to his children.

† Heb. a lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as the houſe of Ahab: for hee was the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the war againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded him.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds †which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong prophet with inſtructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out at a window, and eaten by dogges.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and go to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue annointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet went to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting, and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his Lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now. And hee ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to mee, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and took euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is king.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none go foorth, *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman and ſend to meete them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, for he driueth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for I remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him.

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaide the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſayth the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſawe *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaide, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, & ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinckled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And

Or, maſking.
† Hebr. in madneſſe.
† Hebr. bende.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow.
† Hebr. bowed.
* 1. King. 21. 29.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, portion.
† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake †by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.*

*1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shalbe as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 Hee excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Eliiah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty hee destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, *to* the elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

†*Hebr. nourishers.*

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said. Beholde, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, Wee are thy seruants, and will do all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *bee* †mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrowe this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

†*Heb for me.*

7 And it came to passe when the letters came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuentie persons, and put their heades in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heades of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his seruant Eliiah.

*1. Kings 21.29.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolks, and his Priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* he was at the † shearing house in the way,

† *Or, assembling.*

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down †to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

† *Or, met.*

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourtie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming to meet him: and hee † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It *is*: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† *Or, blessed.*

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, til he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† *Or, sanctifie.*

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: & they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Or, filled.*

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword: and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

† *Hebr. the mouth.*

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Or, pillars.*

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, & made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because

hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eies, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) † euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the † time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehosh. being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giving order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroied all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that hee was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shalbe* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shal keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapon in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shieldes that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, † from the right corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And hee brought forth the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes & the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, & she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant between the LORD, and the king & the people, that they should be the LORDS people, betweene the king also and the people

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slewe Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, & they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burne incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things † is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth

† Hebr. shoulder.

† Heb. let the King liue.

† Hebr. officers.

2. Chro. 24. 1. Or holy things beholinesses. † Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation. † Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man. ‖ Heb. in the two and twentieth yeere.

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest & the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, secretary. † Hebr. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layd it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD:

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, & to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was layde out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of ỹ money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and toooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants, smote him, and he died, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of [illegible] of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash.

2 And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue them a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as beforetime.

† Hebr. yesterday and the third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein; and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. walked. † Hebr. stood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sinne, *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof hee died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand vpon it: And Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Hebr. Cause thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And hee said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst [illegible]

turned it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bandes of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * hee reuiued, and stood vp on his feete.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast hee them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziahs good reigne. 5 His iniustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome & spoiled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zechariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife; And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary at home: for why should est thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Ioash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which was sixteene yeere old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeeres.

24 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how hee warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah

† Hebr. was smitten.

*2 Chro 25.27.

*2 Chro. 26.1. He is called Vzziah.

* Matth. 12.39. & 16. called Ionas.

27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea.* 32 *Iotham's good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeere olde was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Sane that the high places were not remooued: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samariah six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

* Chap. 10. 30.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

* Matt. 1 called Ozias. † Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracie which hee made, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore hee smote *it and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

* 1. Chro. 5. 26. † Hebr. caused to come forth.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie shekels of siluer to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigne*d two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, & smote him, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remoued: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the Actes of Iotham and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* ¶ *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, inuiteth Tiglath Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz seeing a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion* 17 *He spoileth the Temple.* 19 *He is slaine and Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN the seuentéenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne and reigned sixeteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy son: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and golde that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vriiah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanship therof.

11 And Vriiah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vriiah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus,

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the Altar: and the king approched to the Altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brasen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Priest saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shalbe for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vriiah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reigne.* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lyons, make a mixture of Religions.*

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorow out all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the Statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had sayd vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euil wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commaunded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets:

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after

† Hebr. vanished. for, tribute.

* Chap. 18. 10.

† Hebr. statues.

* Deut. 4. 19.

† Hebr. by the hand of all.

* Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 5 and 35. 15.

the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and enchantments, and solde themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seede of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoylers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities of Samaria.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lyons among them which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lyons among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land:

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priestes, whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit euery nation made goddes of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

*Exod. 32.8. 1. king. 12. 28.

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their Ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, *whom he named Israel.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, *Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall yee feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which hee wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods.

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children, as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes.* 13 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasion, sollicyteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zechariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) † Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth

yeare of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:
12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.
13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, & tooke them.
14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue *it* to the king of Assyria.
17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan & Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.
18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.
19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?
20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vaine words) *I haue* counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against mee?
21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust in him.
22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath saide to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.
24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of ỹ least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets & for horsemen?
25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, & to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.
29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with mee by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his cisterne,
32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile Oliue, and of hony, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who *are* they among all the gods of ỹ countreyes, that haue deliuered their countrey, out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to counter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineue by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackecloth, to Esai the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.
3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.
4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.
5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with

† *Heb. the water of their feet.*

‖ *Or, seeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a blessing.*

‖ *Or, pit.*

‖ *Or, deceiueth.*

* Esai. 37 1.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

† *Heb. found.*

* Luke 3. 4. *called* Esaias.

which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Beholde, hee is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again vnto Hezekiah, saying

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire; for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his border, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shal eat this yere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, & plant Vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shal yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes, smote him with § sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Hauing vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonish captiuitie.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death. And the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying;

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of § LORD came to him, saying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith § LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: beholde, I will heale thee; on the third

† Heb. *giuen.*
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
† Heb. *the tall nes.* &c.
‖ Or, *the forrest & his fruitfull field.*
‖ Or, *fenced.*
‖ Or, *hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fiftéene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this citie, out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid it on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD and he brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the house of his ‖ preciousthings, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his § armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhal be Ennuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken, And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and trueth bee in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne 3 His great idolatrie. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments: and dealt with familiar ſpirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moone any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers, onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, ‡ wiping it and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a pray and a ſpoyle to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeres in

* Chap. 18.4.

* Iere.32. 34. *2.Sam. 7.13.

* 1.King 8.29. and 9.3.chap. 23.27.

*Ier.15.4.

*1.Sam 3 11.

‡ *Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.*

† *Hebr. from mouth to mouth.*

*2.Chro. 33.20.

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

* Matt. 1 10. called Iosias. 26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseith destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

* 2. Chro 34. 1. IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house:

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber & hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. molted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to mee;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands; therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renueth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burns dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kepts a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods fierce wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, to performe the words of this couenant that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Tem-

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous priestes whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the Priestes out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priestes of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathamelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the chatets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he sayd, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the citie told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he sayd, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah: *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits: and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all § abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, * My name shalbe there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his seruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and annointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son

† *Hebr.* to escape.

Or, sacrificed.

* 2. Chro. 35. 1. 1. eldra. 1. 1. * Exo. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

Or, Teraphim.

* Leu. 20. 27. deut. 18. 11.

† *Hebr.* angers.

* 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 11. 7. * 2. Chro. 35. 20.

* 2. Chro. 36. 1.

Or, because he reigned † *Hebr.* set a mulct vpon the land.

of Iosiah king, in the roume of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

*Mat. 1. 12. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, *according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

*Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27. †Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, & he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

*Dan. 1, 1 †Hebr. came into siege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his seruants and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

13 *And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD as the LORD had said.

*Chap: 20. 17. esay. 39. 6

14 And he caryed away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, euen ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen, and smiches: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And *hee carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan destroyeth the citie carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 spoileth and caryeth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built fortes against it, round about.

*Ier. 39. 1. & 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

*Or, moneth.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fledde* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue iudgment vpon him.

7 And they slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

†Or, digged.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chief marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armies of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and * the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowels, and such things as were of golde, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: And like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen warke.

18 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, they came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake ‖ kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments, and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

* Iere. 40. 5.9.

* Iere. 40.7.

† *Heb. of the kingdome.*

* Iere. 41.2.

† *Hebr. good things with him.*

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Japhet.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posteritie of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methushela, Lamech,
4 Noah. Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Iauan: ‖ Iishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasbite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Senite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* Peleg (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram

* Deut. 2. 23.
* Gen. 10. 23. and 11. 10.
‖ *Or, Mash* gen. 10. 23.
‖ That is, *Iimuscu.*
* Gene. 10. 26.
* Luke 3. 34.
* Gene. 11. 15.
* Gene. 17. 5.

27 * Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: * Isaac, and ‖ Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: * The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, thē Kedar, and Adbeel and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael
32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimram, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Iokshan Sheba and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, & Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon, And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel, Belah the sonne of Beor; and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wines name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenas, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

Gene. 17.5.
* Gen. 21.2,3.
* Gen. 16.11.
*Gen. 25. 13. to 17.
‖ *Or, Hadar. Gen.* 25.14.
*Gen. 36. 9. 10.
‖ *Or, Zepho. gen.* 36.12.
‖ *Or, Heman. gen.* 36.22.
‖ *Or, Alman. gen.* 36.23.
‖ *Or, Sepho. gen.* 36.23.
* Chap. 2.31.
‖ *Or, Hemdan. gen.* 36.26.
‖ *Or, Akan. gen.* 36.27.
* Gen. 36.31.
* Gen. 36.37.
‖ *Or, Hadar. gen.* 30.39.
‖ *Or, Pau. gen.* 36.39.
* Gen. 36.40.

CHAP II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posteritie of Caleb the son of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posteritie. 42 Another branch of Caleb his posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

THese *are* the sonnes of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in lawe bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah *were* five.
5 The sounes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Five of them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chalubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nethanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa, and the father of Amasa, *was* Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate children of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes *are* these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when hee *was* threescore yeeres olde, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And hee tooke Geshur, and Aram with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *longed to* the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shamai,

Shesher, and Ionathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs coocubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was * Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb, the sonne of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath iearim had sonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and of the Manahethites, the Zorites,

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Ieconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne *Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Iezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fift Shephatia of Abital: the sixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 *And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, & Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne was * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Iehoshaphat his sonne,

11 Ioram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Ioash his sonne.

12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his son, Iotham his sonne,

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,

14 Amon his sonne, Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Iosiah *were* the first borne, ‖ Iohanan, the second ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonne of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister,

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, *were:* Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkob, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

‖ *Or, Iehoiachin, 2. King. 24. 6.* ‖ *Or, Coniah, Ier. 22. 24.* ‖ *Or, Salathiel, 2. King. 24. 17. being his vncle.* * Matth. 1. 12 *Mishkyab.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The posteritie of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumus sonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The posteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah, the sonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah; These *are* the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahusam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And

*2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖ *Or, Shammua 2. Sam. 5. 14.*
‖ *Or, Bethsabe, 2. Sam. 11. 3.*
‖ *Or, Eliam. 2 Sa. 11. 3.*
‖ *Or, Elishua, 2. Sam. 5. 15.*
‖ *Or, Beliada, chap. 14. 7.*
*2. Sam. 13. 1.
*1. Kin 11. 43. & 15. 8.
‖ *Or, Asa, 1. kin. 15. 1.*
‖ *Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22. 6. and 21. 17.*
‖ *Or, Vzziah, 2. kin. 15. 30.*
‖ *Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin. 23. 30.*
‖ *Or, Eliakim, 2. kin. 23. 34.*
‖ *Or, Mashania, 2. kin. 24. 17.*
*Matth. 1. 11.
† *Hebr.*

*Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
‖ *Or, Shobal, Chap. 2. 50. or Caleb, Chap. 2. 18.*
‖ *Or, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52.*
*Chap. 2. 24.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying; Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse mee indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with mee, and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from euill that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These are the men of ‖ Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim, for they were craftesmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Benhanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi, were: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah, were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the porters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zelah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma, Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes & sixe daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all the families multiplie † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Ioshibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iehohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, euen of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuitie.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitation of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitation and chiefe men of that halfe tribe:* 25 *Their captiuitie for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, (for * hee was the first borne; but, forasmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ ruler, but the birthright was * Ioseph's.)

3 The * sonnes, I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micha his son: Reaiah his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria caried away captiue. He was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the son of Shema the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell was multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah:

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shaphan the next, and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And

‖ That is, sorrowful. † Hebr. If thou wilt, &c. † Hebr. doe mee.

‖ Or, the citie of Nahash. ‖ Or, Hathath, and Meonothai who begat, &c. ‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖ That is, craftesmen. ‖ Or, Ir-nahash. ‖ Or the Iewesse.

‖ Or, Iehudijah mentioned before.

*Gen. 38. 2, 5.

‖ Or, Iemuel, Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6. 15 † Hebr. vnto. * Iosh. 19. 1. ‖ Or, Bela, Iosh. 19. 3 ‖ Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19. 4. ‖ Or, Hazar-Susa, Iosh. 16. 5 ‖ Or, Ether Iosh. 16. 7 ‖ Or, Baalath-beer Iosh. 19. 8 ‖ Or, as they diuided themselues by nations among them.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Ioraí, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Iesihihai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the daies of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bowe, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of ỹ halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against ỹ God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whō God destroied before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath pilneser king of Assyria, and he carryed them away, euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, & to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 *The line of the priests vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the Priests and Leuites.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sons of Elkanah, * Amasai & Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the son of Assir the sonne of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel,

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

*2. Sam. 15.27.

†*Heb.* in the house.

*2. Chro. 3.1 kings 6.

‖*Or, Meshullam, 1 chro. 9.11*

*Neh. 11. 11.

*2. Kings 25.18.

*Exod. 6.17.

‖*Or, Gershon, ver. 1.*

*Vers. 42

‖*Or, Ethan vers 42.*

‖*Or, Adaia, ver. 41.*

‖*Or Izehar, vers. 2, 18.*

*See 35. and 36. verses.

‖*Or, Zuph 1 Sam. 1.1.*

‖*Called also Ioel, vers. 33. and 1. sam. 8.2.*

*Chap. 16.1.

†*Hebr.* stood.

*Exod. 6.24.

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appoynted vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offered *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

50 And *these are* the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ Now *these are* their dwelling places thorowout their castels in their coasts, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites; for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it;

56 But the fields of the city & the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir and Eshtemoa with their suburbs:

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs,

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 *And they gaue vnto them *of the cities of refuge*, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs, *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberah with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the Eastside of Iordan, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *of Beniamin,* 13 *of Naphtali,* 14 *of Manasseh,* 20. 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were*, *Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, & Iibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of *Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, & Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand, and thirty and foure.

‖ Or, Kushaiah, chap. 15. 17.

*Leu. 1. 5. *Exod. 30. 7.

‖ Or, Holon, Iosh. 21. 15.

‖ Or, Ain, Iosh. 21. 16.

‖ Or, Almon, Iosh. 21. 18.

*Iosh. 21. 5.

*Iosh. 21. 7. 34.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiih, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuentéen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim & Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, *Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammolekeh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida, *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlewe, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-oron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſsions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward *Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the ‖ townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manaſſeh Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſonnes of Aſher: Immah, and Iſuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe *and* mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogy of them, that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, was twentie and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fift.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Hnram.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſon of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Sheheriah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

Gen. 46. 21. numb. 26. 38. Or, Ard. Gen. 46. 21. Or, Shupham, num 26. 39.

* Chap. 9. 38.

Or, Shema, verſe 13.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah)

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphah *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Ieuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the Prieſts,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſsion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſsions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin: and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſiai the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and three ſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eaſtward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entrie.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD was with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. They were reckoned by their genealogies in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ ſet office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely,* the houſe of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ‖ ſet office, and were ouer the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes made * the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers

*Called Ichil, cha. 9.35.
* Chap. 9.35.
‖ Or, Zachariah, cha. 9.37.
‖ Or, Shimean, cha. 9.38.
*1. Sam. 14.51.
‖ Or Iſhboſheth, 2. ſam. 2.8.
‖ Or, Mephiboſheth, 2. ſam. 4.4.
‖ Or, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.
*Nehe. 11.1.

were free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Kephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, & Hanan. These *were* ỹ sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh-Gilead, towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines tought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then saide Saul to his armour-bearer, Drawe thy sword and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carie tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *euen* against the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

† *Hebr.* *trangressed.*

* 1. Sam. 15.23.

* 1. Sam. 28.7.

† *Hebr.* *Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king. 4 Hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Sam. 5.1.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God saide vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

† *Hebr.* *both yesterday & the third day.*

‖ *Or, rule.*

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† *Hebr.* *by the hand of.*

* 1. Sam. 16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

* 2. Sam. 5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus saide to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

† *Hebr.* *head.*

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† *That is,* Zion, 2. Sam. 5.7

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the city of Dauid.

† *Hebr.* *reuiued.*

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† *Hebr.* *went in going and increasing*

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

* 2. Sam. 23.8.

‖ *Or, held strongly with him.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had:* Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his speare against three hundred slaine *by him* at one time.

‖ *Or, sonne of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

‖ *Or, Ephesdammim.*

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, & there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcel of ground ful of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

1 Sam. 17.1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ *Or, flood,* * 2. Sam. 23.12.

‖ *Or, saluation.*

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ *Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.*

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garrison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and saide, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem,

lehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

† *Hebr. with their liues!*

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit he atteined not to the *firſt* three.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: hee ſlew two Lyon-like men of Moab, alſo he went downe and ſlew a Lyon in a pit in a ſnowie day

† *Hebr. great of deedes.*

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

† *Hebr. a man of meaſure.*

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

‖ *Or, Harodite,* 2. *Sam.* 23. 25.

27 Shammah the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

‖ *Or, the Haggerite*

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruſah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ *Or, Zimrite.*

45 Iediael the ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at* Ziklag. 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw* theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Saules brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were *as* ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: ‖ one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt, ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordane in the firſt moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his *bankes*, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them: If yee bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall be knit vnto you: but if ye bee come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke theron, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, who was chiefe of the captaines, *and he ſaide*, Thine are we Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to the ieopardie *of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ againſt the band *of the Rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoſte.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to

uid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare were sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand & one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, ‖expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖keepe ranke. They were† not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell ‖expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on mules, and on camels, and on oxen, and ‖meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto ☞ entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a newe cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD † had made a breach vpon Vzza, wherfore that place is called † Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God, that day, saying, How shall *I* bring the Arke of God home to mee?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram kindnes to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, & timber of Cedars, with maions, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking

† Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.

† Hebr. a ring-ous.

1. Sam. 7. 1. 2 sam. 6. 2.

* Iesh. 16. 9.

† Hebr. made the Arke to ride.

† Hebr. singing.

‖ Called Nachon. 2 Sam. 6. 6.

‖ Or, shook it.

* Numb 4. 15.

† Hebr. breach of Vzza.

† Hebr. smooned.

* As cha. 6. 5.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.

† Hebr. yet.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

breaking forth of waters, therfore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou sha't heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to cary the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron. Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foure score.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their thoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commaunded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, and Harpes, and Cymbales, sounding, by lifting vp ‡ voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah:

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with Cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was for* † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezar the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD with shouting, & with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *He ordeineth a Quire to sing Thankes-giuing.* 7 *The Psalme of Thanksgiuing.* 37 *Hee appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom,

† Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.

* Numb. 4. 2, 15.

‖ Or, strong men.

* Exod. 25. 14.

Iduthun ‖ with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals,

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually,

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 *He is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, *Touch not mine anointed, and do my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praysed: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offring and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shal the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and prayssed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually ‖ morning and euening; and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God. And the sonnes of Iedithun were † Porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seede. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.*

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the couenant of ‖ the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtains.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since ‖ the day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, & from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the *sheepe-coat, euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel.

8 And I haue been with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 He

*Deut. 27.15.

†Hebr. in the morning and in the euening.

†Hebr. for the gate.

*2 Sam. 7.1, &c.

‖Hebr. I haue been

†Hebr. from after.

12 He shall build me an house, and I wil stablish his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and he shalbe my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honor of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnes in making knowen all these † great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it be euen established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen a* God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant bee established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer & the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also hougned all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hemath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah:

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of vessels of gold and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab § son of Zeruiah *was* ouer ‖ hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Beuaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach maketh a new supplie of the Syrians is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and hee sent to meete them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 And

*2. Kings 9.14.

†Hebr. greatnesses.

†Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

* 2. Sam. 8.1. &c.

‖ Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

8 And when the children of Ammon sawe that they had made themselues †odious to Danid, Hanun, and the children of Ammon sente a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities and came to battaile.

8 And when Danid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that †the battell was set against him, before and behind: hee chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of† Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he saide, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Danid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Danid had put the battell in aray against the Syians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Danid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in charets and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Danid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CAAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Danid, and the people thereof tormented. 4 Three Gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND *it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Danid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Danid *tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Danids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Danid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Danid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai, the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixt *on each foote*. And hee also was † the sonne of the gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea Danids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Danid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Danid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought Danid repenteth of it. 9 Danid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Danid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Danid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God sheweth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Danid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Danid to number Israel.

2 And Danid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to mee, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not al my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Danid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword. and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 †And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Danid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Danids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Danid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Danid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Chuse thee

12 Either

* 2. Sam. 21. 18.
‖ *Or, continued. Heb. stood.*
Or, Gob.
Or, Rapha.
Called also, Iaareoregim, 2. Sa. 21. 19.
* 2. Sam. 21. 20.
† *Hebr. A man of measure.*
† *Hebr. borne to the gyant, or Rapha.*
‖ *Or, reproached.*
‖ *Called Shammah 1. Sam. 16. 9.*

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

† *Hebr. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.* * 2 Sam. 24. 10.
† *Hebr. I stretch out.*
† *Hebr. take to thee.*

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the Pestilence in the land, and the Angell of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduice thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2. Sam 24. 16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commaunded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2 Chro. 3. 1.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sons with him, hid themselues.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Graunt mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

† Hebr. giue.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my Lord the king doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan: Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, not offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

* 2 Sam. 24. 24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offrings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the altar of burnt offring.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderneſse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid forknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Salomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles of the doores, of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight,

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to bee builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shal be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall bee my sonne, and I *will bee* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD bee with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and yron without * weight, (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone & timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO * when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moses, and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse his Name for euer.

14 *Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were* * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah, ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Micah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them. ‖ *Or, kinsemen.*

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names, by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres, and vpward. * Num. 10.24. * Num. 1.3.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. ‖ *Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.*

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof. † *Hebr. number.*

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, & in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God. † *Hebr. their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * shewbread, and for the fine flour for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all maner of measures and size, * Chap. 9.29. &c. Leuit. 6. 21. ‖ *Or, flat plate.*

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen,

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office. * Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites one † principall

† principall houshold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixth to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The ninteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedaiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah,

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,

23 And the sonnes of * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Sholam, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish, was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron in the presence of Dauid, the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the priestes and Leuites euen the principall fathers, ouer against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedathun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iedithun: the sonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the King Seer in the ‖ wordes of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene sons and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Ieshatelah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *hee*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eightteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nintteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue,

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuisions of the porters.* 13 *The gate of* [illegible] *by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the* [illegible] *sures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Con-

* Luke. 1.5.

* Chap. 23.19. and 26. 31.

‖ Otherwise called Ieshareelah. verse 14.

† Hebr. by the hand of the king.

‖ Or, 7 verse 11.

‖ With Shimei mentioned verse 17.

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon were ſonnes borne that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men, Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſons: Shimri the chiefe, (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chief men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of † Aſſuppim:

16 To Shuppim & Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, & among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan; the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers: *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſons of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Iethaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiih, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Dauids ſeuerall officers.

Now the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe of the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada a chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites. and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his

† *Hebr.* ons of the battels & ſpoyles.

† *Hebr.* ouer the charge.

† *Hebr.* thing.

‖ *Or*, Bedeiah. 2. Sam. 23. 9.

‖ *Or*, principall officer.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1. chro. 11. 24.

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or Helod, chap. 11.30.*

16 ¶ Furthermore ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ieremoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

* *Chap. 21.7. 2. sam. 24. 5, &c.*

† *Heb. ascended.*

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

‡ *Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards*

28 And ouer the oliue trees, & the sycomore trees that *were* in the lowe plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleyes, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖ *Or secretary.*

‖ *Or, Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him paternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the princes of Is the princes of the tribes, and the captaines the companies that ministred to the king by cour and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, & the stewards ouer all the substance and ‡ possession of the king, and of his sonnes with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

‡ *Or, cattell.*

‖ *Or, eunuches.*

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feete, and said, Heare me my brethren, and my people: for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready to the building.

* *Psal. 99.5. & 132.7. Lam. 2.1.*

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre; and hast shed † blood.

† *Heb. blouds.*

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king ouer all Israel.

* *Gen. 49.10.*

5 *And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel,

6 And he said vnto me, *Solomon thy sonne he shall build my house and my courts, for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* *2. Sam. 7.13.*

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to do my Commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

† *Heb. strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will bee found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

* *2. Chron. 15.2.*

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercie-seate,

12 And the patterne † of all that hee had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

† *Heb. with.*

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, & for al the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold for all instruments of all maner of seruice, siluer also for all instruments of siluer by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold and for their lampes of golde, by weight, for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer, by weight, both for the Candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof,

according

according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure golde for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* golde by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the paterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made mee vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon mee, *euen* all the works of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor bee dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen* they *shalbe* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shalbe* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreaty, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King saide vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great; for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of golde, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good of golde and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy House:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of golde, of the golde of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The golde for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the handes of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes, and of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse eight thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whome precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that wee should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For wee *are* strangers before thee, and soiourners as *were* all our fathers: * our daies on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, & *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnes. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offred all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present heere, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and † prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid saide to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, and a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king the second time, and *anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not bin on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And

* Matt. 6. 13. 1. tim. 1. 17. apoc. 5. 13.

† *Hebr. receaue or obtaine strength.* † *Heb. of mine hand.*

* Psal. 39. 12. & 90. 9. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

† *Heb. expectation.* * Chap. 28. 9. 1. sam 16. 7. † *Hebr. found.* ‖ *Or, stablish.*

* 1. Kings 1. 33.

† *Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

* 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. eccles 2. 9.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne & his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wiſdome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

ANd Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * & the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1. Kings 2.46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernor in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1. Kin. 3. 4. 1. chro. 16. 39. & 21. 29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*2. Sam. 6 2, 17.

5 Moreouer * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ‖he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

*Exod. 38. 1. ‖*Or, was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead.

*1. Chro. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed, * for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1. King. 3. 9. †*Hebr. much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

*1. King. 3. 11, 12. num. 27. 17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like

*1. Chro. 29. 25. eccleſ. 2. 9. 2. chron. 9. 22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

*1. Kings 10. 26, &c & 4. 26.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 * And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as plenteous as* ſtones, and cedar trees made he as the ſycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1. *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a louing anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him cedars to builde him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

4 Behold, I builde an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweete incenſe, and for the continuall ſhewbread, and for the burnt offrings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſtes of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot contain him? who am I then that I ſhould builde him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, & in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blewe, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send mee alſo cedar trees, firre trees, and algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon, and behold, my ſeruants *ſhalbe* with thy ſeruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe wonderfull great.

10 And beholde, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, †indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might builde an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in golde and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimsin: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt neede, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶*And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people awoorke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖where *the* LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and hee ouerlaide it within with pure golde.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine golde, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, & the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlaide also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most Holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and *he* ouerlaide it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖image work, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubits long; *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* sixe cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise sixe cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was sixe cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was sixe cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twentie cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimsin, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and sixe cubits † high, & the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was sixe cubites.

16 And hee made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the temple: one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten Lauers, Candlestickes, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of golde.*

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse twentie cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and tenne cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, †from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East. and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* helde three thousand baths.

6 ¶He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of golde, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of golde.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

Or, (as some thinke) of moouable worke.

Or, toward the house.

* Matth. 27.51.

† Hebr. caused to ascend.

* Iere. 52. 21. 1. kin. 7.15.

† Hebr. long.

* 1. Kings 7.21.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

* 1. Kings 7.23, &c.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

* 1. Kings 7.24.

Or, like a lily flowre

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

Or, bowles.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram †finished the work that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases,

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth, and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all the vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold:

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished,* and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the golde, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶* Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor nombred for multitude.

7 And the Priest brought in the Arke of the couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most Holy place; *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle: but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, & harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Priests, sounding with trumpets:

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbales, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the * thicke darknesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, *saying*,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shal come forth of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therfore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

‖ Or, bowles.

† Hebr. finished to make.

† Hebr. vpon the face. § Or, caldrons.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

† Hebr. thicknesse of the ground.

† Hebr. perfection of golde. ‖ Or, bowles.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

* 1. King. 8. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And hee ſtoode before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubites ‖ long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the middeſt of the Coort, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands towards heauen)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walk before thee with al their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpokeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant praieth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before the Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe,

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne grieſe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou only † knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, & maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with al their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, & *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Ark of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, bee clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anoynted: remember † mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant

CHAP. VII.

1 *God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomon † prayer by fire from heauē & glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him.* 4 *Solomon ſolemne ſacrifice.* 8 *Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the Dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpō conditiō.*

T 3 Now

* Chap. 20.9.

† Hebr. in the land of their gates.

‖ Or, toward this houſe.

*1. Chro. 28.9.

† Hebr. all the dayes which.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

* Ioh. 12. 20. acts 8. 27.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

‖ Or, giuſt.

*Pro. 20. 9. eccleſ. 7. 21. Iam. 3. 2. 1. Iohn 1. 8.

† Hebr. they that take them captiues, carry them away.

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

‖ Or, right.

† Hebr. to the prayer of his place.

* Pſalm. 132. 9.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of prayning, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel sawe how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid ỹ king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministerie: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * River of Egypt.

9 And *in the* eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, *and haue chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: & mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying. * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus to this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therfore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *They fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of two yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, the Hiuites, & the Iebusites, which were not of Israel,

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his work: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles,

* 1.King. 8.54. &c. leuit.9. 24.	
*1.Chro. 15.16.	
† *Hebr. by their hand.*	
*Iosh. 13.3.	
† *Hebr. a restraint.*	

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the dutie of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold, 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Iuorie. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, & the house ‖ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, & the attendance of his ministers, & their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and beholde, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees ‖ terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps & psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer shee asked besides that which she had brought vnto the king. So she turned, and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold, went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten golde: three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer ‖ the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with pure golde.

18 And *there were* sixe steppes to the throne, with a foot-stoole of golde, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold & siluer, ‖ iuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, & mules, a rate yere by yere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, & in the prophesie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old mans counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flie.

‖ Or, captaines.

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. hut vp. ‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

* 1. Kings 4.26. * Gen. 15. 18. ‖ That is, Euphrates † Hebr. passe.

* 1. Kings 10.28. & 2. chron. 1.16.

* 1. Kings 11.41. † Hebr. words. * Chap. 12.15.

* 1.Kings 12.1. &c.

AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therfore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counſell with the olde men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue yee me, to returne anſwere vnto this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kind to this people, & pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell which the olde men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loines.

† Hebr. laded.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the thirde day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the thirde day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I wil adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat.

* 1.Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an armie to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with ſorts and prouiſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, & put captains in them, & ſtore of vitaile, & of oile, and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſon of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Iſhai.

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he deſired † many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the perſuaſion of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Yee haue forsaken mee, and therefore haue I left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, they haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house: hee tooke all: hee caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, and he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hereigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did euill, because hee ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abiiah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † set the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD,

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong, and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, & haue made you priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands: so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *them* businesse.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening burnt sacrifices, and *sweet* incense: the * *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lampes thereof to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to crie alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and

† *Hebr. bound his battell gether.*

* 1. Kings 11.26.

* 1. Kings 12.28.
* Chap. 11.14.
† *Hebr. to fill his hand.*

* Chap. 2.4.
* Leuit. 24.6.

and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the Actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.
* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoyleth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images; and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, & towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie *of men* that bare targets and speares out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and sayd, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 2. Sam. 14.6.
‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meete Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin. The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. before the face of Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

† Hebr. broken.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an † idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her Idole, and stamped it, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. Kings 15.13.
† Hebr. horrible thing.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fine and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the ayd of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Beeing reprooued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other ills, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is a* league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsmen? Yet because thou diddest rely on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly, therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntil his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies beeing terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1. Kings 15.24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he had riches and honour in abundance. † Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred & fourescore thousand, † Hebr. at his hand.

16 ¶ And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affaires with Ahab. 4 Is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

3 *And

* 1. Kings 22.2.

2 * And † after *certaine* yeres he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

† Hebr. at the end of yeres.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, & ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

† Heb. yet ormore.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that wee might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer propheſied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Iimla.

† Hebr. haſted.

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, ſate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

‖ Or, ſtoore

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſayth the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

† Hebr. thou conſume them.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therfore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

† Hebr. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, ſ king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhal we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhal I forbeare? and he ſaid, Go ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſayd, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountains, as ſheep that haue no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ Or, but for euill.

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſt of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I wil goe out, and bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſayd, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, Thou ſhalt ſee *it* that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne,

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, vntil I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commaunded the Captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, & God mooued thē *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell encreaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vpon his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome.* 5 *His inſtructions to the Iudges,* 8 *to the Prieſts and Leuites.*

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſaide to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall yee do in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you, † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His couenant of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 *If when euil commeth vpon vs as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and crie vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation,

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat: Thus saieth the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wilderneſse of Ieruel.

17 Ye shal not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand yee *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem. feare not, nor be dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went foorth into the wilderneſse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And

* Deut. 2. 9.

† Hebr. ascent.

‖ Or, valley.

* Isa. 7. 9.

† Hebr. praisers.

† Hebr. and in the time that they, &c.

† Hebr. in singing, and praise

‖ Or, they smote one another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in ỹ valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therfore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the Realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: Hee *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1. Kings 22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

† Hebr. words. * 1. Kings 16. 1. † Hebr. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, propheſied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and burial.

* 1. Kings 22. 50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

* 2. Kings 8. 16, 17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he made with Dauid, and as he had promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† Hebr. a lampe. * Hebr. sonnes.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

† Hebr. hand.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* Hebr. was risen vp.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled *Iudah* thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. great plagues.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues: so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

† Hebr. caried away captiue.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired. Howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Hebr. and he went.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hideth, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

* Hebr. bands. * Hebr. greatest.

2 Fortie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Athaliah.

3 He also walked in ỹ wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wher-

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the sonne of Iehoram sonne of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, hee slew them.

9 *And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, & put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God, six yeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND *in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Leuites, shalbe porters of the †doores.

5 And a third part shalbe at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people shalbe in the courts of ỹ house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD saue the Priestes, and they that ministers of the Leuites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but bee you with the king when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields that had beene king Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God saue the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the King; she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his Altars and his images in pieces, and slew *Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And hee set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable burrall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Ioash

Hebr. shoulder.
Hebr. house.
*Deut. 17.18.
† Hebr. Let the King liue.
† Hebr. conspiracy.
*2. Chro. 24.1.
* Num. 28.2.
† Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.
*1. Chro. 26.1. &c.

*2.Kings 12.1, &c. IOash * was seuen yeeres olde when hee began to reigne; and he reigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. to renew. 4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement of* *Exo. 30. 12, 13, 14 * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. a voice. 9 And they made † a Proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. the healing went vp vpon the worke. 13 So the workmen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, pensils. 15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the King: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zachar the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood above the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commaundement of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper: because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitors. 5 Hauing hired many of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, hee loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites, to whom The Israelites discontented with their dismission spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victorie, serueth the Gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He flieth to Lachish, and is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfite heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, which had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, *The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Benjamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and

...ame, and found them three hundred thousand choyce men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shal make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah seperated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in peeces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not go with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, & set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‡thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *hee tooke* all the golde and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and hee fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeres old, and made him king in the roome of his father ‡ Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and † restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued ‖ husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, vnder the

† Helbr. *smitten.*

† Heb. *the gate of the turning.*

† Hebr. *from after.*

† Hebr. *conspired a conspiracy.*

† That *is*, *the city of David.* as *in* 2 king 14.20.

* 2. Kings 14.21. & 15.1.

‡ Or, *Azariah.*

† Heb. *in the feare of God.*

‖ Or, *in the countrey of Asdod.*

† Hebr. *went.*

‖ Or, *repaired.* Or, *cut out many cisternes.* ‖ Or, *husbandmen of fruitfull fields.* ‖ Or, *husbandry.*

hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

13 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Heb. the power of an army. 13 And vnder their hand was an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred that made warre with mightie power to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Hebr. stones of slings.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction; for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourscore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Go out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, & had a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, & behold, he was leprous in his forehead, & they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6.12. * 2. Kings 15.5. * Leu. 13. 46.

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne was ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

† Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. Kings 15.32.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corrupt'y.

3 Hee built the high gate of the House of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forests he built castels and towers.

5 ¶ Hee fought also with the king of the Ammonites and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere and the third.

† Hebr. children.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for ayde to Assyria, is more troubled thereby. 22 In his distresse hee groweth more impious. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem; but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

* 2. Kings 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, burned. * Leu. 18.21. * Deut. 12.31.

4 Hee sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all ‖ valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

‖ Or, strong.

7 And Zichri, a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, & tooke also away much spoyle from them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you sinners against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

15 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more vnto our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, arose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 *He restoreth Religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Leuites* 12 *They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.*

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee *was* fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heareme, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Hebr. *gaue the backe.*

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah & Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

† Hebr. *commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to seruе him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, *be not now deceiued.* * Numb. 8. 14. and 18. 2, 6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahaleel: and of the Gershonites Ioab, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

‖ Or, *offer sacrifice.*

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei; and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the wordes of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the ordinance of the Lord.*

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they beganne on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen

rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a *sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

*Leuit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes: & they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar:

*Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9.21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

†Hebr. neere.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

*Leuit. 4.15.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

*1. Chron. 16.4. and 25.6.

†Hebr. by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

†Hebr. by the hand of.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

†Hebr. in the time.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpets sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

†Hebr. hands of instruments.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him bowed themselues, and worshipped.

†Hebr. song.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes, commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

†Hebr. found.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue ‖ consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke offrings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖Or, filled your hand

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too fewe, so that they could not flay all the burnt offrings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntil the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

†Hebr. strengthened them

35 And also the burnt offrings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passouer in the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes.* 27 *The Priests and Leuites bleesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keep the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

†Hebr. was right in.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba vnto Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe to the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

†Hebr. giue the hand.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shal come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commaundement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offrings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner according to the Law of Moses the man of God. The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which* they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had

charge of the killing of § Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *thē* vnto the LORD

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present in Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleaned bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the Priests prayed the LORD day by day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priestes sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The people is vnwarie in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priestes and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the Newmoones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in § law * of the LORD

4 Moreouer, hee commaunded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruites of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah: they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heapes they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said: Since *the people* beganne to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commaunded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesthua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priestes by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began *in* the ser-

† *Heb. brought fourth.*
‖ *Or, daste.*
* Leuit. 27.30. deut. 14. 28.
† *Hebr. heapes heapes.*
‖ *Or, store houses.*
† *Hebr. at the hand.*
† *Hebr. at his hand.*
‖ *Or, trust.*
‖ *Or, trust.*

uice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message & letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery.* 25 *Hee waxing proude, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon.* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

* 2.King. 18. 13. &c. 18. 36. 1. &c

AFter * these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Hebr. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his princes, and his mightie men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the city: & they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should ye kings of Assyria come, & find muchwater?

† Hebr. ouerflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and prepared Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, bee not afraide, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *bee* moe with vs then with him.

8 *With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

*Ier. 17. 15.

† Hebr. leaned.

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he *himselfe laide siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying,

* 2. King. 18. 17.

† Hebr. dominion

10 Thus sayth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that yee abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the goddes of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, † could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

† Hebr. if

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of † the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shal not God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

† Hebr. ye nations

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which *were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ *And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth out of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thencefoorth.

† Hebr. precious things

24 ¶ *In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

‖ Or, answered him by a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. the height

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour, and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant iewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, wine and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West-side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. Embassadours

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the Sepulchres

the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatrie, and would not be admonished. 11 Hee caryed into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is restored, and putteth downe idolatrie 18 His acts. 20 His dying. Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, & serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of God, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, beholde, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God *was* intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled beholde, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶* Amon was two and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father. for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them,

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiahs sonne, king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 Hee destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite therof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

IOsiah *was* eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while hee was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them, that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into pouder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne when he had purged the land and the house, he sent

2. Kings 21. 1. &c.

Or, Hozai.

2. Kings 21. 19. &c.

† Hebr. multiplied trespasse.

2. Kings 22. 1. &c.

1. Kings 13. 2.

* Leuit. 26. 30.

‖ Or, sun-images.

† Hebr. face of the graues.

‖ Or, mankes.

† Hebr. to make pouder.

Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to ‖ the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe:

11 Euen to the artificers & builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖ Or, to raſter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt *found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moſes.

*2. Kings 22. 8. &c. † Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe *it*.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Hebr. powred out or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Hebr. mit.

19 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

‖ Or, Achbor. 2. Kings 22. 12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke † that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all † that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed* went to Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſon of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrope (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, Harhas. 2 Kings 22. 14. † Hebr. garments. ‖ Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Tell yee the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before † the king of Iudah.

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

29 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall yee ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, concerning the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and diddeſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ *Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the King ſtood in his place and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all his heart and with all his ſoule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem, and Beniamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countryes that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer.* 20 *Prouoking Pharaoh Necboh, is ſlaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Ioſiah.*

MOreouer * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not be a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they may do* according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Iosiah †gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes †gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hasshabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remooued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made readie for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offring of burnt offerings, and the fatte vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem and he died, and was buried ‖ *in one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the Actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deedes first and last; behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carie him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, beheld, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

† Hebr. made sick.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres

* Zach. 12.11.

† Hebr. kindnesse.

* 2. Kings 23.30. &c.

† Hebr. remooued him.

† Hebr. mulcted.

‖ Or, chaines.

* 2. Kings 24.13.

Dan. 2.1,2.

‖ Or, Iecohiah.

1. chro 3.16. or Coniah, Ier. 22.24.

* 2. Kings 24.8.

† Hebr. at the return of the yeere

† Hebr. vessels of his fore.

‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2. kings 24.17. Ier. 37.1.

* Ier. 52.1. &c.

2. kings 24.18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, & the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

*Ier.25 3 & 35. 15.

25 *And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

†*Hebr. by the hand of his messengers.*

‖*That is, continually and carefully.*

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

†*Hebr. healing.*

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldee, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

*2. Kings 25.1, &c.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof,

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword carried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

†*Hebr. caused to passe.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

*Ier. 25. 11. & 29. 10.

22 ¶ *Now in the first yere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

†*Hebr. stirred vp.*

*Isa. 44. 28. and 45. 1, 13.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah. Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamatiõ of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also *in* writing, saying,

*2. Chro. 36. 22. ier. 25. 12. & 29. 10.

†*Hebr. caused a voice to passe.*

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

*Isa. 44. 28. and 45. 1, 13.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

†*Hebr. lift him vp.*

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of ỹ fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖*That is, helped them.*

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

*2. Kings 24. 13. 2. chro. 36. 7.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah:

* See cha. 5. 14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines,

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

†*Hebr. them, with their substance.*

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuity, of those which had been caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred threescore and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and fiue.

9 The

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixty and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two hundred fiftie and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and sixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziba, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Perida,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seede, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things: till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore
65 Beside their seruants & their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:
67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Barlish. in Nehem.
‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.
* Iosh. 9. 21, 27. 1 chro. 9. 2.
* 1. Kings 9. 21.
‖ Or, Padegret.
* 2. Sam. 17. 27.
† Hebr. they were polluted from the priest-hood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exod. 28. 30.
* 1. Chro. 26. 20.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offrings frequented.* 7 *Workmen*

men prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesh̃ua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare was vpon them because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as it is written, and *offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duetie of euery day required:

5 And afterward offred the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a freewill offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not yet layd.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̃ua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD: because he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was layd.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loude shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

‖ Or, Iosias, Hag. 1. 1. * Matt. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27 called Zorobabel. * Mat. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27 called Salathiel. * Deut. 12. 5. * Numb. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 16. † Heb. the matter of the day in his day. † Hebr. The Temple of the Lord was not yet founded. ‖ Or, workmen. * Actes 9. 43.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, cha. 2. 40. † Hebr. as one.

* 1. Chro. 6. 31. chap. 16. 7. and 25. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries, beeing not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOW when the aduersaries of Iudah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye doe, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesh̃ua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, saide vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the daies of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Aphatsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Bee it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and ioyned the foundations.

13 Bee it knowen now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endammage the reuenue of the kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour, therefore haue we sent, and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 Wee certifie the king, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp, by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 Then

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mightie kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payd vnto them.

21 ¶ Giue ye now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laide in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* sayd vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly layd, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the bredth thereof threescore cubites,

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a rowe of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, bee yee farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for ‖ building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, foorthwith expences bee giuen

*1. Kings 6.1.

*2. Kings 24.2 and 25.8.

*Chap. 1.1.

* Chap. 1.18. and 6.5.

‖ Or, deputie.

† Chald. booke.

‖ Chald. made to descend. Or, Ecbatane or a castle.

† Chald. & goe.

† Chald. their companies.

† Chald. by me a decree is made.

† *Chalde made to cease.*

giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day, without faile:

† *Chalde of rest.*

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

† *Chalde let him be destroyed.*

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be hanged theron, & let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a Decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Hagga the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† *Chalde decree.*

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the Dedication of this House of God, with ioy,

† *Chalde the sonnes of the transportation.*

17 And offered at the Dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† *Chalde according to the writing.* * Numb. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them; from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest;

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, & the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth, *was* he began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to cary the siluer and gold which the king and his counsellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem:

16 * And all the siluer and golde that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needefull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow; bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto and hundred talents of siluer, and vnto an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† *What*

13 †Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

14 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shal not be lawful to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

15 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates & iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgment bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his counsellers, and before all the Kings mightie princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with mee.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 Hee keepeth a Fast. 24 Hee committeth the treasures to the custodie of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The Commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab; Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Iohanan ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these; Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, & there ‖ abode we in tents three daies: and I viewed the people, & the priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men, also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

† Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene,

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twentie,

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuits, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See Chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents,

27 Also twenty basons of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yellow or shining brasse. † Hebr. desireable.

28 And I saide vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chief of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninety and sixe rammes, seuentie and seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernors on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 Hee prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to mee, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucke off the haire of my head and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bene caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖Or, affliction.

6 And sayd, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue wee been* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, and our priests bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoyle, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a †naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

†Hebr. moment.

‖Or, a pin

‖That is, a constant and sure abode.

†Heb. to set vp.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and †to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

†Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.

10 And now, O our God, what shall wee say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by †thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it †from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

*Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7 3

†Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe break thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous: for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning assembleth the people. The people at the exhortation of Ezra, agree to make amendment. 15 The care taken for the same. 18 The names of them who had maried strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, & doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iehanan, the sonne of Eliashib; and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should be confeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his plea-

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ wee are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, & sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eleazer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their handes that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab. Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishiiah, Malchiiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, *Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.*

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

¶THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they sayd vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine daies, and fasted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 4 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and do them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. * Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the wals. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not bene *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then was I very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what dost thou make request? So I praied to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto mee (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

† Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the king, If it please the King, let letters be giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah:

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted me according to the good hand of God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters (now the king had sent Captaines of the army, and horsemen with mee)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some fewe men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon wel, and to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priestes, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon mee; as also the kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs arise and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Gesham the Arabite heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the hie Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepegate: they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Ieheiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmithes: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the sonne of *one* of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabneiah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Hallohesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, & set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, hee built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Baui the ſon of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Iehua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armorie, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriiah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the ende of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer against their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto the place ouer against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe-gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they †fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuitie.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhal not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his handes wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort yee thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

† Hebr. leane to their ſelues.

† Hebr. in their ſight.

† Hebr. is ioyned.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

† Hebr. on his loynes.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them helde the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they might be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖*Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therfore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our landes, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

†*Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs lease off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their landes, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oth of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise. euen thus be hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

†*Hebr. empty or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernors that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me daily, was* one oxe, *and* sixe choise sheepe: also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumors, by hired prophesies to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meete together in *some one of the* villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a king in* Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shalbe weakned from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore

13 Therefore was hee hired, that I should bee afraide, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when al our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those daies the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworn vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 45 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sunne bee hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch; and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the citie was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had bin caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one to his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this,

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourtie and eight. ‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. ‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, tweaty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two. ‖ Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-ieatim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three. ‖ Or, Kirath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred, twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred, fiftie and foure. * See verse. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three. * 1. Chro. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuentie and foure. ‖ Or, Hodaniah, Ezra 2.40. Or, Iudah, Ezra. 3.9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar.

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida.

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra. 2.43.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name;

64 They sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therfore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha saide vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their manseruants, and their maide seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasurie, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

† Hebr. part.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious maner of reading, and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The further duetie of them to heare and be instructed.* 16 *They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the streete that was before the watergate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the streete that was before the watergate, † from the morning vnto midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose: and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place:

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God † distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee sorie, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be yee grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

‖ Or, to giue attendance.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

† Hebr. by the hand of Moses.

15 And that they should publish and proclaime

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehoshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day was a † solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnes, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seede of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou *art* LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it, I say,* to his seede, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true lawes, good statutes and commandements:

14 And madest known vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandest them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant,

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirste, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multiplyedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and Olifeyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backes, and slew thy * Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, & they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therfore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euil againe before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

*Exod. 20.1. and 19.20.
†*Hebr. lawes of truth.*
* Exod. 16.15. and 17 6. num. 20.9
* Deut. 1.8.
† *Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.*
* Numb. 14.
† *Hebr. a God of pardons.*
*Exod. 32.4.
*Exod. 13.22. num. 14. 14.1.cor. 10.1.
*Num. 11.17.
*Exod. 16.15.&c. 17 6 iosh. 5.12.
*Deut.8. 4.
* Numb. 21.21. &c.
† *Hebr. according to their will.*
‖ *Or, cisternes.*
† *Heb. tree of food.*
* 1. King 19.20.
†*Heb. they returned to do euill.*

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commaundements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou †forbeare them, and testifiedst *against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. protract ouer them

*2. King. 17. 13. 2. chron. 36. 15.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly cõsume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the *mightie, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † tronble seeme little before thee, †that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34. 6. † Hebr. wearines † Hebr. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commaundements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, wee *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.* 29 *The points of the Couenant.*

† Hebr. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, these *were* the Priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel,
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto ỹ law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

29 They clane to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes:

31 *And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge ourselues yerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt offering of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yere by yere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruits of all trees, yere by yere, vnto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written *in the Law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, & the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes, vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shal bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

C Bb

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of tenne to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez,

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer, and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of ‖ the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, the sonne of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall, to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, and the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziba, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims. * See Chap. 3. 26. ‖ Or, the tower.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should bee for the singers, due for euery day. ‖ Or, a sure ordinance

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Iesbua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aiah, and Beth-el, and in their villages: ‖ Or, of Geba. ‖ Or, to Michmash.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesbua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra, * Ezra 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush, ‖ Or, Melicu. v. 14.

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth, ‖ Or, Sebaniah, v. 14

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abiiah, ‖ Or, Hakim, v. 15.

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah, ‖ Or, Meraioth. v. 15.

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah, ‖ Or, Ginnethon. verse 16.

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Iesbua. ‖ Or, Miamin, verse. 17.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Iesbua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren. ‖ Or, Moadiah. ver. 17.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches. ‖ Or, Sallai verse. 20.

10 ¶ And Iesbua begate Ioiakim, Ioiskim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada. ‖ That is, the psalme of thanksgiuing.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah. Of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to prayse *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the daies of Ioiakim, the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuing, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests, and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And certaine of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine-gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the Fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall.
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of prayse and thankesgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the Offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,
2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixt multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah.
5 And he prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offrings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king.

7 And

*1. Chro. 9.

‖ *Or, treasuries, or assemblies.*

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therfore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the Singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and saide, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices therof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading winepresses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figges, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commaunded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare mee, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercie.

23 ¶ In those dayes also sawe I Iewes *that* † had maried wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, & pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse,

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember mee, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. before the wall.

‖ Or, multitude.

† Hebr. had made.

† Hebr. they discerned not to speake.

† Hebr. of people & people.

‖ Or, vexiled them.

* 1. Kings 11.1, &c.

† Hebr. for the defilings.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soueraigntie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus, sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him,

4 When hee shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maiesty, many dayes, *euen* an hundred, and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of golde, (the vessels being diuers, one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the lawe, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahashuerus.

10 ¶ On

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, vnset.

‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king

‖Or, Eunuches.

†Hebr. good of countenance, †Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches. *Ezra. 7.14.

†Hebr. what to doe.

†Hebr. if it bee good with the king. †Hebr. from before him. †Hebr. that it passe not away. †Hebr. vnto her companion †Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king. †Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merrie with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* †faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlaines, therfore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wisemen, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law, and iudgement.

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome)

15 † What shal we do vnto the Queene Vashti, according to lawe, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberleines?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king; let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, & the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which hee shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should bee published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther, 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the King is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there bee faire yong virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together al the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 *Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was †faire and beautifull: whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged vnto her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to be giuen her, out of the kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it.*

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that shee had been twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, *to wit,* sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: shee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by accusation a decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iewe.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and disperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay tenne thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a pray.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should bee ready against that day.

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king & Haman sate downe to drinke, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Ester, vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 Shee excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

When Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whither soeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

to

‖ *Or, secretaries.*

† *Heb. Sackecloth and ashes were laid vnder many.*

† *Hebr. Eunuches.*

† *Hebr. whom hee had set before her.*

to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall their † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† *Hebr. respiration.*

† *Hebr. found.*

† *Hebr. passed.*

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She being incouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royal throne in the royal house ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy requeste? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shalbe granted thee? and what is thy requeste? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my requeste *is*.

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to graunt my petition, and † to performe my requeste, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow, as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when hee came home, hee sent, and † called for his friends, and Zereth his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherin the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that she had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iewe sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zereth his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banket. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† *Hebr. to doe.*

† *Hebr. caused to come.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the former seruice done by Mordecai taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might do him honour,* 12 *complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.*

ON that night † could not the king sleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† *Hebr. fell.*

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† *Hebr. whom the king will honour.*

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† *Hebr. whom the king will honour.*

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† *Hebr. Let them bring the royall apparell which the king vseth.*

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the king delighteth to honour.

† *Hebr. cause him to ride.*

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, & the horse, as thou hast said, and euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† *Hebr. Let not a word fall of all.*

11 Then tooke Haman the apparel, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the king

ter: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther interteining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her people.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king in his anger vnderstanding of the gallow, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For wee are sold, I and my people, † to bee destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held me my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraide ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the king.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlaines, said before the king: Behold also the † gallows fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standing in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is aduanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues.* 15 *Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.*

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the king: for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eies, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euil that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings Ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king graunted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a pray:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commaundement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the postes that rode vpon mules & camels went out, beeing hastened, and pressed on by the kings commaundement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, & with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

† *Hebr. and she wept and besought him.*

† *Hebr. the deuice.*

‖ *Or, who wrote.*

† *Hebr. be able that I may see.*

* *Esth. 9. 29.*

† *Heb. reuealed.*

‖ *Or, violet.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.
12 Ahasuerus, at the request of Ester, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.
20 The two dayes of Purim are made festuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,
8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,
9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,
10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes, slewe they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, & the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shalbe done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the King, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according to this dayes decree, & † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

14 And the King commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the foureteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions ouer to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should return vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not faile that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere:

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seede.

29 Then Esther the Queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent ‖ letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirme these daies of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seede, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai aduancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, *are they* not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ The

¶Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.
† Hebr. according to their will.
† Hebr. came.
† Hebr. let men hang.
¶Hebr in it.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holy state, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children he is mourning he blesseth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great household: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschueth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

† *Heb. rushed.*

† *Heb. from aside &c.*

‖ *Or, robe.*

* *Eccle. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.*

‖ *Or attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mouing him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschueth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will hee giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he wil curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boiles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But hee said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept

* *Chap. 1. 7.*

* *Chap. 1. veri. 1. and 8.*

† *Heb. to swallow him vp.*

‖ *Or, onely.*

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and sennices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloude dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I bene at rest,

14 With Kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miserie, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like waters.

25 For † the thing that I greatly feared is come vpon mee: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto mee.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His feareful vision, to enable the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* wee assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the † righteousnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eares receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men,

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eies, there *was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shal mortal man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants, and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwel in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroied from morning to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miserie. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and † enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose haruest the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 [illegible]

† *Hebr. answered.*
* Chap. 10. 18, 19 Ier. 20. 14
‖ *Or, challenge it.*
‖ *Or, let them terrifie it, as those who haue a bitter day.*
‖ *Or, let it not reioice among the dayes.*
‖ *Or, Leuiathan.*
† *Heb the eye-lids of the morning.*
† *Hebr. wearied in strength.*
† *Hebr. waite.*
*Chap. 19 8.
† *Heb. before my face.*
† *Hebr.* I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

22 *To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safetie.
23 *Hee disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their handes ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.
24 *Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is caried headlong.
25 *They ‖ meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.
16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.
17 *Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.
18 *For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 *He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine hee shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hidde ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou bee afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beastes of the earth.
23 *For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shalbe at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt knowe that thy ‖ Tabernacle shall be in peace, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall bee great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it is, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖ Or, erre. ‖ Or, much. † Hebr. ascendeth, † Hebr.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeles. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein hee is assured of comfort. 13 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnes.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 *For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauoury, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things that my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meate.
8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse?
13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend, but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid.
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mightie?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as winde?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore bee content, looke vpon mee, for it is † euident vnto you if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ is in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† Hebr. to him that with. reb.
† Hebr. they are cut off.
† Heb. in the heate thereof.
† Hebr. extinguished.
‖ Or, for now yee are like to them.
Heb. to it.
† Heb. not.
† Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon.
† Hebr. before your face.
[That is, in the matter.
† Hebr. my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne restlesnes, 17 and Gods watchfulnes.

‖ Or, a warfare.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanities, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become lothsome.
6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I ‖ am not.
9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.
10 He shall returne no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint:

† Heb. the enemie be measured.
* Chap. 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. isa 40. 6. iam 4. 14.
† Hebr. shall not returne me.
[That is, that is, in enuy.
[That is, I can liue no longer.

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions,

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let mee alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

† *Hebr. then my bones.*
* Psal. 8. 4 and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *Hee alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the wordes of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighrie peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression;

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I praythee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadowe.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall holde it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If hee destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers;

21 Till hee fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

* Deu 32. 4. 2. chro. 19. 7. dan. 9. 14.
† *Hebr. in the hand of their transgression.*
* Chap. 22. 23.
* Deut. 4. 32.
* Seecha. 7. 6. gen. 47. 9. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4. psal. 39. 14.
† *Hebr. not.*
* Psal. 129. 6. ier. 17. 6.
* Chap. 15. 20. & 18. 14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.
† *Hebr. a spiders house.*
† *Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*
† *Hebr. shouting for ioy.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, striueth with him, contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how [can] * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If *he* will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 * Which alone preadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdrawe his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me; yet would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proone me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* hee?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the †‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should

† *Hebr. then my bones.*
* Psal. 8. 4 and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6
* man be iust ‖ with God?
† *Hebr. the proud helpers.*
* Iob 38. 31. amos 5. 8.
† *Hebr. waues of the mightie.*
* Psal. 147. 4. amos 5. 8.
† *Hebr. Aish.*
* Chap. 11. 10. & 37. 23. esa. 40. 13. rom. 11. 34.
† *Hebr. Gomer.*
† *Hebr. swift of flight.*
‖ *Hebr. shall abhorre me.*

feare him, and we should come together in iudgement.

35 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rodde away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, † but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 †Thou knowest that I am not wicked, *& there* is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring mee into dust againe?

10 *Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, wo vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lyon, and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me, Changes and warre are against me.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me?

19 I should haue bene as though I had not bene, I should haue ben caried frō the womb to the graue.

20 *Are not my daies few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenes, and the shadow of death:

22 A land of darknesse, as darkenes it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisdome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured hope of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shewe thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou find out the † Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If hee ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt bee stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 *Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shal faile, and † they shall not escape, and *their hope *shalbe as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 Hee acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and hee answereth him: the iust vp. right man is laughed to scorne.

5 Hee that is ready to slippe with *his* feete, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beastes, and they shall teach thee, and the fowles of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankind.

† Heb. a man of lips.
‖ Or, deuices.
† Heb. the heigh ts of heauen.
‖ Or, make a change.
† Heb. who can turne him away?
† Hebr. empire.
† Heb shal arise at heme the noons day:
* Ieuit. 26. 5.
† Hebr. entreat thy face.
† Hebr. sighs shall perish from them.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.
† Heb. an heart.
† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.
† Heb. with whom are not such as these?
‖ Or, life.
† Heb. all flesh of man.

11 * Doeth not the eare trie wordes? and the † mouth taſte his meate?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of dayes vnderſtanding.
13 With ‖ him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.
14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, hee *ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp, alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looſeth the bond of Kings, and gitdeth their loines with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 *Hee remoueth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 Hee encreaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraitneth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

*Chap. 34.3.
†*Hebr. palate.*
‖*That is, with God*
*Iſa.22.22.
*Apoc.3.7.
†*Hebr. vpon.*
*Chap. 32.9.
†*Hebr, the lip of the faithfull.*
‖*Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.*
†*Hebr. leadeth in a wildernes.*
†*Hebr. wander.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LOe mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſitians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome!
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that hee ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?
10 He will ſurely reprooue you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay mee, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He alſo *ſhalbe* my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.
19 Who is he *that* wil pleade with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the Ghoſt.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſinne.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?
26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and *makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou putteſt my feete alſo in the ſtocks, and †lookeſt narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou ſetteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.
28 And he as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortneſſe and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be recouerable, yet hee waiteth for his change. 14 He ſumeth the creature in ſubiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.
2 *Hee commeth foorth like a flowre, and is cut downe: hee fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.
3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch a one, and bringeſt me into iudgement with thee?
4 †Who *can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 *Seeing his daies *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.
6 Turne from him that he may reſt, till he ‖ accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring foorth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away: yea, man gineth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riſeth not: till the heauens bee no more they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe me ſecret, vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a time and remember me!
14 If a man die, ſhall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.
16 *For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?
*17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.
18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth

†*Hebr. proouе or argue.*

wrought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietnes of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea† thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 *Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?

15 *Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable & filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for, of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraide, they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almightie.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are readie to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shal his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shal not depart out of darkenes, the flame shall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanitie shal be his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shal shake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Oline.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shal consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 Hee sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye *doe*, if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnes to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but hee hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by the necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse me round about, hee cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackecloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is soule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crie haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnes *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

‖ *Or, cut off.*

* Esa. 59 4. psal. 7. 15.

‖ *Or, iniquitie.*

‖ *Or, troublesome.*

* Chap. 13. 4.

† *Hebr. words of wind.*

† *Hebr. what goeth from me?*

† *Hebr. hath shut me vp.*

† *Hebr. in the high places.*

† *Hebr. are my scorners.*

21 O that one might plead for a man with God as man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour!
22 When † a few yeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.

‖ Or friend. † Hebr. yeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The mercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my daies are extinct, the graues *are* ready for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a suretie with thee, who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dumbe by reason of sorrow: and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.
8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.
11 My daies are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.
13 If I waite, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.
14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shal goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

Or, leasings. ‖ Or, yea thoughts. † Hebr. shall adde strength. † Hebr. the possessions. † Hebr. mine. † Hebr. cried or called.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherfore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
4 Hee teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke bee remooued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.
9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.
10 The snare *is* † laide for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

† Hebr. his ioule. ‖ Or, lampe † Hebr. bidden. † Hebr. scatter him † Hebr. barres.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his bernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of rours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon habitation.
16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and boue shall his branch be cut off.
17 * His remembrance shal perish from the and he shall haue no name in the street.
18 † He shalbe driuen from light into dark and chased out of the world.
19 He shal neither *haue* sonne nor nephew a his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astoned his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were a ted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wic and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelnie sheweth is miserie enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21 He craueth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered and said,
2 How long wil ye vexe my soule, and brea me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times haue ye reproched me: ye are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues stra to mee.
4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues a me, and plead against my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrown me and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Beholde, I crie out of ‖ wrong, but I am heard: I crie alowd, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot pa and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken crowne *from* mine head.
10 He hath destroied me on euery side, and I gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a
11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against and he counteth me vnto him as one of his enem
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp way against mee, and encampe round about my bernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, mine acquaintance are vtterly estranged from
14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my fami friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwel in mine house, and my m count mee for a stranger: I am an alian in sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me swere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I treated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne
18 Yea, ‖ yong children despised me; I arose they spake against me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me they whom I loued, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of teeth.
21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, my friends; for the hand of God hath touched
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are satisfied with my flesh?
23 † Oh that my words were now written, they were printed in a booke!

* His confidence shall be rooted out of his bernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of rours.
* His remembrance shal perish from the and he shall haue no name in the street.
† He shalbe driuen from light into dark and chased out of the world.
* All † my inward friends abhorred me they whom I loued, are turned against me.
† Oh that my words were now written, they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead in the rocke for euer?

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *bodie*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall beholde, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute wee him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be yee afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

‖ *Or, and* what *root of matter is found in me?*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, & said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, & the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of olde, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne dong: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* hee?

8 Hee shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, hee shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shal his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meate in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 Hee shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 Hee shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honie and butter.

18 That which hee laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *bee*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall bee in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him through.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† *Hebr. of his decree from God.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, hee hath reason to be grieued.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happie and vnhappie are alike in death.* 27 *The iudgements of the wicked is in another world.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speach, and let this bee your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke me and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing hee iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And

† *Hebr. shorewed.* † *Hebr. looke vnto me.* * *Psal 14. 10. & 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. Habac. 1. 16.* † *Heb are peace from feare.*

‖ *Or, in mirth.* * *Chap. 22. 17.*

‖ *Or, lampe* † *Hebr. stealeth away.* ‖ *That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.* † *Hebr in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.* ‖ *Or, milke pailes.*

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 *That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall be brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall hee be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shall bee sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee.

11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood:

17 *Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

18 *Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 *The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 *If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plentie of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shal shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſse of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appeare before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is inuisible, obserueth our waies.* 11 *Iobs innocencie.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke *is* heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seate!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto mee.

6 Wil he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not there, and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come foorth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde* and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therfore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished.* 17 *Their secret iudgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the *land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold

† Hebr. the seat of the tabernacles of the wicked.
* Prou. 16.4.
† Hebr. the day of wrath.
† Hebr. graues.
† Hebr. watch in the heape.
† Hebr. transgression.
‖ Or, if he may bee profitable, doeth he good successe depend thereon?
† Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked.
† Hebr. the man of arme.
† Hebr. eminent or accepted for countenance.
† Hebr. the head of the starres.
‖ Or, what.
† Hebr a flood was powred vpon their foundation.
* Chap. 21.14.
‖ Or, to them.
* Chap. 21.16.
* Psal. 107.42.
‖ Or, estate
‖ Or, their excellency
‖ That is, with God

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a pray: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape every one his † corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see mee: and †disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feede sweetly on him, he shall bee no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, [and] no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and sayd,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 *How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight:

6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a *worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,

3 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? how sauest thou the arme † hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, [and] the inhabitants thereof.

6 *Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproue.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.

13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned to curses.*

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and † the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrels,

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die I will not remoue my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproch *mee* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 *For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 *Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you [by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for § sword, and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 *Those that remaine of him, shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and *he is* not:

20 *Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The

*Or, with the inhabitants.
*Psa. 15. 11.
†Heb. vntil the end of the light with darkenes.
†Hebr. pride.
†Hebr. added to take vp.
†Hebr. made my soule bitter.
That is, † breath which God gaue him.
†Hebr. From my dayes.
*Mat. 16. 26.
*Prou. 1. 28. ezek. 8. 18 ioh. 9. 31. Iam. 4. 3.
Or, being in the hand, &c.
*Psal. 78. 55.
*Chap. 18. 11.

21 The East wind carieth him away, & he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: †he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

†*Heb. in fleeing hee would flee*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wise ome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is a ‖veine for the siluer, and a place for the gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖*Or, a mine.*

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

‖*Or, dust.*

3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, an I the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphyres: and it hath ‖dust of gold.

‖*Or, gold ore.*

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

‖*Or, flint.*

9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

†*Heb. from weeping.*

11 He bindeth the floods †from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

*Rom. 11 33,34.

14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the Sea saith, It is not with me.

†*Heb. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.*

15 †It cannot bee gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

*Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11. 19. & 16. 16.

16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The golde and the christall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not bee for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

‖*Or, vessel of fine gold.*

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedom *is* aboue Rubies.

‖*Or, Ramoth.*

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

*Ver. 12.

20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

‖*Or, hearken.*

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of al liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.

22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen,

‖*Or, did number it.*

25 To make the weight of the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.

*Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder,

27 Then did hee see it ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 *And vnto man he sayd, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome; and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob lamenteth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with mee, when my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle?

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and layd their hand on their mouth.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came vpon mee: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feete was I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and †pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I sayd, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 *My* roote *was* †spred out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

20 My glory *was* †fresh in me, and my bow was †renewed in my hand.

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt: his prosperity into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are younger then I haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands *profite* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wilderneesse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper rootes *for* their meate.

5 They were driuen forth from among men, (they cryed after them, as *after* a theefe:)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleyes, in caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of †base men: they were viler then earth.

9 *And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.
14 They came vpon mee as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest mee vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride vpon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 *Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.
29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is black vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall duties.

I made a conenant with mine eies; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almightie from on hie?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquitie?
4 *Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea *it is* an iniquitie, *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue with-holde the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loines haue not blessed mee, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone † walking *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand,
28 This also were an iniquitie to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule)
31 If the men of my Tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauellers.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ As Adam by hiding my iniquitie in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me? ‖ behold my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere me, & that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and † cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdome commeth not from age he excuseth his boldnesse.*

‖ *Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?*
‖ *That is, the widow.*
‖ *Or, the channell bone.*
† *Hebr. sound much.*
† *Hebr. shee light.*
† *Hebr. bright.*
† *Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
† *Hebr. my palate.*
‖ *Or, to the way.*
‖ *Or, after the manner of men.*
‖ *Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answere me.*
† *Hebr. weepe.*
† *Heb. the strength thereof.*
† *Heb. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out.*
‖ *Or, nay, some weeds.*

boldneſſe of his youth. 11 *Hee reproueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to ſpeake.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſon of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe hee iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

3 Alſo againſt his three friendes was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſaid: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraide, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 * But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderſtanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, Wee haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill *and* anſwered no more.)

17 *I ſaide*, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of †matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in ſo doing* my maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob.* 8 *Hee excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatneſſe.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by viſions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his Miniſtery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *ſhall be of* the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in God ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, ſaying,

9 I *am* cleane without tranſgreſſion, I am innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twiſe, yet man perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

19 He *is* chaſtened with paine alſo vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong paine.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † daintie meat.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene: and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the grate, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhewe vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and ſaith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found a ranſome.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † often times with man,

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniquity.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt.* 31 *Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaide,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, yethat haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth ſaſteth meat.

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what *is* good.

† *Hebr. from anſwering.*

† *Hebr. his ſoule.*

† *Hebr. expected Iob in words.*

† *Hebr. elder for dayes.*

† *Hebr. few of dayes.*

† *Hebr. I feared.*

* Chap. 38.36. prou. 2.6. eccles 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 7.21.

† *Heb. vnderſtandings*

† *Hebr. words.*

‖ *Or, ordered his words.*

† *Hebr. they reuoned ſpeeches ſvō themſelues.*

† *Hebr. words.*

† *Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.*

† *Heb. is not opened.*

† *Hebr. that I may breath.*

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſsion.
7 What man *is* like Iob? *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water.
8 Which goeth in companie with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that *hee ſhould commit* iniquitie.
11 * For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to find according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea ſurely God wil not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.
16 If now thou haſt vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?
18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and † the mightie ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.
23 For he wil not lay vpon man *more then right*, that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes:
28 So † they cauſe the crie of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the crie of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therfore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.
34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell mee, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto mee.
35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.
36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwere for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth *his hands* amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

‖ Or, *My father, let Iob be tried.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

1 ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,
2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſnes *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou ſaideſt, What aduantage wil it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I haue, ‖ *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?
4 † I wil anſwer thee, & thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſsions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſonne of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſsions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker who giueth ſongs in the night,
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, & maketh vs wiſer then the fowles of heauen.
12 There they crie, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therfore truſt thou in him.
15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo: he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity.
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

‖ Or, *by it more then by my ſin.* † Hebr, *I will returne to thee words.* * Pſal. 16. 2. rom. 11 35 iob 22, 3.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes: 16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

1 ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.
4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mightie in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome.
6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then hee ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſsions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.
11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, & their yeres in pleaſures.
12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

† Hebr. *that there are yet words for God.* † Hebr. *heart.* ‖ Or, *afflicted.* * Pſal. 34. 14. * Chap. 21. 13. † Heb. *they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.*

14 † They

boldnesse of his youth. 11 *Hee reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

† *Hebr. from answering.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because hee iustified † himselfe rather then God.

† *Hebr. his soule.*

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

† *Hebr. expected Iob in words.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

† *Hebr. elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† *Hebr. sem of dayes.*

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraide, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

† *Hebr. I feared.*

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderstanding.

* Chap. 38.36. prou. 2.6. eccles 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 2.21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† *Heb. vnderstandings* † *Hebr. words.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

‖ *Or, ordered his words.*

13 Least ye should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

† *Hebr. they remoued speeches frō themselues.*

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

† *Hebr. words.*

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of †, matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

† *Heb. the spirit of my belly.*

19 Behold, my belly *is as* wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

† *Heb. is not opened*

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

† *Hebr. that I may breath.*

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *Hee excuseth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions.* 19 *By afflictions.* 23 *and by his Ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

3 My words *shall be* of the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst, answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

† *Hebr. as thy soule.* † *Hebr. cut of the same lump.*

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

† *Hebr. in mine eares.*

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie,

11 He putteth my feet in the stocke, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twise, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumberings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† *Hebr. reuealeth.*

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† *Hebr. worke.*

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† *Hebr. that it should not passe.*

19 He *is* chastened with paine also vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † daintie meat.

† *Hebr. the meat of desire.*

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

‖ *Or, a couering.*

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† *Hebr. from childe.*

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauorable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and if any say*, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † often times with man,

† *Hebr. twice, thrice.*

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniquity.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man is to humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, yethat haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

† *Hebr. palate.*

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what is good.

7 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob? *who* drinketh vp scorning like water.
8 Which goeth in companie with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *hee should commit* iniquitie.
11 * For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea surely God wil not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and † the mightie shall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.
23 For he wil not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes:
28 So † they cause the crie of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the crie of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therfore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto mee.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.
36 ‖ My desire *is that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of *his* answere for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

‖ *Or, My father, let Iob be tried.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to bee right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnes *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou saidest, What aduantage wil it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?
4 † I wil answer thee, & thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.
10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker who giueth songs in the night,)
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.
12 There they crie, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therfore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it *is* not so: he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity.
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

‖ *Or, by it more then by my sin.* † *Hebr. I will returne to thee words.* * *Psal. 16. 5. rom. 11 35 iob 22. 3.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes:* 16 *How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.
4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he* is mightie in strength *and* † wisedome.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.
11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

† *Or, All the wise men of the world.* ‖ *Or, afflicted.* * *Psal. 34. 14.* * *Chap. 21. 13.* † *Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.*

14 † They

† *Hebr. their soule dieth.*

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

‖ *Or, Sodomites.*

15 He deliuereth the poore in his ‖ affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

16 Euen so would he haue remoued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should bee set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

† *Heb. the rest of my table.*

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee.*

‖ *Or, iudgments and iustice should vpholde thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

† *Hebr. turne thee aside.*

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men beheld.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre down raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also who can vnderstand the spreading of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the sea.

† *Heb the rootes.*

32 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

33 With the cloudes hee coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloude* that commeth betwixt.

‖ *Heb that which goeth vp.*

31 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

† *Hebr. heare in hearing.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

† *Hebr. light.*

2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† *Hebr. wings of the earth.*

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

* Psa 147 16. & 17

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voice is heard.

† *Hebr. and to the shoure of raine, and to the shoures of raine of his strength*

5 God thundereth marueilously with his voice: great things doeth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

† *Hebr. out of the chamber.*

7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.

† *Hebr. scattering winds.*

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloude.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wonderous works of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde?*

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it bee told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his magnifie workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and imbecillitie.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou mee.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding:

5 Who hath layd the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who layd the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waues be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place?

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shalbe broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or because the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of ¶ snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scatereth the East wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to raine on the earth *where* no man is; on the wildernesse wherein there is no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings that they may goe, and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 * Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or who can stay the bottels of heauen,
38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue fast together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the yong lions,
40 *When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Of the wild goates and hindes. 5 Of the wild asse. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, and ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hawke. 27 The eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wild goates of the roche bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hinds doe calue?
2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?
6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and the barren land his dwellings.
7 Hee scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:
17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittring speare and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth hee that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha ha: and hee smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunders of the captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doeth the eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the pray, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her yong ones also sucke vp blood: & *where the slaine *are*, there *is* shee.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himselfe to God. 6 God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnes, power, and wisdome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, instruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him answere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I wil not answere: yea twise, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I wil demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 *Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 *Decke thy selfe now *with* maiesty, and excellency, and aray thy selfe with glory and beautie.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold

‖ Or, the feathers of the storke & ostrich
† Hebr. ieruar.
‖ Or, his feet dig.
† Heb. the mare.
† Hebr. by thy mouth
*Mat 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.
* Chap. 38 3.
*Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.
*Psa. 104 2.

hold euery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: & tread downe the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He ‖ is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approch *vnto him.*
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.
22 The shady trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.
23 Behold † hee drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth thorow snares.

‖ *Or, the elephant, as some thinke.*
‖ *Or, hee setteth vp*
‖ *Or, hee setteth vp*
† *Hebr. oppresseth*
‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight, or bore his nose with a gimme?*

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † *which* thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banket of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fishspeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him.
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
11 * Who hath preuented mee that I should repay *him? whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes; *and* sparks of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*
25 When hee raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slinge stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble. he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: hee spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him, one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like ‖ who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

‖ *Tat is, a whale, or a wiule poole.*
† *Hebr. which thou drownest.*
* *Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26.*
‖ *Or, within.*
† *Hebr. strong pieces. Or shields*

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 Gods iudgement against Iobs false friends. 8 Iob is appointed to pray for them. 9 They accomplish it. 10 God accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs aide and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so, † after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offring, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept, lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friendes: also the LORD † gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, & comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece

‖ *Or, without feare.*
* *Iob. 38. 2.*
† *Hebr. filled his hand.*
† *Hebr. his face.*
† *Hebr. added to Iob.*

money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.
13 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.
14 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, & three daughters.
15 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemimah, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
16 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.
17 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.
18 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME. I.

The happineſſe of the godly. 4 *The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.
2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth hee meditate day and night.
3 And hee ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.
4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.
5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSALM. II.

The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?
2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,
3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.
4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.
5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.
6 Yet haue I ſet † my King vpon my holy hill of Sion.
7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.
8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.
9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.
10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.
11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.
12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.
2 Many *there be which* ſay to my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.
4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.
5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.
6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.
7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue mee, my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.
8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercie vpon me, and heare my prayer.
2 O yee ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, and ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.
4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.
5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.
6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.
7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

* Pro. 16. 20. Ila 30. 8. Ier. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.
* 2. Sam. 15. 15.
‖ Or, them.
* Pſal. 4. 9
* Pſa. 27. 3
* Iſa 42. 12. hoſe. 13. 4.
‖ Or, ouer ſeer.
‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.
* Pſa. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

8 *I will both lay me down in peace & sleepe: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safety.

*Psal. 3.5

PSAL. V.

2 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my crie, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

*Psal. 130.6.

3 * My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

†Hebr. before thine eyes.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

†Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

5 The foolish shal not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

†Hebr. the couple of thy holinesse.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

†He. those which obserue m.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thine house, in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

‖Or, stedfastnesse.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

† Hebr. in his mouth, that is in the mouth of any of them.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulnes † in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickednes: *their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

†He. wickednesses

*Rom. 3. 13.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

‖Or, make thē guilty

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy: because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

‖Or, from their counsels.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as *with* a shield.

†Hebr. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them. †Hebr. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith hee triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

*Psal. 38. 1.

2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule also is sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

*Psal. 30 & 88. 11. 115. 17. & 118 17. esay 38. 18.

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.

‖Or, euery night.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe; it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping

* Matt. 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them returne *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocencie. 10 By faith hee feeleth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid; which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me,

2 Lest he teare my soule like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie persecute my soule, and take it; yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies that is vp for me: to the iudgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteousnesse and according to mine integritie *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an ende, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines

10 †My defence *is* of God, which saueth the right in heart

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sworde: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, & hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according vnto his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou so visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the Angels: and hast crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feete.

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field,
8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.
9 O L O R D our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inuiteth others to praiſe him.* 13 *He prayeth, that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe vnto thy Name, O thou moſt High
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.
4 For †thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne, iudging †right.
5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer
6 ‖O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall ende; and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.
7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſnes; he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.
9 *The LORD alſo will be †a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, L O R D, haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee
11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 *When he maketh inquiſition for blood, hee remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖humble.
13 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that liſteſt me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.
15 *The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy ſhal not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.
19 Ariſe, O L O R D, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.
20 Put them in feare, O L O R D: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *Hee profeſſeth his confidence.*

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O L O R D? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?
2 †The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.*
3 For the wicked boaſteth of his †hearts deſire, ‖and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the L O R D abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God:* ‖God *is* not in all his *thoughts.*
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for *I ſhall* †neuer *be* in aduerſitie.
7 *His mouth is full of curſing and †deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖vanitie.
8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murther the innocent: his eyes †are priuily ſet againſt the poore.
9 He lieth in wait †ſecretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 †He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖by his ſtrong ones.
11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee it.*
12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*
14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore †commiteth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes *till* thou finde none.
16 *The L O R D *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.
17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare.
18 To iudge the fatherleſs and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖oppreſſe.

*Pſal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. ierc. 16.10. lam. 5.19.
‖Or, eſtabliſh. ‖Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iuſtice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the L O R D put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may †priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the ſoundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 *The L O R D *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he ſhal raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous L O R D loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII

1 *Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God.* 3 *He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promiſes.*

¶ To

† *Hebr. ſoules.*
‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.*
*Pſa. 14.1 and 53.1.
† *Heb. vnto generation & generation.*
*Ro. 3.14
† *Hebr. deceits.*
‖ *Or, iniquitie.*
† *Hebr. hide themſelues.*
† *Hebr. in the ſecret places.*
† *Hebr. he breaketh himſelfe.*
‖ *Or, into his ſtrong parts.*
*Pſal. 94.7.
‖ *Or, afflicted.*
† *Hebr. leaueth.*
† *Hebr. in darkneſſe.*
*Abak. 2.20.
‖ *Or, a burning tempeſt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eighth

‖ Or, saue.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.

‖ Or, would ensnare him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure wordes: * *as* siluer tried in a fornace of earth purified seuen times.

* 2. Sam. 22. 31. psl. 18. 29. and 119. vers. 140. pro. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

† Hebr. him, that is, euery one of them.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting Grace. 5 He boasteth of Diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ Or, euer-seer.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *having* sorow in my heart daily, how long shal mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death,

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

* Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Hebr. sinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Hebr. they trauel in feare.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† Hebr. who will giue, &c.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖ Or, receiueth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not his money out to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doeth these things, shall neuer be remoued.

* Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8. 13. Psal. 24. 5.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hated of idolaters, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee setteth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden Iewell.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:

* Or, is extended not to thee.

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Psal. 73. 26. Lam. 3. 24.

† Hebr. of mine inheritance.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Psal. 109. 31.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Hebr. dwell.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt *thou* suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

* Psal. 49. 15. Acts 2. 27. 31. 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 Hee setteth forth their pride, craft and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth God to saue them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. iust.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Hebr. shake.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech,

† Set

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou
that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their
trust in thee, from those that rise vp against them.
8 ‖ Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vn-
der the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my
deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with
their mouth they speake proudly.
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they
haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:
12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his pray, and
as it were a yong lion † lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him
downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which*
is thy sword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD,
from men of the world, which *haue* their portion
in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid
treasures: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the
rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnes:
I will be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

the sword. † *Hebr. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, by thy sword.* *Or, by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *a psalme* of Dauid, the ser-
uant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD
the words of * this song, in the day *that* the
LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his
enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,
1 I will loue thee, O LORD my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and
my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I
will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my salua-
tion, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to
be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
4 * The sorowes of death compassed me, and the
floods of vngodly men made me afraide.
5 The ‖ sorowes of hell compassed me about:
the snares of death preuented me.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and
cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his
Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his
eares.
7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foun-
dations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken,
because he was wroth.
8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils,
and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were
kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe:
and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea,
he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.
11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pa-
uilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and*
thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his
thicke clouds passed, haile-*stones* and coales of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the
highest gaue his voice, hailestones & coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them,
and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
15 The chanels of waters were seene, and the
foundations of the world were discouered: at thy
rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy
nostrils.
16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me
out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered mee from my strong enemy, and
from them which hated mee: for they were too
strong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity:
but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place:
he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my
righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my
hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and
haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and
I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept
my selfe from mine iniquitie.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee
according to my righteousnesse: according to the
cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe
mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy
selfe vpright.
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure;
and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe
froward.
27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but
wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD
my God will enlighten my darkenesse.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe,
and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God his way is perfect, * the word of
the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all those
that trust in him.
31 * For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is*
a rocke, saue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength and
maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and set-
teth me vpon my high places.
34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: so that a
bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also giuen mee the sheield of thy
saluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp,
and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: that
† my feet did not slip.
37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken
them: neither did I turne againe till they were con-
sumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able
to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto
the battell: thou hast † subdued vnder mee those
that rose vp against me.
40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine
enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them:*
euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them
not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before
the winde, I did cast them out, as the dirt in the
streetes.
43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of
the people, *and* thou hast made mee the head of the
heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, shall
serue me.
44 † As soone as they heare of me, they shall o-
bey mee: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues
vnto me.

‖ *Or, great waters.*

† *Hebr. with.*

† *Hebr. before his eyes.*

‖ *Or, wrestle.* ‖ *Or, lampe* ‖ *Or, broken.*

* Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5. ‖ *Or, refined.*

* Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2. psal. 86. 8. isa. 45. 5.

‖ *Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.*

† *Hebr. mine ankles.* † *Hebr. caused to bow.* † *Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.* † *Hebr. the sonnes of the stranger.* ‖ *Or, yeeld feined obedience. Hebr. lie,*

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid, out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth mee from mine enemies: yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me; thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 *Therefore will I ‖ giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Annointed, to Dauid and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe *heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ *Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commaundement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honie, and † the honie combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer mee: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King and his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send thee † helpe from the Sanctuarie; and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ‖ saueth his anointed: hee will heare him † from his holy heauen † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victorie. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shal he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure golde on his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest it him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High, he shal not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shal swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euil against thee: they imagined a mischeiuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great distresse against. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 22 He praiseth God.

¶To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heerest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see mee, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 *† He trusted in the LORD, *that he* would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou didst make me hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

---

† *Hebr.* giueth auengements for me.

‖ *Or,* doubleth. † *Hebr.* man of violence.

* Rom. 15.9. ‖ *Or,* confesse.

* Gene. 1.6.

‖ *Or,* without these their voice is heard. *Heb* without their voice heard.

* Rom. 10.18. ‖ *Or,* their rule or, direction. ‖ *Or,* doctrine. ‖ *Or,* restoring. † *Hebr.* truth. * Psa. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. pro. 8.19. † *Hebr.* the dropping of hony combes. ‖ *Or,* much.

† *Hebr.* my rocke.

† *Hebr.* set thee on an high place. † *Hebr.* thy help. † *Heb* support thee. † *Hebr.* turne to ashes: *or,* make fat.

on the Lord. ‖ *Or, if he delight in him.* ‖ *Or, kept me*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou
art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere; for
there † none to helpe.
12 Many bullocks haue compassed me: strong *bulles*
of Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as*
a ramping and a roaring Lyon.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones
are out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and
my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou hast
brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly
of the wicked haue enclosed me: *they pierced my
hands and my feete.
17 I may tel all my bones: they looke *and* stare
vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them: and cast
lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD, O
my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling from the power of the dogge.
21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast
heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren:
in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him, all ye the
seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the
seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face
from him, but when he cryed vnto him he heard.
25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall
praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall
liue for euer.
27 * All the endes of the world shall remember
and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of
the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is*
the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and
worship: all they that go downe to ‖ dust shal bow
before him, and none can keepe aliue his own soule.
30 A seed shall serue him, it shall bee accounted
to the LORD for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he
hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

1 THe LORD *is* * my shepheard, I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene
pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the
pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the
shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou
art with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head
with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee:
all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the
house of the LORD † for euer.

Heb. maketh fat. †Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods Lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receiue him.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

1 THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnes thereof; the world and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.
3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart,
who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor
sworne deceitfully.
5 He shal receiue the blessing from the LORD,
and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him:
that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift
vp yee euerlasting doores: and the king of glorie
shall come in.
8 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD strong
and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them*
vp ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall
come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of
hostes, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Dauids confidence in prayer.* 7 *Hee prayeth for remission of sinnes,* 16 *and for helpe in affliction.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

1 VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not bee
ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed:
let them bee ashamed which transgresse without
cause.
4 *Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD; teach mee
thy pathes.
5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou
art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I waite all
the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies
and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer
of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my
transgressions: according to thy mercy remember
thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore
will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and
the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercie and
trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine
iniquitie: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him
shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede
shall inherite the earth.
14 *The feare of the LORD *is* with them that
feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for he
shall † plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon
me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O
bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and
forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

*Deu. 10. 14. 10b. 41. 2. psal. 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26. & 28.
*Iob. 38. 6 psa. 104. 5. & 136. 6.
*Psa. 15. 1
*Esa. 33. 15.
†Hebr. the cleane of hands. ‖Or, O God of Iacob.
*Psal 32. 5. and 34. 2. and 34. 9.
*Esa. 28. 16 rom. 10. 11.
*Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. and 119.
*Psa. 103. 17. and 106. 1. & 107. 1. ier. 33. 3.
†Hebr. thy bowels.
†Hebr. shal lodge in goodnesse.
*Pro. 3. 32.
‖Or, and his couenant to make it know vn.
†Hebr. bring forth.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Hebr. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue mee: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; trie my reines and my heart.

* Pſal. 7. 10.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

* Pſal. 1. 1.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie, ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

† Hebr. of the Tabernacle. of thy honour.

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honor dwelleth.

‖ Or, take not away. † Hebr. men of blood.

9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men,

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Hebr. filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, & my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraide?

* Pſa. 118. 6. mic. 7. 8.

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes, † came vpon me to eate my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

† Hebr. approached against me.

3 * Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

* Pſa. 3 6.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ Or, the delight. † Hebr. of ſhowing.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. with gaſher me.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: haue mercie alſo vpon me, and anſwer me.

8 ‖ *When thou ſaideſt,* Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.

‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my help, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

† Hebr. will gather me.

11 * Teach me thy way O LORD, and lead me in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.

* Pſal. 25. 4 & 86. 11. and 119. 33.

† Hebr. a way of plainenes. † Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.

12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out cruelties.

13 *I had fainted,* vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 *Waite on the LORD: be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: waite, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies, 6 Bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to mee: * leſt if thou be ſilent to me, I become like them that goe downe into † pit.

* Pſal. 35. 22. and 83. 1.

† Hebr. pit.

2 Heare the voice of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands † toward thy holy Oracle.

† Hebr. towards.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

* Pſal. 12. 2.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe hee hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield: my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, and he *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

‖ Or, his people. † Hebr. ſauings.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance: ‖ feed them alſo and lift them vp for euer.

‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mighties) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

† Hebr. ſons of the mighties.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name, worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.

† Hebr. the glory of his Name. ‖ Or, with.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull, the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maieſtie.

† Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in beautie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

* Deut. 3. 9.

7 The voice of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

† Hebr. heweth.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wildernes: the LORD ſhaketh the wildernes of Kadeſh.

‖ Or, maketh to tremble.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one ſpeake of his glory.

‖ Or, ſay.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth king for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 Exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of God dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at the* dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O L O R D, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer bee moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O L O R D: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O L O R D, and haue mercy vpon me: L O R D be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O L O R D my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his help.* 7 *He reioyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O L O R D, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine eare to mee, deliuer me speedily; be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O L O R D God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the L O R D.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea* my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted *in* thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O L O R D, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

‖ *Or, let them be cast off for the graue.*

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† *Hebr. a hard thing.*

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men:

* Esai 64. 4. 1 cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the L O R D: for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

‖ *Or, fenced city.*

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the L O R D all yee his Saints: *for* the L O R D preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the L O R D.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes.* 3 *Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.*

BLessed *is hee whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whome the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed olde; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture *is* turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said, I wil confesse my transgressions vnto the L O R D, and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

* Prou. 28. 13. esay 65. 24. 1. ioh. 1. 9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found, surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

† *Hebr. in a time of finding.*

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

* Psal. 9. 10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† *Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.*

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit & bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

* Prou. 26. 3.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the L O R D, mercie shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

Reioyce

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loude noyse.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in trueth.

*Psalm. 119.64

5 *He loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖goodnesse of the LORD.

‖*Or*, mercie

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen. 1. 6, and 7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

*Esay 19 3. †*Hebr.* maketh frustrate.

10 *The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

*Pro. 19. 21. esai 46 10.

11 *The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

†*Hebr.* to generation and generation.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

*Psal. 65. 4. and 144 15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

* Iob 36. 7. and 34. 14. 1. pet. 3. 12.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shal reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuileges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away and he departed.

‖*Or*, *Achish*, 1. *Sam.* 21. 11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof* and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

‖*Or*, *they looked* vnto him

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the DORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is hee that desireth life: and loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* to their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shal slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against mee.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for my helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at † vnawares: and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that spoyleth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they layde to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euil for good, to the spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

I behaued my selfe as though *he had been* my friend or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine †aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? reskue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies †wrongfully reioyce ouer me *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them † are quiet, in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene: (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *even* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnes, and let them not reioice ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that* there *is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 Hee deuiseth † mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 *Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet *not thy selfe because of euil doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwell in ‖ land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgements as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shal they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not a gaine: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall bee cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth *in* his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue been young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

* Pro. 23. 17 and 24. 1.

† Hebr. *in truth* and *fidelitie.*

† Hebr. *roll thy way vpon the Lord.*

* Pro. 16. 3. matt 6. 33. 1. pet. 5. 7.

† Hebr. *be silent to the LORD.*

* Matth. 5. 5. Or, *gratious.* 16.

* Psa. 2. 4.

† Hebr. *the vpright of way.*

† Hebr. *the precious nesse of lambes.*

Or, *established.*

† Hebr. *all the day.*

saketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shal inherit the land, and dwel therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsemen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and sorow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euil for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good *is*.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuity and vanity of life, 7 the resolution of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridle in impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to *Iedutun*. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*, *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as an handbreadth*, & mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh † in a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord what waite I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefits of confidence in God. 6 the excellency of the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids miseries maketh his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

2 Hee brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feete vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderous works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned

‖ Or, goings.

‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his own soyle.

† Hebr. peace, or health.

† Hebr. wearied.

† Hebr. it is not with me.

† Hebr. stroke.

‖ Or, my neighbours.

‖ Or, shee do I waite for.

‖ Or, answere.

† Hebr. for halting

...answer vnto thee: if I would declare and speak
...of them, they are moe then can be numbred.
6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire,
mine eares hast thou †opened: burnt offering and
sinne offering hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the
booke it is written of me,
8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy
law is †within my heart.
9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great con-
gregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O
LORD, thou knowest.
10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my
heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnes and thy salua-
tion: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnes, and
thy truth from the great Congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from
me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy
truth continually preserue me.
12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me a-
bout, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so
that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then
the haires of mine head, therfore my heart †faileth
me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD
make haste to helpe me.
14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together
that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them bee
driuen backward, & put to shame that wish me euil.
15 Let them bee desolate for a reward of their
shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!
16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee
glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say con-
tinually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I am poore and needy, *yet* the Lord think-
eth vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer,
make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* hee that considereth ‖ the poore: the
LORD will deliuer him †in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him
aliue, and he shall bee blessed vpon the earth: and
thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his e-
nemies.
3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed
of languishing: thou wilt †make all his bed in his
sicknesse.
4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my
soule, for I haue sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: When shall
he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanitie:
his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he go-
eth abroad, he telleth *it*.
7 All that hate me, whisper together against me:
against me doe they deuise †my hurt.
8 †An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him:
and now that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.
9 *Yea †mine owne familiar friend in whom I
trusted, which* did eat of my bread, hath †lift vp his
heele against me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and
raise me vp, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because
mine enemy doeth not triumph ouer me.
12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine in-
tegritie: and settest me before thy face for euer.
13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euer-
lasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

*1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encou-
rageth his soule to trust in God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the
sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart †panteth after the water brooks: so
panteth my soule after thee, O God.
2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God:
when shall I come and appeare before God?
3 *My teares haue bene my meat day and night,
while they continually say vnto mee, Where is thy
God?
4 When I remember these things, I powre out
my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude,
I went with them to the house of God, with the
voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept
holy day.
5 Why art thou †cast downe, O my soule, and
why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God
for I shal yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his coun-
tenance.
6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me:
therfore will I remember thee from the land of Ior-
dan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.
7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy
water spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are
gone ouer me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kind-
nes in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be*
with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.
9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou
forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the
oppression of the enemy?
10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies
reproch me: while they say daily vnto me, Where
is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and
why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in
God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of
my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

*1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth
to serue God ioyfully. 15 He encourageth his soule to
trust in God.*

IVdge mee, O God, and pleade my cause against an
vngodly nation; O deliuer me †from the deceit-
full and vniust man.
2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest
thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning, because of
the oppression of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them
leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and
to thy Tabernacles.
4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto
God †my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I
praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and
why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God,
for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my
* countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

*1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 com-
plaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her inte-
gritie, 24 she feruently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes
of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fa-
thers haue told vs *what* worke thou didst in
their dayes, in the times of old.
2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy
hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the
people, and cast them out.

3 For

‖ Or, A Psalme giuing instruction of the sons &c.
† Hebr. prayeth.
*Psal. 80. 5.
† Hebr. bowed downe.
‖ Or, giue thankes.
‖ Or, his presence is saluation.
‖ Or, the little hill.
‖ Or, killing.
‖ Or, vncomercifull.
† Heb. for a man of deceit and iniquitie.
† Heb. the gladnes of my ioy.
*Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their own arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them

4 Thou art my King, O God. command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee wil we push down our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shal my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

†Hebr. as sheepe of meate. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like †sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

†Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people †for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Psal. 79. 4. 13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbors, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

*Iere. 24. 9. 14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee; neither haue we dealt falsely in thy couenant.

‖Or, going. 18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, & couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god,

21 Shal not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

*Rom. 8. 36. 22 *Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherfore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

†Heb. a helpe for vs. 26 Arise †for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiesty and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

†Or, of inditing. †Hebr. boyleth, or bubbleth vp. MY heart †is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made; touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lips: therfore God hath blessed thee for euer.

†Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou. 3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiesty †ride prosperously, because of trueth, and meeknesse, *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things,

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right scepter.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes and cassia: out of the ‖ ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shal the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there with* a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat †thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 Shee shalbe brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 4 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the midst of the sea,

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire

10 Bee still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to receiue the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all yee people) shout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most High is terrible; hee is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth; sing ye praises with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖The princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priueledges of the Church.

¶ A Song and Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for scituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; on the sides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw it and so they marueiled, they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, and paine as of a woman in trouble.

7 Thou breakest the shippes of Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 †Marke yee well her bulwarks, ‖consider her palaces, that yee may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse mee about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches,

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (for the redemption of their soule is precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That hee should still liue for euer, and not see corruption.

10 For hee seeth that wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person shall perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations, they call their landes after their owne names.

12 Neuertheless, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly; yet their posterity † approue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are laide in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraide when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 †He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man that is in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The maiesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mightie God, euen the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shal come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall bee very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a conenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnes: for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings to haue beene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest is mine, and the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowles of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field are ‖mine.

12 *If I were hungry I would not tell thee: *for the world is mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

† Heb. to euerlasting and perpetuall. ‖ Heb. dwellings. ‖ Or, strength. Or, the graue beeing an habitation to euery one of them. † Heb. From the hand of. * Or, hell. * Iob 27. 19. † Heb. in his life. † Heb. the soule shall goe.

For, for Asaph,

† Heb. with me. * Exo. 19 5 deu 10. 14. psal. 24 1. * Iob 41. 2. 1. cor. 10. 23, 26.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my couenant in thy mouth?

*Rom. 2. 21.22.

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt bene partaker with adulterers.

†Heb. thy portion was with adulterers

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb thou feedeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

†Heb. that diſpoſeth his way.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuerſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, *when

*2. Sam. 12. 1. & 11. 1.

Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after hee had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh mee throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſinne is euer before me.

*Rom. 3. 4.

4 *Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt be iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgeſt.

†Hebr. warme me.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Beholde, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome.

*Leu. 14. 6. num. 19 18.

7 *Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhall be cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew ‖a right ſpirit within me.

‖Or, a conſtant ſpirit

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation, and vphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſors thy wayes, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

†Hebr. bloods.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhal ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhal ſhew forth thy praiſe.

‖Or, that I ſhould giue it.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

*Iſai. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

17 *The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, pro eth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, thankes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme of uid.* * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come houſe of Abimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, mightie man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euil more then good, *and* lying ther then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, O deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out dwelling place, *and* root thee out of the land liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God ſtrength, but truſted in the abundance of his wickedneſſe, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a new Hee commeneeth the wicked by the light of conſcience. 6 He gloriſeth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe *foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie: * *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the dren of men, to ſee if there were any that did ſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them *is* gone backe, they are gether become filthy: *there is* none that doeth not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge *who* eate vp my people *as* they eat bread, they not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare where was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put them ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for tion. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe proſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *Pſalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name, and iudge thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule, they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 Hee ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe.* 9 *He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

Giue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate mee.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue! *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 † Wee tooke ſweete counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah: becauſe ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *Hee profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I wil praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my wordes: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares in thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe.* 7 *He encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares & arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

7 *My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing, and giue praiſe.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe; I *my ſelfe* will awake right early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 *For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

Heb. men of bloods & deceit. † Hebr. ſhall not halfe their dayes.

Or, a golden pſalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 21. 11. † Hebr. mine obſeruers.

Or, deſtroy not. * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.

* Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 5.

* Pſal. 108. 1, &c. ‖ Or, prepared. * Pſal. 36 5. and 108. 5.

1: Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked. 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, *let euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shal wash his feet in the blood of the wicked:

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty: 8 He trusteth in God 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule; the mightie are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out *with* their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I waite vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

Dauid complaining to God of former indgement, & now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth that helpe whereon he trusted.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale the breaches therof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee, that it may be displaied because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for *it is he* that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him in hope of his promises

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God; attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me; and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL.

‖ *Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.*

† *Hebr. from the belly.*

† *Heb. according to the likenesse.*

‖ *Or, aspe.*

‖ *Or, he the charmer neuer so cunning.*

† *Hebr. as liuing as wrath.*

† *Hebr. fruit of the, &c.*

‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.*

* 1. Sam. 19. 11.

† *Hebr. set me on high.*

† *Hebr. to meet me.*

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

† *Hebr. my high place.*

† *Hebr. mine obseruers.*

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, waite thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not bee mooued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people powre out your hearts before him: God *is a* refuge for vs. Selah

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are a* lie: to bee layd in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppressiõ, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice I haue heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glorie, *so as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: and my mouth shal praise *thee* ‖ with ioyful lips;

6 When I remember *thee* vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shal goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shal be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glorie: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shal reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer, preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, & bend their bowes to shoot their arrowes, euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoote in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoote at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shal feare, & shal declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad *in* the LORD, & shal trust in him; and all the vpright in heart shal glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of his benefites.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, & causest to approach *vnto thee that* hee may dwell in thy Courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnes wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noyse of the seas; the noyse of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges therof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest ‖ the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † rejoyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flockes; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God. 5 To obserue his great works. 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 Hee voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song or Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, † all yee lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

* Psal. 11.3.
‖ Or, speach.
† Hebr. to hide snares.
‖ Or, wee are consumed by which they haue throughly searched.
† Hebr. a search, searched.
† Hebr. a heart, mould shall be.
† Hebr. is silent.
† Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.
‖ Or, to sing.
‖ Or, after thou hast made it to desire raine.
‖ Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof.
† Hebr. thou dissoluest it.
† Hebr. the yeare of thy goodnesse.
† Hebr. are girded with ioy.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name; Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his prayse to be heard.

† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be mooued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthie place.

† Hebr. moyst. 13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offrings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened. † Hebr. narrow. 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all yee that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare mee.

19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *bee* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods Kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 And the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

† Heb. with vs. GOd be merciful vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs: Selah.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

† Hebr. leade. 4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shal the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and al the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to prayse God for his mercies, 7 for his care of his Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

* Num. 10. 36. † Hebr. from his face. † Heb. reioyce with gladnesse. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing prayses to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentiful raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings † in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hil of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this is the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto G O D the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairie scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depthes of the sea:

23 That thy foote may bee † dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, † from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah † *and* their Counsel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath cõmanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the † company of spearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: † scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes shal come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O
sing praises vnto the Lord, Selah:
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of hea-
uens, *which were* of olde: loe, he doeth † send out
his voyce, *and that* a mightie voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency
is ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy pla-
ces: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength, and
power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *He denounceth his enemies to affliction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.*
¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim,
A Psalme of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vn-
to *my* soule.
2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no stan-
ding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the
floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed:
mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then
the haires of mine head: they that would destroy
me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie:
then I restored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my
† sinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD
of hostes, be ashamed for my sake, let not those that
seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Is-
rael.
7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach:
shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and
an alien vnto my mothers children.
9 *For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee
vp, * and the reproaches of them that reproached
thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, and *chastised* my soule with fa-
sting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I be-
came a prouerbe to them.
12 They that sit in the gate, speake against mee;
and I *was* the song of the † drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD
in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of
thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.
14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let mee, not
sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me,
and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither
let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit
shut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse
is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude
of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I
am in trouble: † heare me speedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: de-
liuer me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowen my reproch and my shame
and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before
thee.
20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full
of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie,
but there was none; and for comforters, but I found
none.
21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in
my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.
22 *Let their table become a snare before them:
and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not;
and make their loines continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and
let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let
none dwell in their tents. † Hebr. their palace.
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smit-
ten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom
thou hast wounded. † Heb. let there not be a dweller.
27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let
them not come into thy righteousnesse. † Heb. thy wounded.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the
liuing, and not be written with the righteous. ‖ Or, punishment of iniquitie.
29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salua-
tion, (O God) set me vp on high.
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song,
and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then
an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and
your heart shall liue that seeke good. ‖ Or, meeke.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, & despiseth
not his prisoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the Seas,
and euery thing that † moueth therein. † Hebr. creepeth.
35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the ci-
ties of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it
in possession.
36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherit it:
and they that loue his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 *Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.*
¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.
to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer me, make haste
† to helpe me, O LORD. * Psal 40. 14. &c. † Heb. to my helpe.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that
seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward
and put to confusion, that desire my hurt. * Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.
3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of
their shame, that say, Aha, aha.
4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be
glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say
continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me
O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O
LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule.* 14 *Hee promiseth constancie.* 17 *He prayeth for perseuerance.* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me ne-
uer be put to confusion. * Psal. 31. 2.
2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me
to escape: incline thine eare vnto mee, and saue
mee.
3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I
may continually resort: thou hast giuen comman-
dement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my
fortresse. † Hebr. Be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.
4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the
wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cru-
ell man.
5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou
art my trust from my youth.
6 By thee haue I been holden vp from the wombe:

thou art he that tookest me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of olde age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

† *Hebr. watch, or obserue.*

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste, for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I wil hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous works.

† *Hebr. vnto olde age, and gray haires.*

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† *Hebr. strong arme.*

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† *Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery.*

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lippes shal greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his inspe and in trueth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ *Or, of.*

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shal come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

† *Hebr. till there be no moone.*

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shal haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth,

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents, the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 Hee shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 And he shal liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shalbe made for him continually, *and* daily shal he be praised.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for euer: his name shall be continued as long as the sonne: and men shall bee blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked: 15 The wound giuen thereby, difficult. 15 the meanes ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for.*

TRuely ‖ God *is* good to Israel, *euen* vnto such as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 *For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw* the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other men*: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Beholde, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: beholde, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so* O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.

23 Neuertheles, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell; and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, 20 of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the middest of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, howe long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakeſt ‖ heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt ‖ heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meate to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedſt vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the Congregation *of* thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually. † *Heb.* ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Al taschith. A Psalme or song of Asaph. ‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician (destroy not) a psalme or song for Asaph.*

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe we giue thanks: for that thy Name *is* neere thy wonderous works declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly. ‖ *Or, when I shall take a set time.*

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a † stiffe necke. † *Hebr.* desert.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shal wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods mairstie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph. ‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgment to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God, let all that be round about him bring presents †vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

†Hebr. to feare.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which hee had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *even* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: †my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

†Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will hee be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: doeth *his* promise faile †for euermore?

†Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters sawe thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

†Hebr. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowen.

20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

*Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

*Psal. 49. 4 mat. 13. 35.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimonie in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 *In the day time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse, and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depthes.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God †furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therfore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel:

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 *And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels foode: he sent them meate to the full.

26 He caused an East winde to †blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God, their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheles they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a wind that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie:

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the catterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts,

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence,

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he had placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer, hee refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high *places*, like the earth which he hath † stablished for euer.

70 * He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepefolds.

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong he brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

† *Hebr. founded.*

* 1. Sam. 16.11. 2.sam.7.8

* 2.Sam. 5.2. 1.chro. 11.2.

† *Hebr. from after*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *And promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem; and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * Wee are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our sight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power † preserue thou those that are appointed to die,

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

* *Psal. 44.14.*

* *Psal. 89.45.*

* *Ier.10. 25.*

* *Esa.64. 9.*

‖ *Or, the miquities of them that were before vs.*

† *Hebr. vengeance*

† *Hebr. thine arme.*

† *Hebr. reserue the children of death.*

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke: thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and † come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

† *Hebr. come for saluation to vs.*

†*Hebr. wilt thou smoke?*

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst roume before it: and didst cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

†*Hebr. the cedars of God.*

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne, wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe,
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challenge. h that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which prooueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖*Or, for Asaph.*

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Lawe of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordeined in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not,

‖*Or, against.*

6 I remoued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

†*Hebr. passed away.*

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I
Exod. 17.6. * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

‖*Or, strife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
Actes 14.6. 9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange God.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

‖*Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or, imagination.*

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me, Israel had walked in my wayes.
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 Hee should haue fed them also † with the fat of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, † reproueth their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖*Or, for Asaph.*

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah
3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needie.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needie: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies confidence. A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖*Or, for Asaph.*

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue sayd, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ismaelites of Moab, and the Hagarenes.
7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeb: yea all their princes as Zebah and Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire.
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fil their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish.
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name

...ome is IEHOVAH: art the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

1 HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hoſtes, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who paſsing through the valley ‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine alſo † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a ſunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them* that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

1 LORD thou haſt beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 * Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned *thy ſelfe* from the fiercenes of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and graunt vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD wil ſpeake: for he will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation *is* nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed *each other*.

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good, and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion. 5 By the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 complaining of the preſſure, hee craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee, for ‖ I *am* poore and needie.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* † holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto mee, O LORD: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the daye of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, & doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I wil glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercie and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhal be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*: all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe

‖ Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, one whom thou haſt ſet vp.

† Or, all

† Or, all the day.

* Ioel 2.13.

* Deut. 5.24.

Deut. 6. 4 and 32. 39. iſa. 37. 16 & 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephe. 4. 6 1. cor. 8. 4.

* Pſal. 25. 8. & 119. 32.

† Or, grace

† Hebr. terrible.

* Den. 24 6. numb. 14. 18. Pſal. 103. 8. & 130. 4. and 145. 8.

‖ Or, of

‖Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing inſtruction.

chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am *as* a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whome thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp and I cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew woonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy woonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

‖Or, all the day.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

‖Or, a Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue inſtruction. †Hebr. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercie ſhall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue *ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and builde vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* amongſt the ſonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as *one* that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

‖ That is, Egypt.

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor & Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mightie arme: ſtrong *is* thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iuſtice & iudgement are the ſtabilitie of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the *ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day, and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhalbe exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.

‖ Or, Iehouah.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaideſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy One haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickednes afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy ſhalbe with him: and in my name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He ſhal cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore, and my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeede alſo will I make *to endure* for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they † breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rodde, and their iniquitie with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my holineſſe, *that* I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 *His ſeed ſhal endure for euer; and his throne as the ſunne before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone, and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt profaned his crowne, by caſting *it* to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened, thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is hee that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall hee deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, which thou *ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſeruants: *how* I doe beare in my boſome *the reproch* of all the mightie people,

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the footſteps of thine Anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moſes ſetting foorth Gods prouidence,* 3 *complaineth of humane fragilitie,* 7 *diuine chaſtiſements,* 10 *and breuitie of life.* 12 *Hee prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.*

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.

4 ¶ For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight, *are but* as yeſterday ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carieſt them away as with a flood, they *are as* a ſleepe: in the morning they *are* like graſſe which ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For wee are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeres *are* threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *bee* foureſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wiſdome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatiſfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The ſtate of the godly.* 3 *Their ſafetie.* 9 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their ſeruants.* 14 *Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie. † Hebr. lodge.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler, *and* from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall bee *thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day:

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noonday.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and tenne thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt High, thy habitation.

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes. *Mat. 4. 6. luke 4. 10.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* hands: leſt thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lyon, and ‖ adder: the yong Lyon and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feete. ‖ Or, Aſpe

14 Becauſe hee hath ſet his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhal call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I wil deliuer him: and honour him.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation. † Hebr. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God,* 4 *for his great works,* 6 *for his iudgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodneſſe to the godly.*

¶ A Pſalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to ſing *praiſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew forth thy louing kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe, † euery night: † Hebr. in the nights

3 Vpon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the Pſalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a ſolemne ſound. ‖ Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A bruitiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, & when all the workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhalbe deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *moſt* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *the horne of* an

an vnicorne: I shall be anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

*Hos.14.5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

†*Hebr.* greene. 14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

15 To shewe that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be mooued.

†*Hebr. from then* 2 Thy throne is established † of olde: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted vp, O LORD: the floods have lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waues of the Sea.

†*Heb. to length of dayes.* 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

†*Hebr. God of reuenges.*

†*Hebr. Shine foorth.* 2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal.10.11,13. prou.20.12. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, ye bruitish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

*Exod.4.11. 9 *He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not hee know?*

*1.Cor.3.20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the daies of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgment shall returne vnto righteousnes: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

†*Hebr.* shall be after it. 16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had bin* my helper, my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the rocke of our salvation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all Gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and *we are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with this generation: and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 For his greatnesse, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall ioy.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name, bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stablished, that it shall not be mooued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth

11 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein:
then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee
commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the
world with righteousnesse, and the people with his
truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The maiesty of Gods kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let
the † multitude of yles be glad thereof.
2 Cloudes and darknesse *are* round about him:
righteousnes and iudgement are ‖ the habitation
of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his
enemies round about.
4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth
saw and trembled.
5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of
the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole
earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnes: and all
the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded bee all they that serue grauen
images: that boast themselues of idoles: worship
him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of
Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* hie aboue all the earth:
thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preser-
ueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them
out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnes
for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue
thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles, and all the creatures to praise God.*

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new Song, for he hath
done marueilous things: his right hand and
his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 * The LORD hath made knowen his saluation:
his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the
sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth
toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth
haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the
earth: make a loud noise, & reioyce and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the
harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a
ioyfull noyse before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the
world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be
ioyfull together
9 before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge
the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the
world, and the people with equitie

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The Prophet setting foorth the kingdome of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship God at his holy hill.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he
sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth
† be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high
aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name:
for it *is* holy.
4 The kings strength also loueth iudgment, thou
doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement
and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at
his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samu-
el among them that call vpon his Name: they called
vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they
kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance *that* hee
gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God:
thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou
tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his
holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praise God cheerefully* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto the Lord, † all yee
lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before
his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that*
hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: wee are his
people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into
his courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, *and*
blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting:
and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O
LORD, will I sing.
2 I wil behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O
when wilt thou come vnto me? I wil walke within
my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I
hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not
cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will
not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbor, him will
I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud
heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land,
that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a
perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell with-
in my house: he that telleth lies † shall not tarry in
my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land,
that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of
the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhel-
med, and powreth out his complaint before the
LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie
come vnto thee.

Or, it is holy.

‖ Or, thanksgiuing.
† Hebr. all the earth.
‖ Or, and his we are
† Hebr. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. thing of Belial.

‖ Or perfect in the way.
† Heb. shall not be established.

‖ Or, for

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖*Or, (as some reade) into smoke.*

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖*Or, flesh.*

5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleane to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa. 40. 6 Iam. 1. 10.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shal build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He wil regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose †those that are appointed to death,

†*Heb the children of death.*

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

†*Heb. afflicted.*

23 Hee † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb. 1. 10.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

†*Hebr. stand.*

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea, all of them shal wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shalbe established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A Psalme of* Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and al that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things, *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes and iudgment for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowen his wayes vnto Moses, his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone, the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnes vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his Angels † that excel in strength, that do his commandements, hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternal. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they go down by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † runne among the hilles.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread which strengthneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The young lyons roare after their pray: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hilles, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shalbe sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, & the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee seede of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac,

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people,

14 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph *who* was solde for a seruant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laide in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * Hee made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 * Hee spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figgetrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * Hee spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 * Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.

* Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. & 35. 11. Luke 1. 73. hebr. 6. 17.
* Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18.
† Heb. the cord.
* Gen. 37. 28.
* Gen 39. 20.
† Heb. his soule came into yron.
* Gen. 41. 14.
* Gen 41. 40.
† Heb. possession.
* Genes. 46. 6.
* Exod. 1. 8.
* Exod. 1. 10.
* Exod. 7. 5.
† Heb. words of his signes.
* Exod. 10. 22.
* Exod. 7. 20.
* Exod. 8. 6
* Exod. 8. 17 & 24.
* Exod. 9. 23.
† Heb. he gaue their raine haile.
* Exod. 10. 4.
* Exod. 12. 29.
* Exod. 12. 29.
* Exod. 12. 33.
* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod. 16. 12.
* Exo. 17. 6. num. 20 11. 1. cor. 10. 4.

43 And hee brought forth his people with ioy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse,

† *Hebr. singing.*

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

* Iosh. 23.17. deu. 6.10.

45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The storie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† *Hebr. Hallelujah.*

PRaise yee the LORD, O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Psalm. 107.1. 118.1. and 136.1.

2 * Who can vtter the mightie actes of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?

* Iudg. 13.21.

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* hee that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beares vnto* thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

* Iudg. 7.19.

6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14.11, 12,21.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at ẏ sea, *even* at the red sea.

* Exod. 14.27. and 15.5.

8 Neuertheless hee saued them for his Names sake: that hee might make his mightie power to be knowen.

* Exod. 14.31. and 15.1.

9 Hee rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

* Exod. 15.14. and 17.2.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

† *Hebr. they made haste, they forgate.*

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

* Exo. 17. 2 1. cor. 10.6.

12 * Then beleeued they his wordes: they sang his praise.

† *Heb. lusted a lust.*

13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

* Numb. 11.31.

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.

* Numb. 16.2.

15 * And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

* Numb. 16.31. deu. 11.6.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

* Numb. 16.35. and 46.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

* Exod. 32.4.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

* Exod. 33.13.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

† *Hebr. a land of desire.*

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

* Numb. 14.2.

23 * Therefore hee said that hee would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse,

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among [illegible] tions, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-[illegible] and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with [illegible] inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed [illegible] ment: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righ[illegible] ousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of [illegible] so that it went ill with Moses for their sake:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that [illegible] spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concer[illegible] whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, [illegible] learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were [illegible] snare vnto them.

37 Yea they sacrificed their sons and their daug[illegible] ters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood [illegible] their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they [illegible] crificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land [illegible] was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own [illegible] and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD [illegible] dled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred [illegible] his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the [illegible] then: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and [illegible] were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they [illegible] prouoked *him* with their counsel, & were brought [illegible] low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction, [illegible] when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembred for them his couenant, [illegible] and repented according to the multitude of his [illegible] mercies.

46 Hee made them also to be pitied, of all those [illegible] that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs [illegible] from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy [illegible] holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from [illegible] euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, [illegible] Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in [illegible] God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer wanderers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer seamen, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Psalm. 118.1. and 136.1. Iudg. 13.21.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West, from the North, and † from the South.

† *Hebr. a solitarie way.*

4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitarie way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry & thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD, for his

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the wordes of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therfore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fel downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknes, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormie wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof,

26 They mount vp to heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 *He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry grownd into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruites of increase.

38 He blesseth the also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought lowe, through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 *Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where* there is no way.

41 *Yet setteth hee vp the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 *The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth

43 Whoso is wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

*1. Sam. 2.8 psal. 113.7. & 8. vers.

‖ *Or, after.*

*Iob 22. 19. and 5.16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue prayse euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* wil awake early.

3 I will prayse thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ cloudes.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

‖ *Or, skies.*

* Psalm. 60.7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holines, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer;

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who wil bring me into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hath cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 Hee sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise,

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† *Hebr. mouth of deceit.*

† *Hebr. haue opened themselues.*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and sought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖ *Or, an aduersarie.*

7 When he shal be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

† *Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.*

8 *Let his daies be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

* Acts 1.20.

‖ *Or, charge.*

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity bee cut off; *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poore and needie man: that he might euen slay the broken heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As hee cloathed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† *Hebr. within him.*

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou mee.

22 For I am poore *and* needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh saileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue mee according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly prayse the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

† *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Mat. 22. 44. mark. 12. 36. luk 20. 42. act. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb 1. 13.

THe *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue &c.*

4 *The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent: thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

*Heb 5. 6. & 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shal strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖ *Or, great.*

7 He shal drinke of the brooke in the way: therfore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes, 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

P † Raise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the righteous, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderful workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgment: all his commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his prayse endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlines hath the promises of this life, 4 And of life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

P † Raise yee the LORD. Blessed *is* the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shal be mighty vpon the earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shal not be afraid of euil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is establisthed, he shal not be afraid vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 *Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 4 for his mercie.

P † Raise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 *Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore.

3 *From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praysed.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himselfe to beholde *the things* that are in heauen, and in the earth?
7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needie out of the dung-hill:
8 That hee may set *him* with princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman †to keepe house, *and* to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuarie: *and* Israel his dominion.
3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.
5 What *aild* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vaine: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.
2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?
3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD, hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse vs, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: † both small and great.
14 The LORD shal increase you more & more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.
18 * But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his loue and dutie to God, for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.*

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of all his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely, I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanke-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the mids of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and trueth.

O Praise * the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercie. 5 The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God, 19 vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.*

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercie *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

* Rom. 15.11.

† Hebr. in my dayes.
* Psal. 18.5,6.
† Hebr. found me.

* 2. Cor. 4.13.
* Rom. 3.4.

† Hebr. out of distresse.
* Heb. 13. 6. psa. 56. 4,11.
† Hebr. for me.

9 * It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing, and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiently.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death:

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 * Blessed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house o' the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commaunded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee, O

11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgments of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous works.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgments haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandments: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is* *deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Beholde, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgments.

*Psal. 146.2.

† *Hebr. cut them off.*

† *Hebr. cut down.*

* Exod. 15.2 isa. 12.2.

*Matth. 21.42. mar. 12. 10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2.4.

† *Hebr. this is from the LORD.*

*Matth. 21.9.

‖ *Or, perfect, or sincere.*

† *Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.*

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The † bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie; teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now I haue kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for mee that I haue been afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto mee: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned mee: giue me vnderstanding that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: & *that* thou in faithfulnes hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto mee: and those that haue knowen thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word *is* setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had been* my delight: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue restrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 * How sweete are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then the honie to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will offrings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My

† Hebr. faithfulnesse.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. standeth.
† Hebr. it is euer with me.
* Psal. 19.9.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ Or, candle.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue layd a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† *Hebr. to doe.* 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
* Mat. 7. 23. 115 *Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hould thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt trodden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† *Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe.* 119 Thou †putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice, leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercie: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voide thy Lawe.
* Pro. 8. 11. pſal. 19. 9. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
† *Hebr. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.* 132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
† *Hebr. righteouſneſſe.* 136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

† *Hebr. faithfulneſſe.* 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
* Pſal. 69. 8. iohn 2. 17. 139 *My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
† *Hebr. cut me off.* 140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.
† *Hebr. tried or refined.* 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the Truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteouſnes of thy Teſtimonies is euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I crie with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will kepe thy ſtatutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: † and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies.
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the nights watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue known of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.
157 Many *are* my perſecuters, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſors, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoyle.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shalbe doone vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ *as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man *with coales of* ...*, a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD; which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee mooued: hee that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shal preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in, from this time foorth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their Masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as a* pray to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. *Psalm. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shal not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie. †*Hebr.* *wicked ones*

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheciеth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: we were like them that dreame. †*Hebr.* *returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them. †*Hebr.* *hath magnified to doe with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD, as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy. ‖ *Or, singing.*

6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious

‖Or, seed basket.

‖precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vanitie of Gods blessing.* 6 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keep the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleep.

3 Loe children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happie *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not bee ashamed: but they ‖shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

‖Or, of Solomon.

†Hebr. are builders of it in it.

†Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them.

‖Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLesſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happie *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shal be* as a fruitful Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life;

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖Or, much

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes,

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doeth wait and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the LORD, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖I say, more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *Dauid professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my soule as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God his religious care he had for the Arke.* 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob,

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: *an* habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* truth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; *of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children wil keep my couenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with saluation: and her saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖lampe for mine Anoynted.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefite of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell † together in vnity:

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your handes *in* the Sanctuarie: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise yee the LORD, praise yee the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD:

2 Yee that stand in the House of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 *He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightenings for the raine: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

8 *Who smote the first borne of Egypt: †both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his seruants.

10 *Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and golde: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of Gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of hostes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great woonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

6 *To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

8 The sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

9 The moone and starres to rule by night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

10 *To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercie *endureth* for euer,

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

15 *But †ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

16 *To him which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

18 *And slew famous kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer,

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 *And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee sate downe, yea, we wept; when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, required of vs mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song: in a † strang land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem; who said, † rase it, rase it, euen to the foundation therof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed;

* Gene. 1.1.
* Gene. 1.6. Iere. 10.12.
* Gene. 1.14.
† Hebr. *for the rulings by day.*
* Exod. 12.29.
* Exod. 13.17.
* Exod. 14.21,22.
* Exod. 14.28.
† Hebr. *Shaked off.*
* Exod. 15.22.
* Deut. 29.7. Psal. 135. 10. & 11.
* Numb. 21.23.
* Numb. 21.33.
* Iosh. 12.7.
† Hebr. *the words of a song.*
† Hebr. *laid vs on heapes.*
† Hebr. *land of a stranger.*
† Hebr. *the head of my ioy.*
† Hebr. *make bare.*
* Obad. 12.13.
† Hebr. *wasted.*

† *Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou didst to vs.* stroyed: happie *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happie *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

* *Isa.13.16.* † *Heb. the rock.*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophesieth, that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.46. I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the Gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnes, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth,

5 Yea thy shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & knowen *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

‖ *Or, winnowest.* 3 Thou ‖ compassest my pathe, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behinde, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. * Iob 26. 6. heb. 4.13. † *Hebr. darkeneth not.* † *Hebr. as is the darkues so is the light.* † *Hebr. greatly.* ‖ *Or, strength, or body.* † *Hebr. all of them.* ‖ *Or, what daies they should be fashioned.*

6 Such knowledge *is* too woonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shal I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thine hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenes shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenes and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *&* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secree: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there* was none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God? how great is the summe of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloodie men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see *if there be* any † wicked way in me, and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords: they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: Thou hast couered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shal hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 and conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from harm.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands as the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it *shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reproue me, it *shall be* as excellent oile, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places, they ſhal heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe mee from the ſnare which they haue laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I with all † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ Maſchil of Dauid, A prayer when hee was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD. I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for ſincere iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He praieth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulnes anſwere me, and in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgment with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknes, as thoſe that haue bene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy ſpirit *is* good: lead me into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy vprightneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He praieth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 *‖ My goodnes and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt, who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 *LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 *Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away?
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.
6 *Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer mee out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children.
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 *It is be* that giueth ‖ ſaluation to kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood:
12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheep may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:
14 That our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreetes.
15 *Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mightie acts.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † workes.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnes.
7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 *The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

† Heb. my rocke.
‖ Heb. to the warre, &c.
* 1. Sam. 23.2, 3. & 25. & 49. verſes.
Or, my mercy.
* Iob 7. 17. pſal. 8.5 heb. 2.6
* Pſalm. 39.6. iob 14.2.
* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
† Hebr. hands.
Or, vi-olence.
† Hebr. cut.
† Hebr. from kind to kind.
† Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with fleth
* Pſal. 33 12. and 65.4.
Hebr. end of his vnderſtanding is no ſearch.
Hebr. things or words.
Hebr. declare it.
* Exo. 34. 6, 7 num. 14. 18. pſa 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8.
Hebr. great in mercie.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power,
12 To make known to the sonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.
†Heb. a kingdome of all ages
13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throwout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.
‖Or, looke vnto thee.
15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.
‖Or, mercifull, or bountifull.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his works.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.
19 He wil fulfil the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.
20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shal speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist vowethperpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to bee trusted.

†Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
P † Raise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.
2 While I liue will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.
*Psa. 118 8, 9.
3 *Put not your trust in princes: *nor* in the sonne of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.
‖Or, saluation.
4 His breath goeth foorth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God,
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth food to the hungry. the LORD looseth the prisoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.
*Exod. 15.18.
10 * The LORD shall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

P Raise yee the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
†Hebr. griefes.
4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his vnderstanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who coereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 * He giueth to the beast his food: and to the yong rauens which crie.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.
15 Hee sendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scatereth the hoare frost like ashes.
17 Hee casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his colde?
18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 He sheweth † his word vnto Iacob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* iudgements, they haue not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 Terrestriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.

P Raise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him all his Angels, praise ye him all his hostes.
3 Praise yee him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light.
4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which shall not passe.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints, euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church. 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to men, to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

of Praise ye the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the Congregation of the Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let thé praise his Name ‖in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyful in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* punishments vpon the people:

8 To bind their kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron:

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD. * Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

PRaise ye the LORD Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. † Halleluiah.

2 Praise him for his mighty actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe. ‖Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. ‖Or, pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbs. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word: 10 To auoid the inticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe Prouerbs of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wisdome & instruction, to perceiue ‖ words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equitie:

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels;

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖the interpretation, the words of the wise, & their darke sayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD *is* ‖the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisdome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shal be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wayt for blood, let vs lurk priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the grane, and whole, as those that go downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile.

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 *For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine, *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdome crieth without, she *vttereth her voyce in the streets.

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie shee vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long ye simple ones will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I wil powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ *Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your feare commeth.

27 *When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 *Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shal not find mee:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel, they despised all my reproofe:

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them. ‖Or, ease of the simple.

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shal dwel safely, and shalbe quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to children, 10 and safetie from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † lifteste vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 *If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *so* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 *For the LORD giueth wisdome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgment, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

† Helpe. † Hest. ‖ Or, beginning. † Or, ornament of grace. † Or, ornaments. * Prou. 1.24. * Iob 27. 9. Isa. 5.15. Ier. 11.11. & 14.12. * Mic. 3.4. † Helpe. † Or, lift. * Heb. inquest thy voyce. * Mat. 13. 44. * Iam. 1.5. 1. Kin. 3.9.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe and iudgement and equitie; *yea* euery good path.
10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;
11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euil man, from the man that ſpeaketh ſroward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkneſſe:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked:
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *Chap.5. 3.& 7.5. *euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her houſe enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto death.
19 None that go vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous. *Pſal.37 30.
21 *For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land: and the perfect ſhall remaine in it. *Iob 18. 17.pſal. 104.35.
22 *But the wicked ſhalbe cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſors ſhalbe ‖ rooted out of it. ‖Or, pluck vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wiſdome. 19 The power, 21 and the beneſites of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentednesſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

*Deut.8. 1.and 30. 16. MY ſonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my Commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee. †Hebr. yeares of life.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 *So ſhalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man. *Exod. 13.9. deut.6. 8. ‖Or, good ſucceſſe.
5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee ſhall direct thy paths. *Pſa.111 10.
7 ¶ *Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It ſhalbe †health to thy nauill, and ‖ marrow to thy bones. *1.Chro. 28.9. †Heb.medicine. ‖Hebr. watering, or moiſtening.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine encreaſe. *Rom.12 16.
10 *So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine. *Exod. 23.19. and 34. 31.deut. 26.2,&c.
11 ¶ *My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whome the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſdome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.
14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof *is* then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared to her.
16 Length of daies *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath hee ‖ eſtabliſhed the heauens:
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſdome and diſcretion:
22 So ſhall they be life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.
23 *Then ſhalt thou walke in the way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.
24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.
25 Bee not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD ſhalbe thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt by thee.
29 ‖ Deuiſe not euil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he hane done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but hee bleſſeth the habitation of the Iuſt.
34 *Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſeeke wiſedome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, yee children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake ye not my law.
3 For I was my Fathers ſonne, * tender and *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.
4 *He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart rete ine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
5 Get wiſdome, get vnderſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhal preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.
7 Wiſedome is the principall thing: therefore get wiſedome, and with all thy getting get vnderſtanding.

malac.3.10,&c.luke 14.13. * Deut. 28.8. * Iob 5.17.hebr. 12.5. apocal.3.19. †Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding. * Iob 28. 15, &c. pſalm. 19.10. prou.8. verſe 11. and 19. and 16. 16.

8 Exalt her, and she shal promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.
9 *Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, | a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in the right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened. *And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 *Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoone thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Salomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome. 3 Hee sheweth the mischiefe of whordome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sins.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding:
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lippes of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her ende is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are mooueable *that* thou canst not know them.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe!
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cistern, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities, shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the coards of his † sinnes.
23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 Idlenesse, 12 And wickednesse, 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whordome.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared in the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise:
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueft.
9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:
11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, hee speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, hee deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedie.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked abominations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

*Heb. Exalt her.
†Heb. Giue thee.
†Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.
*Iob 31.1. & 34.21. chap. 5.3. iere. 16.17. & 32.19.
†Hebr. sonne.
‖Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.
*Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.
†Hebr. casteth forth.
‖Hebr. of his soule.
†Hebr. hautie eyes.
*Rom. 3.15.
*Chap. 1.8

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

*Psal. 19. 9. and 119. 105

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

‖ *Or, candle.*

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

*Chap. 2. 16. and 5 3. and 7. 5.

25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

‖ *Or, of the strange tongue.*

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

*Matth. 5. 28.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

† *Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife*

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seuenfold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* who *so* committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

† *Hebr. heart.*

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

† *Hebr. hee will not accept the face of any ransome.*

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth, 10 the cunning of an whore: 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He deterreth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

*Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman:

* Chap. 5. 3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a yong man void of vnderstanding,

† *Hebr. the sonnes,*

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

† *Heb. in the euening of the day.*

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

* Chap. 9. 13.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

‖ *Heb. shee strengthened her face and said.*

11 (* She is loude and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is shee without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner)

† *Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me.*

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;

14 I *haue* † peace offrings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with coueringes of tapestry, with carued works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt,

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue till the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† *Hebr. in his hand.*

‖ *Heb. the day of fulnesse.*

21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her ‖ straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

‖ *Heb. at once.*

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame 6 and euidence of wisedome to excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *Heb.* ‖ *Heb.*

8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choise gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, & princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 * My fruite *is* better then golde, yea then fine golde; and my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the paths of iudgement;

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he stablished the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, as one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath kill'ed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maideus; she crieth vpon the highest places of the city,

4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reprooueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.

8 *Reproue not a scorner, least he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will bee yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes shall bee multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall bee increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For shee sitteth at the doore of her house on a seate in the high places of the citie;

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrarie vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harueſt, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust; but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowen.

10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lippes of him that hath vnderstanding wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him, that is voyd of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and hee that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked, is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, *so is* the wicked no more: but § righteous *is an* euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, *so is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

† *Hebr. of secrecies.*

* Chap. 15.20.

* Chap. 11.4.
* Pſal. 37.25.
‖ *Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.*
* Chap. 12.24.

* Verſ. 11.
* Pſalm. 112.6.

† *Hebr. a foole of lips.* ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
* Pſal. 23.4.
* Chap. 6.13.
‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*
* Chap. 13.14.
* 1 Pet. 4 8. 1. cor. 13.4.
† *Hebr. heart.*
* Chap. 18.11.
‖ *Or, casteth to ene.*

† *Hebr. of heart.*

* Chap. 14.9.

* Chap. 9.11.
† *Hebr. adiseth.*
* Iob 8. 12. & 11 20. pſal. 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lippes of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhal guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickednеſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhal be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhal periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble; and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhal the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there* is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 Hee that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euil *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhal not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhal be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnowte; *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meete, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhal be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhalbe* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhal bee recompenced in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the * root of the righteous ſhal not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* a rottennеſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall bee commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, is better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the † tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land ſhalbe ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons is voyd of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a man's hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth ſhal be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but *to* the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euil happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent, ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlouthfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of a man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

*Pſa. 125. 1. and 37. 22.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.*

*Leu. 19. 35. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.

† *Hebr. balances of deceit.*

† *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.*

*Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.

* Chap. 13. 6.

* Chap. 10. 2. ezek. 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.

† *Hebr. reſtiſie.*

* Chap. 5. 22.

* Chap. 21. 18.

*Iob 8.

† *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.*

† *Heb. he that walketh* being a tale bearer.

* 1. King. 12. 1.

† *Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.*

† *Hebr. ſhoſe that ſtrike hands.*

† *Hebr. departeth from.*

*2. Cor. 9. 9.

† *Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing*

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbor,but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man shall eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth,and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome,and commeth to shame.

6 *Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich,yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore,yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: *but the lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanitie shall be diminished: but he that gathereth †by labour shal increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but when the desire commeth,*is a* tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shalbe destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 *The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouertie and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is an abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed:

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 *Much food *is* in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 *He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him,chasteneth him betimes.

25 *The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house, but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 *He that walketh in his vprightnesse,feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his waies, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no Oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the Oxe.

5 *A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies. *Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. cha. 6.19.and 12 17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome,and *findeth it* not: but *knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth. *Chap. 8.9.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man,when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the follie of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour. * Chap. 10.23.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse,and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy. † *Hebr. the bitternesse of his soule.*

11 The house of the wicked shalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish. * Chap. 16.23.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe. *Chap. 1.31.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth,and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth,and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry,dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour; but † the rich *hath* many friends. *Chap. 19.7.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour,sinneth: *but he that hath mercie on the poore,happie *is* he. † *Hebr. many are the louers of the rich*

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercie and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good: *Psalme 112. 9.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lippes *tendeth* only to penurie.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 *A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lyes. *Vers. 5.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 *The feare of the LORD, *is* a fountaine of life to depart from the snares of death. * Chap. 13.14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honor: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that *is* slow to wrath *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that *is* † hastie of spirit, exalteth folly. † *Hebr. short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart, *is* the life of the flesh: but enuie, the rottennesse of the bones.

31 *He that oppresseth the poore,reprocheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercie on the poore. *Chap. 17. 5. matth. 25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people. † *Hebr. to nations.*

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft * answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, †powreth out * foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersnesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the pray of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merrie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merrie heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of ỹ righteous *is* made †plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that hee may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedie of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercie and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life: and * his fauour *is as* a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The highway of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proude.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and who so * trusteth in the LORD, happie *is* hee.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is* a well spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for him selfe: for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lippes *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A forward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

* Chap. 25.14
† *Hebr. belcheth, or, bubbleth*
* Ver. 28. and chap. 12.23. & 13.16.
* Iob, 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. & 32. 19. hebr. 4.13.
† *Heb. the healing of the tongue*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Cha. 21. 27. amos 3.22. isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. and 7. 22.
‖ *Or, instruction, &c*
* Iob 26.6.
* Chap. 17.22.
* Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6.6. chap. 16.8.
* Chap. 17.1.
* Cha. 26. 21. and 29 22.
† *Heb. is raised vp as a cause*
* Cha. 10. 1.
* Cha 10. 23.
† *Heb voide of heart.*
* See cha. 11. ver. 14
† *Heb. in his season.*
* Phil. 3. 20 col. 3.2.
* Chap. 12.7. and 14 11.
* Chap. 6.18.
† *Heb. words of pleasantnesse*
* Psalme 34 16. & 145.18.

* Chap. 14. 12. † *Heb. the soule of him that labo-reth, laboureth vnto him.* † *Heb. a man of Belial.* * Chap. 15.18. and 26.21. and 29 22. † *Heb. scatteth fourth.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise frowardthings: moouing his lips he bringeth euil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morsell, and quietnes therwith; then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shal haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shal haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the fornace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 *Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speach becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as a* † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therfore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meete a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shal not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome: seeing *he hath* no heart *to vse* *Chap.15.13. and 12.25. ‖*Or, to a medicine.* 1.14. and 8.1.

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 * A man voyde of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merrie heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisdome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † answereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be wonne* then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 * *Who so* findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himselfe friendly: *and* there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and *is a* foole.

2 Also

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. & 19.13.
*Iam.1.19.
‖ *Or, a coole spirit*
*Iob 13.4
‖ *Or, see that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse.*
*Chap.20.5.
*Cha.24.23 leu.19.15.deu.17.7. & 16.19
*Cha.10.14. & 12.13 & 13.3
*Chap.12.18. & 26.32.
‖ *Or, in his feare.*
‖ *Or, like as wicked men are wonnowed.*
† *Hebr. chambers.*
*Pſa.18.2 and 27.1. & 144.2
† *Hebr. is set aloft.*
*Chap.10.15.
*Cha.11.2 & 16.18 & 15.33.
† *Hebr. returneth a word.*
* Chap.17.8.
* Chap.12.14. and 13.2.
*Chap.19.14.
*Iam.2.3
*Chap.17.17.
*Chap.28.6.

2 Also

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, & he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishnes of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 †A false witnes shall not be † vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the fauour of the prince: and euery man is a friend to † him that giueth gifts.
7 All * the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends go farre from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth † wisdom, loueth his own soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding shall find good.
9 *A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.
11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to passe ouer a transgression.
12 * The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon the grasse.
13 *A foolish son is the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife are *a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and * a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall *suffer hunger.
16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
17 * He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou must † doe it againe.
20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 * There are many deuices in mans heart: nuertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man is his kindnes: and a poore man is better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and hee that hath it, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.
24 *A slouthfull man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 *Smite a scorner, & the simple † will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, and hee will vnderstand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witnes scorneth iudgment: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

*Cha.14.20. *Exo.23.1.deu.19.16.pro.6.9.and 21.28. †Heb.beld innocent. †Hebr.a men of gifts. *Cha.14.20. †Hebr. an heart. *Verse 5. *Eccles.10.6.pro.30.22. *Chap.14.29. ‖Or, prudence. *Chap.16.15.& 20.2.and 28.15. *Cha.10.1.and 15.30.and 17.21.& 25.and chap.21.9. *Cha.27.15. *Chap.18.22. *Cha.10.4.and 29.13. *Luke 11.28. *Mat.10.41.& 25.40. 2.cor.9.6.& 7. ‖Or, his deede. *Cha.13.24.& 23.13. ‖Or, to his destruction, or, to cause him to die. †Hebr. adde. *Iob 23.13.psa.33.10,11. prou.16.1.and 9.isa.46.10. *Chap.15.19.& 26.13.& 15. *Cha.21.11 †Hebr. will be cunning. † Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.

CHAP. XX.

Wine is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a king, is as the roaring of a lyon: who so prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.
3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in haruest, and haue nothing.
5 *Counsell in the heart of man is like deep water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: his children are blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
10 *† Diuers weights, and diuers † measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a child is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt bee satisfied with bread.
14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with grauell.
18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduise make warre.
19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darknesse.
21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shal not be blessed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but waite on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.
23 * Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance is not good.
24 * Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?
25 It is a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.
26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 *Mercie and trueth preserue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercie.
29 * The glory of yong men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
30 The blueneſse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

1.pet 3.9. * Verse 10. †Hebr. ballances of deceit. 37.23.cha.16 9.ier.10.23. *Verse 8.psal.101.5.&c. *Psal.101.1.chap.29.14.. * Chap 16.31. ‖ Hebr. medicine against euill.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 *Euery way of a man is right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughtes of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſnes: but of euery one that *is* haſtie, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe roppe, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 *The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, hee receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 *Who ſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhal cry himſelf, and ſhal not be heard

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall bee* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhal not be rich.

18 *The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercie, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the citie of the mightie, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughtie ſcorner *is* his name, *who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The deſire of the ſlouthful killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the *righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* hee bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 *There is no wiſedome, nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 *The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but *ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

4 *‖ By humility, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his ſoule, ſhall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when hee is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 *He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.

9 *† He that *hath* a bountifull eye, ſhalbe bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhal goe out; yea, ſtrife, and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the king *ſhall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and hee ouercommeth the ‖ wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 *The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreetes.

14 *The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhnes is bound in the heart of a child: *but* the *rod of correction ſhal driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, *and* he that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and applie thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee, they ſhal withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainetie of the words of trueth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore becauſe he *is* poore: *neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 *For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe:

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 *Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 *Remooue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? hee ſhall ſtand before kings, hee ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

*Eccles. 7.2. ‖*Or, ſiluer is better then, &c.* *Chap. 29.13. *Chap. 27.12. *Pſa.112 13.‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.* ‖*Or, caſtechize.* †*Heb. in his way.* †*Hebr. to the mouth that lendeth.* *Iob 4.8. hoſe.10 13. ‖*Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.* *2.Cor. 9.6. †*Hebr. good of eye.* *Pſal. 101.6. ‖*Or, and hath grace in his lips.* ‖*Or, the matters.* *Chap. 26.13. *Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. *Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15, 17. †*Hebr. in thy belly.* ‖*Or, truſt thou alſo.* ‖*Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.* *Zach. 7. 10. *Chap. 22.11. Deu. 19.14

Iob 31.21. *Chap. 6.1. and 11.15. *Chap. 13.10. and 27.7. ‖*Or, bound.* †*Hebr. obſcure men.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eate with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man ginen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

*1.Tim.6.9,10. 4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisedome.

†*Hebr. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie vpon?* 5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate, and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and lose thy sweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

*Cha.22.28.deut.19.14.&27.17. 10 * Remoue not the old ‖ land marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

‖ *Or, bound.* 13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shal not die.

*Cha.23.iob 31.21. 14 Thou shalt beate him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

*Chap.13.24.&19.18.&22.15. 15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

‖ *Or, euen I will reioyce.* 16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lippes speake right things.

*Chap.24.1.and 3.31.psa.37.1.and 73.3. 17 *Let not thine heart enuie sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24.14. ‖ *Or, reward* 18 * For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

*Rom.13.13.ephe.5.18. 19 Heare thou, my sonne, and bee wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

†*Hebr. of their flesh.* 20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton shal come to pouerty; & drowsines shal clothe *a man* with rags.

*Chap.1.8. 22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

*Chap.10.1.and 15.20. 23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not, *also* wisedome and instruction, and vnderstanding.

*Cha.22.14. 24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall haue ioy of him.

*Chap.7.12. 25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce.

‖ *Or, as a robber.* *Isa.5.11 26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

‖ *Or, a cockatrice* 28 * She also lieth in waite ‖ as *for* a pray, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redenesse of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea thou shalt bee as hee that lyeth in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say, and I was* not sicke: they haue beaten mee, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shal the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisdome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and *he* that keepeth thy soule doth not he know *it*? and *shall* not he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My sonne, eate thou hony because it is good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be vnto* thy soule: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shal not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against † the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there shalbe no reward to the euill man: the † candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: * *It is not* good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shal be delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lippes that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy self in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

23. † *Heb. a blessing of good.* † *Heb. that answereth*

29 *Say not, I will doe ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding.

31 And loe, it was all growen over with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 *Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about kings,* 8 *and about auoiding cauſes of quarrells, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſnes.

6 †Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it *is* that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know* not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 *Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*, and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken *is* like apples of golde in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of golde, and an ornament of fine golde, ſo *is* a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 *As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt: *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds and winde without raine.

15 *By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found honie? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomite it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt *his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; ſo *is* hee that ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North winde driueth away raine: ſo doth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwel in a corner of the houſe top, then *with* a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his own ſpirit, *is like* a citie that is broken downe *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentions buſiebodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the birde by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damnage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is a* parable *in the mouth* of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceite? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlouthfull man ſaith, *There is* a Lion in the way: a Lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlouthfull vpon his bed.

15 *The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 †Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo *where there is no ‖tale bearer, the ſtriſe † ceaſeth.

21 *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire, ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtriſe.

22 *The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lippes, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 He that hateth ‖ diſſembleth with his lippes, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes ſhalbe ſhewed before *the* whole congregation.

27 *Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

‖ *Or is known* † *Hebr. maketh his voice gracious.* ‖*Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.* * Eccles 10. 5. pſal. 17. 16. and 9. 15.

*Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.

* Chap. 10. 13. pſal. 32. 9. †*Hebr. his owne eyes.* ‖*Or, vnto ſence.* †*Heb. are lifted vp.* ‖*Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.* ‖ *Or, a great man grieueth all and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.* *2. Pet. 2. 22. † *Hebr. putteth his folly.* * Chap. 22. 13. * Chap. 19 24. ‖*Or, he is weary.* ‖*Or, is enraged.* † *Hebr. flames or ſparkes.* † *Hebr. without wood.* * Chap. 22. 10. ‖*Or, whiſperer.* † *Hebr. is ſilent.* * Chap. 15. 18. & 29. 22. * Chap. 18. 8. †*Hebr. chambers.*

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Observations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine owne lippes.

3 A stone *is* † heauie, and the sand weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 †Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 *Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 *My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall bee honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of a man are neuer satisfied.

21 *As the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is like* a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his rightnesse, then hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, thoagh he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that † is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 * Hee that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shal gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * Hee that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging beare: *so is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth couetousnesse shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 *He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons shall haue pouertie enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterward shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and sayth, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 *He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, *is a* foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 *He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHA

*Iam. 4. 13, &c.
†Hebr. tomorrow day
†Hebr. heauines.
†Hebr. wrath is cruelnie and anger an ouerflowing.
‖Or, iealousie.
* Psal. 141. 5.
‖Or, earnest, or frequent.
*Iob. 6. 7.
†Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.
†Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
*Chap. 17. 7. and 18. 24.
* Chap. 20. 1. and 23. 24.
* Chap. 22. 3.
* Chap. 20. 16.
*Chap. 19. 13.
* Eccles. 1. 8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 17. 3.
†Hebr. set thy heart.
† Hebr. strength.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. life.
*Leuit. 26. 36.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſervations of publique government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardiſe, and corruption.

HEe † that being often reproved, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 *Whoſo loueth wiſdome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood thirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 *The poore and the ‖ deceitful man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſdome: but a *child left to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 *Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for though he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie in his words: *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 *An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſsion.

23 *A mans pride ſhal bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhalbe ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

Luke 14.11. matth. 23.12. † *Hebr. ſhall bee ſet on.* Prou. 19.6. † *Heb. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two poynts of his prayer. 10 The meanſt are not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the propheſie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſdom, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſtes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 *Euery word of God † *is* pure: hee *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his wordes, leſt hee reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches, *feed me with food † conuenient for me:

9 *Leſt I be full, and † denie *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I bee poore, and ſteale, and take the name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes: and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 **There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generatiō whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhal picke it out, and the young eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 *For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married: and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The locuſts *haue* no king, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There

† *Hebr. know.* * Iohn 3. 13 Iob 38 4 pſal. 104.3 iſa. 40.12. * Pſal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19 8. and 119 140. † *Hebr. purified.* *Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32 apoc. 21.19. † *Hebr. withhold not from me.* *Matt. 6. 11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.* *Deut. 32. 15. † *Hebr be. lie thee.* † *Hebr. hurt not with thy tongue.* *Chap. 6.17. *Pſal. 52. 3. and 57. 5. Iob 29. 17. † *Hebr. wealth. Or, she to coke.* † *Hebr. heart.* *Chap. 19.10. † *Hebr. wiſe made wiſe.* *Chap. 6.7. † *Hebr. gathered together.*

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beastes, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖A grayhound; an hee goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 *If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euil, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter; and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

‖*Or, horse. Heb. girt in the loynes.*

*Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to bee comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, & wine vnto those that be † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his poucrty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, *and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

†*Hebr. altar.*

†*Heb. of all the sonnes of affliction.*

*Psa. 104. 15.

†*Hebr. bitter of soule.*

†*Heb. the sonnes of destruction.*

*Leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16.

*Chap. 12. 4.

13 She seeketh woolle and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 †She perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore; yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe coueringes of tapestry; her cloathing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh wel to the waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: but a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

¶ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses, 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THe wordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne.

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where hee arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 *The thing that hath bin, it is that which shall bee; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, Behold, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to a great estate, and haue got-

*Chap. 12. 9. psal. 144. 4. psal. 39. 7. and 62. 9.

*Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9

*Psa. 104. 5. & 119. 90.

†*Hebr. panteth.*

*Psa. 104. 9. 10. Iob 38. 10.

†*Heb. return to go*

...ouer wisdome then all they that haue bene before ...e in Ieruſalem: yea my heart †had great experience ...of wiſdome and knowledge.

17 And I gaue my heart to know wiſdome, and to knowe madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſdome *is* much griefe: and hee that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of humane conſes in the works of pleaſure.

11 *Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue an end.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour in leauing it to they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore inioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo is vanitie.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 *I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſdom) and to lay holde on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got mee ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me,

8 *I gathered me alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gate me men ſingers and women ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſdome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of ſpirit, and *there* was no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſdome, and madneſſe, and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath bene already done.

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkneſſe.

14 * The wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkneſs: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it happeneth euen to mee: and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanitie.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the foole for euer, ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhal be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhall bee after mee.

19 * And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhal he haue rule ouer all my labor wherin I haue labored, & wherin I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This *is* alſo vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſdome and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he † leaue it *for* his portion. This alſo *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 *For all his dayes *are* ſorrowes, and his trauel griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanitie.

24 ¶* *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he ſhould eat and drinke, and that he ‖ ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten *here-vnto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſedome and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell. 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works:* 16 *But as for man God ſhall iudge his works there, and here he ſhall be like a beaſt.*

TO euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſowe: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profite hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue ſeene the trauell which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for a *man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and inioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men ſhould feare before him.

15 *That which hath bene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already bene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

*Pſal. 49. 12, &c.

† Hebr. giue.

*Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9.

*Iob 14. 1.

*Chap. 3. 12, 22. & 5. 17. & 8. 15.

Or, delight his ſences.

† Hebr. before him.

* Iob 27. 17.

† Hebr. to be farre from.

‖ Or, ſeeke.

*Chap. 1. 3.

*Chap. 1. 9.

† Heb. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgment, *that* wickednes *was* there; & the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* *a time there, for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

18 I ſaide in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſtes.

19 *For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts; euen one thing befalleth them all: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt; for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit †of man that †goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion; for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed vnto men by oppreſſion, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenеſſe, 7 by couetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO *I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the †ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 *Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 *Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet bene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I conſidered all trauell, and †euery right worke, that †for this a man is enuyed of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

5 *The ſoole ſolideth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the handes full *with* trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond, yea he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yea it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh King, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he commeth to reigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they alſo that come after ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this alſo is vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, *then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

2 Bee not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voice is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 *When thou voweſt a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleaſure in fooles: pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, than that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne; neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it was an error: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgment and iuſtice in a prouince, maruel not at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profite of the earth is for all: the king *himſelfe* is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer, ſhal not be ſatisfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: & what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a laboring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell, and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 *As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhal he returne to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: * and what profit *is there* that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and hath much ſorrow and wrath in his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ *Behold that which I haue ſeene: it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to ioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, †all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

*Verſe 1. ‖ Or, that they might cleare God & ſee, &c. *Pſal. 49. 12. chap. 2. 16. † Hebr. of the ſonnes of man. † Hebr. is aſcending. *Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 17. *Chap. 5. 7. &c. † Hebr. hand. *Iob 3. 17. &c. *Iob 3. 11. 16, 21. † Heb. all the righteouſneſſe of worke. † Heb. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour *Prou. 6. 10. & 24. 33. *Pro. 15. 16. & 16. 18. † He. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

20 For hee ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The vanity of riches without vſe. 3 Of children. 6 And old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honor, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeres be many; and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that hee haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then hee.

4 For hee commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall bee couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶Yea, though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twiſe tolde, yet hath hee ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, †then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanitie are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wiſedome. 23 The difficultie of wiſedome.

A * Good name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare *the* rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanitie.

7 ¶Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the Sunne.

12 For wiſdome *is* a †defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wiſdome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy ſelf ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take holde of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengthereth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 *For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heede vnto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶All this haue I prooued by wiſdome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands as bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhal eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ‖*counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee*, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſtie to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement: therefore the miſerie of man *is* great vpon him.

‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*
† *Hebr. ſhadow.*
*Chap. 1.15.
† *Hebr. made.*
† *Hebr. be deſolate.*
† *Hebr. not in thy time.*
*Prou. 21.22. and 24.5. chap.9. 16.
*Pro.20. 9.1.kings 8.46. 1. ioh.1.8.
† *Heb. giue not thine heart.*
† *Hebr. I and mine heart compaſſed.*
* Prou. 22.14.
† *Hebr. he that is good before God.*
‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reaſon.*
*Gen.1. 27.
* Prou. 27.24.
† *Hebr. the ſtrength.*
† *Heb. ſhal know.*

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power *ouer the spirit to receiue the spirit, neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill:

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it *happeneth according to the work of the wicked: againe there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous; I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes)

17 Then I behelde all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Suune, because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* hee that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all. yea also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to al the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shal die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they anymore a reward; for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 †Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou louest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill: but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little city and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 *Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The wordes of wise men *are* heard in quiet more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisedome and folly. 16 Of vice, slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Men should not Kings ought to be reuerenced.

DEad † flies cause the oyntment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so doeth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 *Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shalbe endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

‖ Or, how it shall be.
* Iob 14.5.
‖ Or, casting of weapons.
*Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.
* Psal. 73.13.
*Chap. 3.22.
† Hebr. I gaue, or set to my heart.
*Mala. 3. 14. psal. 73.2. and 12.13.

13 *The words of a wise mans mouth *are* †gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.
13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnes: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.
14 *A foole also *is* full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall bee, and what shall bee after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.
16 ¶ *Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, *and wine maketh † merrie, but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charitie.* 7 *Death in life.* 9 *and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to bee thought on.*

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.
7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing *is it* for the eyes to behold the Sunne.
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember ‖ dayes of darknes, for they shalbe many. All that commeth *is* vanitie.
9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remooue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.*

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:
2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:
4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.
5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shal be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 *Then shall ‖ dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shal returne vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea hee gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.
12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.
13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this *is* the whole *dutie* of man.
14 For God * shall bring euery work into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

‖ Or, anger.

* Prou. 22.6.

‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.

* Gen. 3. 3.19.
* Chap. 1.2.
‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.
* 1. King. 4.32.
† Hebr. words of delight.
‖ Or, reading.
‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is.
* Rom. 2. 16 and 14 10. 1 ‖ Cor. 3.10.

¶THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *Shee confesseth her deformitie.* 7 *And prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents.* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *Giueth her gracious promises,* 12 *The Church, and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.
4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the

* Iohn 6. 44.
‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tel me,(O thou whom my ſoule loueth)where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not(O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee,O my loue,to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuddes of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table,my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

‖ *Or, Cypres.*

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me,he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

* Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.

15 Behold,thou *art* faire,‖my loue: behold,thou *art* faire,thou *haſt* doues eyes.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

16 * Behold,thou *art* faire,my beloued;yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church.* 14 *Chriſtes care of the Church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight,and his fruite was ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Hebr. I delighted & ſate downe, &c.*

4 He brought mee to the ‖ banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me,*was* loue.

† *Hebr. palate.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort mee with apples,for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp,nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 8.3.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold,hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

† *Hebr. I adiure you.*

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, hee ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

* Chap. 3.5. and 8.4.

10 My beloued ſpake,and ſaid vnto mee, Riſe vp, my loue,my faire one,and come away.

* Verſ. 17.

11 For loe,the winter is paſt,the raine is ouer *and* gone.

† *Hebr. flouriſhing*

12 The flowres appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a good ſmel. Ariſe,my loue,my faire one,and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires:let me ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for ſweete *is* thy voyce,and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 * Vntill the day breake,and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued,and be thou like * a Roe, or a yong Hart,vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her ſight and victorie in temptation.* 6 *The Church glorieth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth, I ſought him,but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whome my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found mee: *to whom I ſaid*, Sawe yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them,but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe,and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue,till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderne like pillars of ſmoke,perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe,with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed,which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it,of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the middeſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Go forth,O ye daughters of Zion,and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherwith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church.* 8 *He ſheweth his loue to her.* 16 *The Church prayeth he may be made fit for his preſence.*

BEhold, *thou art* faire,my loue,behold,thou art faire,thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne,which came vp from the waſhing: where of euery one beare twins,and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lippes *are* like a threed of ſcarlet,and thy ſpeach is comely: thy temples *are* like a peece of pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory,wherein there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twinnes,which feed among the lillies.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away,I wil get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire,my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lyons dennes,from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe: how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine oyntments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe I droppe as the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like ☞ ſmel of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a ſounteine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A ſountaine of gardens, a wel of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat; how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the dore*, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* Myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowres: his lippes *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beryll: His belly *is as* bright iuorie, ouerlaide *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, hee is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend O daughters of Ieruſalem. † Hebr. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whether is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies. * Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flock of goats, that appeare from Gilead. ‖ Or, they haue puſhed me vp.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them. * Chap. 4.1, & 2.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples with in thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one: ſhee *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea* the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an armie* with banners? † Hebr. I knew not.

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranats budded. Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made mee like the chariots of Amminadib. Or, of Mahanaim.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O princes daughter, the ioints of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not ‖ licour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies. † Hebr. mixture.

3 * Thy two breaſtes *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes. * Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of iuorie: thine eyes *like* the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries. ‖ Or, crimſon. † Hebr. bound.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † sweetly, causing the lippes ‖ of those that are a sleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his desire ó towards mee.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages,

12 Let vs get vp early to the vinyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruits*, new and olde, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christs comming.

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I would not bee despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head: and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 ¶ * Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderness, leaning vpon her beloued? I raised thee vp vnder ỹ apple tree: there my mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, *that bare thee.*

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If shee *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand peeces of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it.*

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon ‖ mountains of spices.

Hebr. streightly ‖ *Or, o the ancient.* *Chap. 8.16. and 6.3. † Hebr. open. * Gen. 30.14.

† *Heb. they should not despise me* *Pro 9.2. * Chap. 2.6. *Cha. 3.5 and 2.7. † *Heb. why should yee stir, vp, or, why, &c.*

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises, and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE Vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger; they are † gone away backeward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnes in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not bene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your country *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vs a very small remnant, we should haue bene as Sodom, *and* we should haue bene like vnto Gomorah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † hee goats.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to treade my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eies from you; yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of bloud.

16 ¶ Wash yo, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe euill.

17 Learne to do wel, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherles, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

*Deut. 32.1. *Ier. 8.7. † *Hebr. of beautifulnesse.* † *Hebr. alienated, or separated.* † *Hebr. increase reuolt.* ‖ *Or, oile.* * Chap. 5.5. deut. 28. 51, 52. † *Hebr. as the ouerthrow of strangers.*

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious & companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I wil restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall bee ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oke whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as towe, and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah prophecieth the comming of Christs kingdome, 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes that the mountaines of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come yee and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beate their swords into plow-shares, & their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob: because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer & gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall bee* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought lowe:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man shal be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idoles of siluer, and his idols of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to ỹ moules, & to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the toppes of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrels: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, & the man of war, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *bee* their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shal be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, bee thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *bee* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing, make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

*Chap. 5.15.

† *Hebr. pictures of desire.*

‖ *Or, the idoles shall vtterly passe away.*

**Hos. 10. 8. Iuk 23. 30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.*

† *Hebr. the dust.*

† *Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c.*

‖ *Or, which they made for him.*

† *Hebr. A man eminent in countenance.*

‖ *Or, skilfull of speach.*

**Eccles. 10.16.*

† *Heb. lift vp the hand.*

† *Heb. binder vp.*

**Gen. 13. 13. and 18.21. and 19.5.*

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall bee* well *with him*: for they shal eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoyle of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD sayth; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete:

17 Therefore the Lord *will* smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feete*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tires like the Moone.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets and the earerings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shal come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre,

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We wil eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shal haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the Parable of a Vineyard, God reuealeth seuere iudgement.* 8 *His iudgement vpon couetousnesse.* 11 *Vpon lasciuiousnesse,* 13 *Vpon* 20 *and vpon iniustice.* 26 *The execution of Gods iudgements.*

NOw wil I sing to my welbeloued a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a *vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also made a wine presse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue been done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I wil tell you what I will do to my Vineyard, I wil take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shal not be pruned nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may bee placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke; that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harpe, and the viole, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, because *they haue* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shal be brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel

---

†Hebr. done to him.
‖Or, they which call thee blessed.
†Hebr. swallow vp.
‖Or, burne
†Hebr. decaying with their eyes.
‖Or, tripping nicely
†Hebr. make naked.
‖Or, net-workes.
‖Or, sweet balles.
‖Or, spangled ornaments.
†Hebr. houses of the soule.
¶ Hebr. might.
‖Or, emptied, heb. cleansed.
† Hebr. let thy name be called vpon vs.
‖Or, take thou away
†Hebr. Beauty & glory.
† Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.
‖Or, to life
*Exod. 13.21.
‖Or, about
†Hebr. a couering.

…of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may …it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and …euill, that put darkneſſe for light, and light for …darkneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweete for …bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are * wiſe in their owne …eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke …wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and …take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from …him.

24 Therefore as the fire deuoureth the ſtubble, …and the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote …ſhall be rottennes, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp …as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the …LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the Ho…ly One of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kin…dled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth …his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and …the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were …torne in the middeſt of the ſtreetes: * for all this …his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtret…ched out ſtill.

26 ¶ And he will liſt vp an enſigne to the nati…on from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the …end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with …speed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall bee wearie, nor ſtumble amongſt …them: none ſhal ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhal the …girdle of their loines be looſed, nor the latchet of …their ſhoes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharp, and al their bowes …bent, their horſes hoofes ſhall be counted like flint, …and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lyon, they ſhall …roare like young lyons: yea they ſhall roare and lay …hold of the pray, and ſhal cary *it* away ſafe, and none …ſhall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them, …like the roaring of the ſea: and if *one* look vnto the …land, behold darkeneſſe *and* ‖ ſorrow, and the light …is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinate of the people vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one *had* ſixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, & with twaine he did fly.

3 And one cryed vnto another, and ſaid, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the poſtes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I; Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, becauſe I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of vnclean lips: for mine eyes haue ſeene the king, the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue-cole in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † hee laid *it* vpon my mouth, and ſaide, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid; † Here am I, ſend me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and tel this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed but vnderſtand not: and ſee yee indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert & be healed.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Vntill the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be vtterly † deſolate,

12 And the LORD haue remoued men far away, and *there be* a great forſaking in the mids of ‖ land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhalbe* a tenth, ‖ and *it* ſhall returne, and ſhall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oke whoſe ‖ ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaues*: ſo the holy ſeed *ſhalbe* the ſubſtance thereof.

it is returned, and hath been brouſed. ‖ *Or, ſtocke, or ſtemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed. 17 His iudgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem, to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And ſay vnto him; Take heede and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint-hearted for ỹ two tailes of theſe ſmoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying;

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *euen* the ſonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and ſiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; ‖ aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid, *is* it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will yee weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne:

*Gen.1. 26. †Hebr. let vs dwe. *Mat. 13. 14.mar.4 12. luk.8. 10.ioh.12 40.act.28 26.rom. 11.8. ‖Or, without ceaſing, &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c. † Hebr. deſolate with deſolation. ‖Or, when ſtemme.

*2.Kings 16.5. †Hebr. reſteth on Ephraim. †That is, the remnant ſhall returne. *2.Kings 18.17. ‖Or, cauſeway. †Hebr. let not thy heart be tender. ‖Or, make. †Hebr. from a people. ‖Or, doe ye not beleeue it? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable. †Hebr. and the Lord added to ſpeake. ‖Or, make thy petition deepe.

signe: * Behold, a Virgin shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall hee eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good: the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleis, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a *rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and honie shal euery one eate, that is left †in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shal become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that shal be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria, and Israel shall bee subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shal bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I †went vnto the Prophetesse, ‡and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to crie, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuers strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, he shal ouerflow, and goe ouer: hee shall reach euen to the necke: and ‡the stretching out of his wings shall be the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say yee not, A confederacie to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe; and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall bee for a Sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizzards ‖ that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and look vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the milke of affliction, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgement on Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie. And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the shadow of death vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, *and* as men reioyce when they deuide the spoyle.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood;

*Matt. 1 23 Luke 1. 31.

‖ *Or, thou O Virgin, shalt call.*

‖ *Or, commendable trees.*

* 2. Kings 19. 35.

† *Hebr. in the midst of the land,*

† *Hebr. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the pray, Or, make speed &c.*

† *Hebr. approched vnto.*

‖ *Or, Hee that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.*

...shall be with burning *and* ‖ fewell of fire.
...For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne ...given, and the gouernment shall bee vpon his ...der: and his Name shall be called, Wonder-...Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting ...er, The Prince of Peace.
...Of the increase of his gouernment and peace ...shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid ...vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish ...with iudgement and with iustice, from hence-...euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of ...will performe this.
‖ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath ...vpon Israel.
...And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, ...the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride ...stoutnesse of heart,
...The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will ...with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut ...but we will change *them* into Cedars.
...Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduer-...of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies ...gether.
...The Syrians before, and the Philistines be-...and they shall deuoure Israel † with open ...: * for all this his anger is not turned away, ...his hand *is* stretched out still.
...For the people turneth not vnto him that ...them, neither doe they seeke the LORD ...hosts.
...Therefore the LORD will cut off from Is-...head and taile, branch and rush in one day.
...The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: ...the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.
...For the ‖ leader of his people cause them to ..., and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.
...Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their ...men, neither shall haue mercy on their father-...and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, ...an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: ...all this his anger is not turned away, but his ...hand *is* stretched out still.
...For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall ...deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in ...the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp ...like the lifting vp of smoke.
...Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes ...the land darkened, and the people shall be as the ...fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.
...And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and ...be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and ...they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat euery man ...the flesh of his owne arme.
...Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh, ...and they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this ...his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stret-...ched out still.

CHAP. X.

The woe of tyrants. 5 *Assyria, the rodde of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:
To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.
And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glorie?
Without me they shall bowe downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.
I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.
Howbeit hee meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.
For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?
Is not Calno, as Carchemesh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?
As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the Idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:
Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?
Wherefore it shall come to passe *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.
For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.
And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.
Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp: *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe*, *as if it were* no wood.
Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory he shal kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.
And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:
And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.
And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † a few, that a child may write them.
¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in trueth.
The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mightie God.
* For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.
*For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the middest of all the land.
¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraide of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod

*Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.
‖ *Or*, woe to the *Assyrian.*
† *Hebr.* *Asshur.*
‖ *Or*, though.
† *Hebr.* to lay them a treading.
* 2. Kings 18.24.35 and 19.10,&c.
* 2. Kings 19.31.
† *Hebr.* visite vpon.
† *Hebr.* of the greatnesse of the heart.
‖ *Or*, like many people.
‖ *Or*, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp.
‖ *Or*, that which is not wood.
† *Hebr.* from the soule and euen to the flesh.
† *Hebr.* number.
*Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27
† *Hebr.* in or among st.
‖ *Or*, in.
*Chap. 28.22.

‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.

* Exod. 14.

* Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.

† Hebr. shall remoue.

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shal he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

†Hebr. cry shrill with thy voice. ‖

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shalbe hewen downe, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

‖Or, mightily.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mightie one.

CHAP XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch cut of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

* Actes 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

† Hebr. sent or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall hee slay the wicked.

‖Or, argue *Ioh. 4. 9. 2. thes. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

*Chap. 65. 25.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, & the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cokatrice denne.

‖Or, Adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shal be † glorious.

* Rom. 15. 12. † Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shal set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which [illegible] from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from [illegible] and from Cush, and from Elam, and from [illegible] and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the [illegible]

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the [illegible] and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and [illegible] together the dispersed of Iudah, from the [illegible] ners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shal depart [illegible] aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim [illegible] not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe [illegible]

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of [illegible] Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile [illegible] of the East together: † they shal lay their hand [illegible] on Edom and Moab, † and the children of [illegible] shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly [illegible] tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his [illegible] winde shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, [illegible] shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make [illegible] goe ouer † dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the [illegible] mant of his people, which shall be left from [illegible] like as it was to Israel in the day that hee [illegible] out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for [illegible] of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, [illegible] praise thee: though thou wast angry with [illegible] thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst [illegible]

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust [illegible] not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH [illegible] *strength & *my* song, he also is become my [illegible]

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water [illegible] the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shal ye say, *Praise the [illegible] ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among [illegible] people, make mention that his Name is exalted [illegible]

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done [illegible] cellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: [illegible] great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of [illegible]

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 Pro[illegible] neth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The [illegible] solation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the [illegible] of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, [illegible] exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that [illegible] may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones, I haue [illegible] also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *euen* [illegible] them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, [illegible] † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of [illegible] the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the [illegible] LORD of hosts mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the [illegible] of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of [illegible] his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD is at [illegible] hand, it shall come as a destruction from the [illegible] mightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and [illegible] mans heart shall melt,

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and [illegible] shall take holde of *them*, they shall be in pain as a [illegible] woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed [illegible] at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD [illegible]

with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land deso-
and he shal destroy the sinners therof out of it.
10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellati-
ons therof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall
be darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shal
not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish the world for *their* euil, and
the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the
arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay lowe
the haughtinesse of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine
gold, even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therfore I will shake the heauens, & the earth
shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the
LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shal be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe
that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne
to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne
land.
15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow:
and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by
the sword.
16 Their children also shal be * dashed to pieces
before their eyes, their houses shall be spoyled, and
their wiues rauished.
17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them,
which shall not regard siluer, and as for golde, they
shall not delight in it.
18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to
pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of
the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the
beautie of the Chaldees excellency, shalbe † as when
God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it bee
dwelt in from generation to generation: neither
shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the
shepheards make their fold there.
21 But † wild beasts of the desert shall lie there,
and their houses shall bee full of † dolefull crea-
tures, and owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shall
dance there.
22 And the wild † beastes of the ylands shall crie
in their † desolate houses, and dragons in their plea-
sant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her
dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

Gods mercifull reuocation of Israel. 4 *Their triumph and insultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

For the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and
will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne
land: and the strangers shall bee ioyned with them,
and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.
2 And the people shall take them, and bring them
to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse
them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and
handmaids, & they shall take them captiues, † whose
captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their
oppressours.
3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the
LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and
from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein
thou wast made to serue.
4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe a-
gainst the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the
oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?
5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wic-
ked, and the sceptre of the rulers.
6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a
continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger,
is persecuted and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they
breake forth into singing.
8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the ce-
dars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe,
no feller is come vp against vs:
9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet
thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee,
euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised
vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art
thou also become weake as wee? art thou become
like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue,
and the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vn-
der thee, and the wormes couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer,
sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to
the ground, which didst weaken the nations?
13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I wil ascend
into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres
of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the con-
gregation in the sides of the North.
14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds,
I will be like the most High.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to
the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon
thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that
made ỹ earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and de-
stroyed the cities therof; ‖ that opened not the house
of his prisoners?
18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them
lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abo-
minable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that
are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe
downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis treden
vnder feete.
20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in bu-
rial, because thou hast destroyed the land, *and* slaine
thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be
renowmed.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the ini-
quitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise, nor
possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with
cities.
22 For I will rise vp against them, sayeth the
LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the
name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the
LORD.
23 I will also make it a possession for the Bit-
terne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it
with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of
hostes.
24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying,
Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe;
and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:
25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land:
and vpon my mountains tread him vnder foot: then
shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden
depart from off their shoulders.
26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the
whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched
out vpon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and
who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out,
and who shall turne it backe?
28 In the yeere that King Ahaz dyed, was this
burden.
29 ¶ Reioyce not, thou whole Palestina, because
the rod of him that smote thee, is broken: for out of
the

‖ *Or, the grave.* † *Hebr. leaders, or great goats.*

‖ *Or, O daysstarre.*

Or, Did not let his prisoners loose home ward.

Iob 18. 19. psal. 21. 11. & 37. 28. & 109. 13.

* *Exod. 20. 5. mat. 23. 35.*

* *2. Chro. 20. 6. iob. 9 12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.*

the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shal feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shal one then answere the messengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is layde waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shal howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shal cry, and Elealeh: their voice shalbe heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shall bee grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: or by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a crie of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the crie is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lions vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obeisance to Christes kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd yee the Lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadowe as the night in the middest of the noone day, hide the outcastes, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoyler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his haughtines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruites, and for thy harueste is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirharesh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prouaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant for sake idolatrie. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueste man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme: and it shall bee as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bow: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shal a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his ‖ strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange ‖

‖Or, *Adder.*
‖Or, *he shall not be alone.*
‖Or, *assemblies.*
*Psal.87.3,5. and 102.17.
‖Or, *betake themselues vnto it.*
‖Or, *cut off.*
*Iere.48.37,38. ezec.7.18.
†Hebr. *descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.*
‖Or, *to the borders thereof euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
*Iere.48.5,34.
† Hebr. *breaking.*
†Heb. *desolations.*
‖Or, *valley of the Arabians*
†Hebr. *addition.*
‖Or, *Petra.* Heb. *a Rocke.*
‖Or *a nest forsaken.*
†Hebr. *bring.*
† Hebr. *wringer.*
†Heb. *the treaders downe.*
‖Or, *prepared.*
*Dan.7.14,27. mich.4.7. luk.1.33.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harueſt *ſhall be* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mightie waters.

13 The nations ſhal ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, & they ſhal flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at eueningtide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered & peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dewe in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhal both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Beholde, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhall be mooued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhal melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I wil † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbor, city againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idols and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king ſhal rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall bee waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brooks of defence ſhalbe emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by the brooks ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhal lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer they that work in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-works ſhalbe confounded.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluices and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become bruitiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of the ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhalbe afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhalbe a terror vnto Egypt, euery one ♆ maketh mention thereof, ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſel of ♆ LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhalbe called the citie ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In ♆ day ſhall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne, and for a witnes vnto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhal cry vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſors, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour and a great one, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhal know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhalbe intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhal there be a hie way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

Heb. and ſhal not be

Or, ſolide works. † Hebr. foundations.

† Hebr. of ſwing things.

Or, gouernors. Heb. cords. † Heb. a ſpirit of peruerſities.

† Hebr. lip. Or, of Heres: or, of the Sunne.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foote: and hee did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, & the Ethiopians captives, yong and olde, naked and barefoote, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe to bee deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewayling the captiuitie of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom, scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance.* 13 *The fearefulnesse of Arabias calamitie.*

THE burden of the desert of the Sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee. The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therfore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drinke, arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me; Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the *watchtower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsmen. And he answered, and said; *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods hath he broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir; Watchman, what of the night? watchman what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire yee: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy* 15 *He prophesieth Shebnas destruction,* 20 *and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Christ his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers; all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men, *and* horsmen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choise valleys shalbe full of charets, and the horsmen shall set themselues in array ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walles for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect to him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnes, slaying oxen, killing sheepe, eating flesh and drinking wine: let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and toste thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.*

† *Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt.* † *Heb. nakednes.*

‖ *Or, countrey.*

† *Hebr. hard.*

‖ *Or, my mind wandred.* † *Heb put.*

‖ *Or, cried as a lion.* **Aba. 2. 1.* ‖ *Or, euery nights.*

**Ier. 51. 8. Reuel. 14. 8. & 18. 2.* † *Hebr. sonne.*

‖ *Or, bring ye.*

‖ *Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.*

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nayle that is fastened in the sure place bee removed, and bee cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, shalbe cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappy returne.*

THe burden of Tyre, Howle ye ships of Tarshish for it is laide waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: it com the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the riuer is her reuenew, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying: I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shal they be surely pained, at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall carry her † a farre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the kingdoms: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

12 And hee sayd, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zion: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces therof, *and* he brought it to mine,

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laide waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall bee forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the ende of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweete melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shalbe holinesse to the LORD: it shal not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shal be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall ioyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emp ty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the ‖ * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, and with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † hauty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and fewe men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the middest of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from

† Heb. it shall be vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

† Heb. it shall be holinesse to the LORD.

† Heb. obt.

† Heb. ioyneth the face thereof.

‖ Or, prince.

* Hos. 4. 9.

† Heb. the height of the people.

* Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezr. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. leannesse to me, or my secret to me.

from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shal † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on hie, & the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and ‖before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements: 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of olde *are* faithfulnes *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a place of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needie in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloude, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will *swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶And it shalbe said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we wil be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shal spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall hee bring downe, lay lowe, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people, 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation will God appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, whose ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶For he bringeth downe them that dwell on hie, the loftie citie he layeth it low, he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needie.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* ennie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shal not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast remoued *it* far *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine, and crieth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, we haue been in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde; we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy *selfe* as it were for a little moment, vntil the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place, to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore & great and strong sword shal punish Leuiathan the ‖

*Ierc. 48. 44.
†Heb. visit vpon.
†Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners.
‖Or, dungeon.
‖Or, found wanting.
*Cha. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15.
‖Or, these shalbe glory before his ancients.

†Hebr. swallow vp.
‖Hebr. couered.
*1. Cor. 15. 55.
*Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

‖Or, threshed.
‖Or, threshed in Madmenah.

serpent, even Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury is not in mee: who would set the briars and thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with mee, *and* he shall make peace with mee.

6 He shal cause them that come to Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome, and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therfore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruite, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalk stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shal be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernes: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them wil not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the channell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shal come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 Hee rebuketh their errour, 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne, 14 And their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flowre, *and* as the hastie fruit before the Summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shal he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖*must bee* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lippes and another tongue ‖will he speake to this people.

12 To whom hee sayd, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, & this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell we are at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lie our refuge, and vnder falshood haue wee hidde our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also wil I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hidden place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shal not stand: when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shal take you: for morning by morning shal it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only ‖*to* vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shal rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shal be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands bee made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yée eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barely, and the Irie in their † place?

† *Hebr. the hearing.*
‖ *Or, hath beene.*
† *Hebr. stammerings of lip.*
* 1. Cor. 14. 21.
‖ *Or, hee hath spoken.*
*Psa. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1 pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33 & 10. 11.
† *Hebr. a treadingdown to it.*
‖ *Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.*
* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 13.
* Iosh. 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1 chro. 14. 16.
‖ *Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.*
‖ *Or, spelt.*
† *Hebr. border.*

‖*Or, and he bindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.*

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin, with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he wil not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiable neede of her enemies.* 9 *The senceles sleepe,* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖*Or, ob Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: Or of the city.*

†*Hebr. cut off the heads.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I wil distresse Ariel, and there shal be heauinesse and sorrow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I wil campe against thee round about, and wil lay siege against thee with armour, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shalbe low out of the dust, and thy voyce shal be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall † whisper out of the dust.

†*Hebr. peepe or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shal be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe, that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ‖ the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noyse, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shalbe as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, hee drinketh; but hee awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shal the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖*Or, take your pleasure and zyot.*

†*Hebr. heads.*

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

‖*Or, letter.*

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

‖*Mat.15 8. mat.7. a.*

†*Hebr. I will adde.*

Ier.49. 7. obad. vers.8. 1.cor.1 19.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour mee, but haue remoued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside down shall bee esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shal be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off,

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob, Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *God mercie towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and peoples ioy in the destruction of Assiria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe down into Egypt, and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profite them, nor bee an helpe nor profite, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South. Into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carie their riches vpon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profite them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed *concerning* this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* wil not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things,

peake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy one of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore his iniquitie shall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters †vessell, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare; so that there shall not bee found in the burning of it a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No: for we will flee vpon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you bee swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shal yee flee, till ye bee left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore wil he be exalted that he may haue mercie vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that waite for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shal not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to ỹ right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seede that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat & plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feede in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shal eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † hie hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall bee as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuenfold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanitie: and *there shall be a* bridle in the iawes of ỹ people, causing *them* to erre

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnes of heart as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mightie One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shal cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shal the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded staffe † shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of olde: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

† Heb. rocke.
† Heb. the glory of his voice.
† Heb. euery passing of the rod founded.
† Heb. cause to rest vpon him.
‖ Or, against the.
† Heb. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He foreseeth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them ỹ go downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, & trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his wordes: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† Heb. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me: Like as a lyon and the young lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, hee will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

* Chap. 2.20.
† Heb. the idoles of his gold.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his yong men shall be ‖ discomfited.

‖ Or, for feare of the sword.
‖ Or, tributary: Heb. for melting or rmine.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his princes shall bee afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, his strength: Heb rocke shall passe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in iudgement

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Heb. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shal not be dim, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile perſon ſhalbe no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villeny, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuiſes, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needie ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

9 ¶Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, yee careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones, ſtripye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackecloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhalbe left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then* iudgement ſhall dwell in the wildernes, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhal be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt, ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the liſting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running too and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall bee the ſtabilitie of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath diſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruits.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall bee *as* the burnings of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraide, fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that *walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of bloud, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill.

16 He ſhall dwell on † high; his place of defence *ſhalbe* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour. Where is the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue, of a ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhal not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remooued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby,

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD is our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our king, he will ſaue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the praye of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the praye.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhal be forgiuen their iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 15 The certainty of the propheeie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkaſſes, and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhall be diſſolued,

*Hebr. haſtie.
‖ Or, elegantly.

‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgment.
‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed.
† Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.
† Hebr. the fields of deſire.
‖ Or, burning vpon &c.
‖ Or, cliffs & watch-towres.

* Chap. 29.17.

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

† Hebr. ſaluations.

...heauens shalbe *rouled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a *falling *figge* from the figge tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs, & goats, with the fat of the kidnies of rams, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, & a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land shall bee ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation for dragons, *and* a court for owles.

14 The wild † beasts of the desert shal also meete with the † wild beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall crie to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shal possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall bee glad for them: and the desert shal reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shal be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart: Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as a Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shal be for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

38,39. ‖ *Or, a court for reedes, &c* ‖ *Or, for hee shall be with them.* * Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto King Hezekiah, with a great armie. and hee stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah: Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reede, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not hee, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this altar.

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

*Mat. 9. 27. & 11 5. and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. ioh. 9. 6,7.
*Mat. 11. 5. mar. 7. 22.
*Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14. ioh. 5. 8, 9. 2&3 3.2. & 8.7 and 14.8.
*Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. & 15. 30.
*Iohn 7.

*2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

‖ *Or, secretary.*

† *Hebr. a word of lips.*

‖ *Or, but counsel & strength are for the warre.*

* Eze. 29. 6,7.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said: Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not *sent mee* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their own dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and said: Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king: Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ *Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.*

17 Vntil I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs, Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Shepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, & told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

*2. King. 19. 1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him; Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ *Or, pronocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Hebr. found.*

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them: Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

‖ *Or, put.*

8 So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when hee heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shal not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the citie of Shepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† *Or, countries.*

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God saue vs, I pray thee, from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

‖ *Or, field.*

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with

of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the besieged places.

25 ¶ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of smal power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shal eate this yere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shal doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shal not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I wil * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of Thankesgiuing.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wal and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I wil deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: & I wil defend this city.

7 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had been sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shal goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shal not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shal behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lyon, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said: What *is* the signe, that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bin sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, & the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all ‖ the house of his ‖ armour, & al that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in al his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, they are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said hee, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

† Hebr. degrees, *by* or *with the* Sunne.

‖ Or, from the morning

‖ Or, easie me.

‖ Or, on my peace came great bitternesse. † Hebr. thou hast loued me from the pit.

* 2. King. 20. 12, &c.

‖ Or, spices. ‖ Or, iewels. heb. vessels or instruments.

house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in store, vntill this day, shall bee caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shal be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* ‖ the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shalbe peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

† *Hebr. to the heart.*

‖ *Or, appointed time.*

* Matt. 3. 3. marke 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

‖ *Or, a straight place.*

‖ *Or, a plain place.*

* Iob 14. 2. psalm. 102. 15. ism. 1. 10. 1. pe. 1. 24.

* Ioh. 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

‖ *Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.*

‖ *Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem.*

‖ *Or, against the spring.*

* *Chap.* 62. 11.

‖ *Or, recompense for his worke.*

* Ezec. 34. 23. ioh. 10, 11.

‖ *Or, that giue sucke.*

† *Hebr. a Tierce.*

* Wiſ. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34 1. cor. 2. 16. † *Hebr. man of his counsell.* † *Hebr. made him vnderstand.* † *Hebr. vnderstandings.*

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Hierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for shee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hil shalbe made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I crie? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Hierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp; bee not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a sheepherd: he shal gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* wil not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a graue image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue ye not known? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, and they shal wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he encreaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD shall renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall runne, and not be weary, and they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely; *euen* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbor, and euery *one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith,

smiteth that smoothеth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that
smote the anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sode-
ring: and hee fastened it with nailes *that* it should
not be mooued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom
I haue *chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the
earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof,
and said vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue
chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not
dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee,
yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with
the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against
thee, shall be *ashamed and confounded: they shall
be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall
perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them,
*euen † them that contended with thee: † they that
warre against thee shalbe as nothing, and as a thing
of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right
hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of
Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy
redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing
instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh
the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make
the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shal cary
them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them:
and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt
glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and
there is none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the
Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not
forsake them.

18 I will open *riuers in high places, and foun-
taines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the
wilderneſse a poole of water, and the dry lande
springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſse the Cedar, the
shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the oyle tree: I will
set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the
box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and
vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD
hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath cre-
ated it.

21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring
forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what
shal happen: let them shew the former things what
they be, that we may † consider them, and know the
vtter ende of them, or declare vs things for to
come:

23 Shew the things that *are* to come hereafter,
that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good
or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold
it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke
‖ of nought: an abomination *is hee that* chooseth
you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee
shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall hee
call vpon my name, and he shall come *vpon* princes,
as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that
we may know? and before time, that wee may say,
He is righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea
there is none that declareth, yea there is none that
heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, beholde
them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth
good tidings.

28 For I behelde, and *there was* no man, euen a-
mongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when
I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their workes *are*
nothing: their moulten images *are* winde and con-
fusion.

CHAP. XLII.

*1 The office of Christ graced with meekenesse and con-
stancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhor-
tation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth
the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold *my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect,
in whom my soule * delighteth: I haue put my
Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to
the Gentiles.

2 He shal not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice
to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and the
‖ smoking flaxe shall he not † quench: he shall bring
forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 Hee shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till
he haue set iudgment in the earth, and the yles shall
wait for his Law.

5 ¶Thus sayth God the LORD, he that created
the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread
foorth the earth, and that which commeth out of it,
hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and
spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes,
and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and
giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light
of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to *bring out the pri-
soners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darke-
nesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD; that *is* my Name, and my
*glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise
to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe,
and new things doe I declare: before they spring
foorth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his
praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe
to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the
inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſse and the cities thereof lift
vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doeth inha-
bite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them
shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and de-
clare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mightie
man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of war:
he shall cry, yea roare, he shall ‖ preuaile against his
enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene
still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a
trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure
at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and
drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers
ylands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I wil bring the blind by the way *that* they
knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue
not knowen, I will make darkenesse light before
them, and crooked things † straight. These things
will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶They

* Matth. 12.18.
* Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. 2 Pet. 1.17.
‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.
† Hebr. broken.
* Chap. 49.6. Luk. 2.32. Act 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1.
* Luke 4.18. Hebr. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9.2.
* Chap. 48.11.
† Hebr. the soules thereof.
‖ Or, Behaue himselfe mightily.
† Hebr. swallow or sup vp.
† Heb. into straightnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be *turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke ye blind that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe as my messengers *that* I sent? who *is* blind as hee that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, *but* thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is wel pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he layed *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderful deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as inexcusable.*

BVt now thus sayth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I wil bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, & shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue mee, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside mee there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange God among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the Creator of Israel, your king

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of olde.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 * This people haue I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me O Iacob; but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against mee:

28 Therefore I haue profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises,* 9 *the vanity of idols,* 9 *and folly of Idolaters.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thy off spring:

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS; and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel,

---

*Psalme 97.7. Chap. 1. 29. and 44.11. and 45. 16.

*Rom. 2.2.

‖ *Or, him.*

‖ *Or, in hearing all the yong men of them.*

† *Heb. a treading.*

† *Hebr. for the after-time.*

‖ *Or, perfon.*

* Chap. 44.1. ier. 30.10. and 46. 27.

*Chap. 41.21.

*Chap. 41.4 and 44.8.

‖ *Or, nothing formed of God.*

* Chap. 45.21. pfe.13.4.

…moreouer the LORD of hosts, *I am* the first, and …am the last, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, ſhal call, and ſhall declare it, and …ſet it in order for mee, ſince I appointed the ancient …people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall …come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told …thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* ye *are* e…uen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides mee? yea *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of …them vanitie, and their † delectable things ſhall not …profite, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, * they ſee …not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath fourmed a god, or molten a grauen …image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhalbe * aſhamed, and …the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathe…red together, let them ſtand vp; *yet* they ſhall feare, …and they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 *The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in …the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and …worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea he is …hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no wa…ter, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he mar…keth it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, …and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and ma…keth it after the figure of a man, according to the …beautie of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the …cypreſſe and the oke, which hee ‖ ſtrengtheneth for …himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth …an aſhe, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he wil …take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea he kindleth *it*, …and baketh bread; yea hee maketh a god, and wor…ſhippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth …downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part …thereof he eateth fleſh: hee roſteth roſt, and is ſatis…fied: yea hee warmeth *himſelfe* and ſaith, Aha, I am …warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* …his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and …worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith; Deli…uer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for …he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* …their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is* …there knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay; I haue …burnt part of it in the fire; yea alſo I haue baked …bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh and …eaten it, & ſhal I make the reſidue thereof an abomi…nation? ſhall I fall downe to † the ſtocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath tur…ned him aſide, that hee cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor …ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for …thou *art* my ſeruant; I haue formed thee; thou *art* my …ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy tranſ…greſſions, and as a cloude, thy ſinnes: returne vnto …me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath …done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: breake …forth into ſinging, ye mountains, O foreſt and eue…ry tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Ia…cob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he …that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD …that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth foorth the …heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by …my ſelfe.

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liers, and …maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſe men backe…ward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh.

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and …performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith …to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the ci…ties of Iudah, Ye ſhalbe built, and I will raiſe vp the …† decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe; Be dry, and I will dry …vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhepheard, and …ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieru…ſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy …foundation ſhalbe laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake.* 5 *By his …omnipotency he challengeth obedience.* 20 *He condem…neth the idoles of vanity by his ſaueing power.*

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, …whoſe right hand I ‖ haue holden, to ſubdue na…tions before him; and I wil looſe the loines of kings …to open before him the two leaued gates, and the …gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked …places ſtraight, I will breake in pieces the gates of …braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I wil giue thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, …and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt …know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy …name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine …elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue …ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there* …*is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou …haſt not knowen me:

6 That they may know from the riſing of the …Sunne, and from the Weſt, that *there is* none beſides …me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkneſſe: I make …peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe …things.

8 Drop downe, yee heauens, from aboue, and let …the ſkies power downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth …open, and let them bring foorth ſaluation, and let …righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together, I the LORD haue …created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Ma…ker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards …of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhio…neth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath …no hands?

10 Wo vnto him that ſaith vnto *his* father, What …begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou …brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the Holy one of Iſrael, …and his Maker, Aſke mee of things to come concer…ning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my …hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon …it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, …and all their hoſt haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſnes, and I will …† direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my city, and …he ſhall let go my captiues, not for price nor reward, …ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labor of Egypt, and …merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of …ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be …thine,

† Hebr. waſtes.
* 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.
‖ Or, ſtrengthened.
* Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. chap. 44. 8.
* Ier. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.
‖ Or, make ſtraight.
* 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 2. chap. 44. 28.

thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shal come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shal make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none els, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shalbe ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shal go to confusion together that are
*Chap. 44.11. * makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shalbe saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he fourmed it to bee inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

*Deut. 30.11. 19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: drawe neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tel ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsel together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? And *there is* no god else beside me: a iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

*Rom. 14. 11. phil. 2.10. 22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

*Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength. Heb righteousnesses 24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, in the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall bee ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel bee iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your cariages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe they bowe downe together, they
†Hebr. their soule could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O house of Iacob and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* olde age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I cary *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

*Chap. 40.18,25 5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *mee* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shewe your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O yee transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of olde, for I am God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and there is none like me:

10 Declaring the ende from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country; yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and wickednesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge, vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoasts is his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercie, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shalbe a Lady for euer: that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none els besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and for* the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said. None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside mee.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: & mischief shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *whe'r* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, & with the multitude of thy sorceries wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Stargazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shal not deliuer themselues † from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *bee* a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to commend the people of their foreknowen obstinacie, reuealed his prophecies:* 9 *He saueth them for his owne sake.* 12 *Hee exhorteth them to obedience, beeing of his power and prouidence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backewardnes.* 20 *He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.*

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnes.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, *euen* hidden things, and thou didst not knowe them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knewe that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens; when I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues and heare: which among you hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleasure on Babylon and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare yee this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent mee.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the Holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace bene as a riuer, and thy righteousnes as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bene as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before mee.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob. * Exod. 19.4,5,6,

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them through the deserts; he * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out. * Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked. * Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the Church,* 24 *The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.*

LIsten, O yles, vnto mee, and hearken, yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid mee, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid mee,

3 And said vnto mee, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine: *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God. ‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, though Israel bee ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shalbe my strength. ‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him: and I may &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth. ‖ Or, were thou light. * Or, that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the Holy one of Israel and he shall choose thee. ‖ Or, desolations.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages: * Chap. 42.6. ‖ Or, to him that is despised in soule.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darknes, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places. * 1. Cor. 6.2.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them. ‖ O, raise vp. * Chap. 42.7. * Reuel. 7.16.

11 And I wil make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe,

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and wil haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten mee.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hand: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now bee too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shalbe farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shal say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too streight for mee: giue place to mee, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remoouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *bene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standerd to the people: and they shal bring thy sonnes in *their* †armes: and thy daughters shalbe caried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy † noursing fathers, and their † queenes thy noursing mothers: they shal bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus sayeth the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the pray of the terrible shalbe deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee; and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh; and they shalbe drunken with their owne * blood as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shal know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty one of Iacob.

† *Hebr. from hauing compassion.*

* Chap. 60.4.

† *Hebr. bosome.*

† *Hebr. nourishers.*

† *Hebr. prince ses.*

* Psal. 72.9.

† *Heb. the captiuity of the iust.*

† *Heb. captiuitie.*

* Reuel. 14.10. & 16.6.

‖ *Or, new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue,* 5 *by his obedience in that worke.* 7 *and by his confidence in that assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.*

THus sayeth the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answere? *Is* my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke * I drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wilderne their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and deeth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknes, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The LORD God hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should knowe how to speake word in season to him that *is* * weary: hee wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth my eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is he that* shall condemne me? Loe, they shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse and hath no light, let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

† *Hebr. aduersarie.*

* *This is the portion of the wicked.*

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous saluation,* 7 *and mans vnprofitable vaine.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arme, is desired from the feare of man:* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliuerance.*

HEarken to mee, ye that follow after righteousnesse ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnes shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, & looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shal die in like maner: but my saluation shall bee for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my Law:

…ieth his.

…ther out the reproch of men, neither be yee afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shal eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woolle: but my righteousnes shalbe for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of olde. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their * head: they shall obteine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shal die, and of the sonne of man *which* shalbe made as * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as ‖ he were ready to destroy; and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes whom she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sory for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow down that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption. 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof. 9 to ioy in the power thereof. 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shalbe exalted.

AWake, *awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane. * Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Genes. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blaspheme. * Ezec. 36 20,23. rom. 2.24

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* hee that doeth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth! * Nahum 1.15 rom 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. * Psal. 98.8. Luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of the midst of her, be yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD. * 2 Cor. 6.17 rev. 18.4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward. † Hebr. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shalbe exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, prosper.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men;) * Chap. 52.3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shal they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. * Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, exerciseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefite of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our report, and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? * Ioh 12. 38 rom. 10.16.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. ‖ Or, doctrine: Hebr. hearing.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes and acquainted with griefe, and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him, he was despised, and we esteemed him not. * Chap. 52.14. mar. 9.12 ‖ Or, hee did as it were hide his face from vs. Hebr.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. 28. ‖ Or, sor-

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, rowes.

as a hiding of faces from him or from vs. *Matth. 8. 17. ‖ Or, tormented. * Rom. 4.25. 1 cor. 15 3.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * †stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet *he opened not his mouth: hee is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shal see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see the trauell of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and hee bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* 1. Pet. 2.24.
† *Hebr.* bruise.
† *Hebr* he hat made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.
* Matth. 26.63. and 27. 12. mark. 14 61. and 15.6.
* Actes 8 32.
‖ *Or* hee was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but &c.
† *Hebr.* was the stroke vpon him.
† *Hebr.* deaths.
* 1. Pet. 2.22.1.iohn 3.5.
‖ *Or, when his soule shall make an offering.*
* Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng * O barren, thou *that* didst not beare, breake forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the maried wife, sayth the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name;) & thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shal he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, sayth the LORD thy redeemer

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto me: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, & the hils be remooued, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

* Gal. 4. 27.
* Luke 1.32.
* Gen. 9. 11.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promise of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happinesse of them that beleeue.

HOe, * euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and hee that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and of the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines & the hils shall

forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Mirtle-tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification: 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueyeth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye iudgement and doe iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and the sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree:

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 ¶ The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beside those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrowe shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whoring idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away, from the euill *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleyes vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smoothe stones of the streame *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and hie mountain hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with oyntment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou bin afrayd or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace, euen of old and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shal not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanitie shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast yee vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy; I dwel in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRy aloud, spare not, list vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnes and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife and debate; and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, *ye* shall not fast

‖ Or, hoard is for thy selfe larger then theirs. ‖ Or, thou prouidedst roome. ‖ Or, thou respectedst the King. ‖ Or, lining.

* Chap. 42.3. and 62.10.

† Hebr. turning away.

* Chap. 48.22.

† Hebr. with the throat.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Hebr. griefes. ‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.

as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast that I haue chosen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauy burdens and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shalbe thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry and he shal say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitie.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watred garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shalbe* of thee, * shal build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations: and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwel in.

13 ¶If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my Holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD honourable and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 29 *The couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges, dieth, and ‖that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feete run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction are in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart the words of falshood.

14 And iudgment is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, *it* susteined him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds accordingly he will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: when the enemie shall come in *like* a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶And the * Redeemer shal come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit *that is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant entry of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings of her affliction.*

ARise, ‖shine, for thy light *is* come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenes the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shalbe seen vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

*Zech. 7.5.
*Leuit. 16.29.
‖Or, to afflict his soule for a day.
†Heb. the bundles of the yoke.
†Hebr. broken.
*Ezek. 18.8.
‖Or, afflicted.
†Hebr, shall gather thee vp.
†Hebr, droughts.
†Hebr. lie, or deceiue.
*Chap. 61.6.
*Deut. 32.15.
*Num. 11.23.
Esa. 50.2.
‖Or, haue made him hide.
*Chap. 1.15.
*Iob. 15. 35 psal. 7.15.
‖Or, adders.
‖Or, that which is sprinkled, *Is* as if there brake out a viper.
*Iob. 8. 14.15.
*Pro. 1. 15. rom. 3.15.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, & thine heart shall feare and bee enlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee: rams of Nebaioth shal minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I wil glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer & their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Fyre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shal come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I wil bring siluer, and for wood brasse, & for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, & thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous, they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plowmen, and your Vine-dresser.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offring, and I wil direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: All that see them, shal acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confesse the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse and all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which ‖ mouth of the LORD shal name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a Royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more bee termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shal be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marrie thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem

* Chap. 38.12.

* Chap. 60.6.

† Hebr. decketh as Priest.

* Ose 1. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10.

‖ That is, my delight is in her.

‖ That is married.

† Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.

‖ *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

† *Hebr. silence.*

† *Hebr. If he give, &c.*

Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence.

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

* Zach. 9 9 matth 21.5. ioh. 12.15.

* Chap. 40.10.

‖ *Or, recompence*

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mightie to saue.

† *Hebr. stecked.*

* Reuel. 19.13.

2 Wherfore * *art* thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in † wine fat?

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

* Chap. 34 8.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe: and I wondered that *there was* none to vpholde: therefore mine owne arme brought saluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

* Chap. 59.16.

* Deut. 7. 7,8.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, & he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

* Exod. 14 30.1

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

‖ *Or, shepheards, as* psal 77. 81.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*; Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit with

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses his glorious arme, * dividing the water before them to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

13 That led them through the deepe, as a horse in the wilderneſſe, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so did thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 We are *thine*: thou neuer barest rule ouer them; † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power, 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it confesseth of their naturall corruptions, 9 It remembreth of their affliction,

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou woulde come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth the bushes, it causeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name known to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didest terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses, are as filthy rags, & we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD thou *art* our father, we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layed waste:

12 Wilt thou refrain thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou holde thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulitie idolatrie and hypocrisie, are reiected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.*

I am * sought of them that asked not *for me:* I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon the altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the mountains, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say; Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are* smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hils: therfore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furnish the drinke offring vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shal sing for ioy of heart, but ye shal crie for sorrow of heart, and shal howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold: I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shal not be remembred, nor † come into minde:

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I wil reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall bee no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of daies, nor an old man, that hath not filled his daies: for the child shal die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses & inhabit *them*, & they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite; they shall not plant, & another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shal not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seede of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they cal, I wil answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I wil heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shal eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meate. They shal not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefites of the Church.* 15 *Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my foote-stoole: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue been, saith the LORD, but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: hee that offereth an oblation, *as if* he offered swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * because when I called none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauelled, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the* wombe, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her; reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts

* Rom. 21.4.

† *Hebr. shal make them continue long, or shall weare out.*

* Psal 32. 5. * Isa. 11. 6, 7.

* 1. Kin. 8 27. 2. cor. 6. 18. acts 7. 49 and 17. 24.

‖ *Or, Kid.* † *Hebr. maketh a memorial of.*

‖ *Or, deuises.*

* Prou. 1. 24 iere. 7. 13. * Chap. 65. 12. * Chap. 5. 19.

‖ *Or, beget*

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shal ye sucke, ye shall be * borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49 22. and 60.4

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shal come that I wil gather all nations and tongues and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and send those that escape of them vnto the nations, Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, couered.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I wil make, shal remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that ‖ from one Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkasses of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

* Isa 66.20.

* Isa 66.22.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot:* 15 *His heauie message against Iudah.* 17 *God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

* Isa 49.1,5.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; & before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Gal.1.15. † *Hebr.* gaue.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

* Exod.3.9

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child; for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

* Exod.3.11.deut.31.6,8. Iosh.1.5. heb.13.6.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

* Isa.6.7.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* Chap. 5.14.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

* Chap. 18.7. 2 cor.10. 4,5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a teething pot, and the face thereof *is* † towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, & against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a fenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

* Chap. 15.20.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing shewed his former kindnes vnto his people, vrgeth with the Iewes, their cause of reuolt, & bewaileth their example.* 14 *They are the causes of their owne misery.* 20 *The sins of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence vaine.*

Moreouer the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase, all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, what iniquitie haue your fathers found in mee that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither sayd they, Where *is* the LORD, that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernes, through a land of deserts and of pittes, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when ye entred ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priestes said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Lawe knew mee not: the pastours also transgressed against mee, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that doe not profite.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For passe † ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedor, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profite.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils, they haue forsaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is hee a home-borne one? why is he † spoyled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant:

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprooue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saydst, I will not† transgresse, when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholy a right seede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary, trauersing her wayes:

24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away, all they that seeke her wil not weary themselues, in her moneth they shal find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throate from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope, No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priestes, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face, but in the time of their * trouble, they will say; Arise and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; † Wee are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes,

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome.* 6 *Iudah is worse then Israel.* 12 *The promises of the Gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.*

They † say; If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans * shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to mee, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst

* Iob 9. 30.
‖ Or, O swift dromedary.
‖ Or, O wild asse, &c.
† Hebr. caught.
† Hebr. the desire of her heart.
‖ Or, reuerse it.
‖ Or, is it ease despe-rate?
‖ Or, forgotten me.
† Heb. the vnder part of the neck.
* Isa. 26. 16.
* Ier. 45. 20
† Hebr. euill.
* Chap. 11. 13.
* Isa. 9. 13 chap. 5. 3.
* Mat. 23. 29. &c.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Hebr. we haue dominion.
† Heb. digging.
† Hebr. saying.
* Deut. 24. 4.
* Deut. 28. 24. chap. 9. 12.

*Chap. 6.15.

had dest a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer, wil he keepe *it* to the end? Behold thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD sayd also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot

*Chap. 2.20.

7 And I sayd after she had done all these things Turne thou vnto me; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw *it*, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe thorow the ‖ lightnes of her whoredome, that she defiled the land and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

‖Or fame.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but †fainedly, saith the LORD.

†Heb. in falshood.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

*Psalme 86.15. & 103.8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD for I am matried vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

*Ch p. 23.4.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, They shall say no more: The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it †come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

†Hebr. come vp on the heart.
‖Or, it be magnified

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖Or, stubburnesse.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖Or, to.
‖Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call mee, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

†Hebr. land of desire.
†Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so ye haue dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

†Hebr. friend.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne ye backsliding children, and I will heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by feareful iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remooue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Trueth, in iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the Standards toward Zion: get you stay not, for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great †destruction

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layed waste, without inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lamentation and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword toucheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* a full wind from those places shall come vnto mee: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewind, his horses are swifter then eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoyled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voice against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because shee hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to do euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said; The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauen aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shal goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her handes, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes for their peruersnesse, 7 for their adulteries, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill state, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof: if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sware falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast *stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction, they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bondes.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *&* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall bee torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 *They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles, *and* destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall wee see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become wind, *and* the word *is* not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, Because yee speake this word, beholde, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat vp thine * harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shal eate vp thy flocks, and thine heards: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shal say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them; Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land; so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will yee

Isa.9.13 cha.2.30

‖ *Or, deserts.*

† *Heb. are strong.*

* *Ezek. 22.11.*

* *Isa.28. 15.*

* *Chap. 1.9.*

† *Deut.28 49.chap. 1.15. and 6.22.*

* *Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28. 31,33.*

* *Chap. 4.27.*

* *Chap. 16.10. & 13.22.*

* *Isai.6.9. mat.13. 14.act.28 26.rom. 11.8.iob. 12 40.*

† *Hebr. heare.*

not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the
*Iob. 38. 10,11. Psal.104. 9. sand for the *bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting, and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the *former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.
*Deut. 11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sins haue withholden good things from you.

‖ *Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.* 26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖ *Or, coupe.* 27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

*Deut. 32.15. *Isa.1.23. 22c.7.10. 28 They are waxen *fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not ‖ *Or, astonishment, and filthinesse.* *the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

* Chap. 14.18.& 23.25,26 ezc.13.6. 30 ¶ ‖A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖ *Or, take into their hands.* 31 The prophets prophecie * falsely, and the priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on work, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

OYe children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

‖ *Or, dwelling at home.* 2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall ‖ pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shal feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of shot.* 6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes saide; Hew yee downe trees and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

*Isa.57. 20. 7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

† *Hebr. be loosed or distioisted.* 8 Bee thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes. They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

* Chap. 7.26. 10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Beholde, their *eare is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall bee taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * shamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite them they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the waies and see and aske for the * olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find rest for your soules; but they said, We will not walke *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words nor vnto my Law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the *North countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay holde on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken holde of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie and feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, girde thee with * sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, and a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

the first: the sounder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 Hee reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying:

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger: the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwel in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come, and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and yee shall be my people: and walke yee in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them:*

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeise of the people shalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beastes of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shalbe desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie. 13 Hee sheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And

*Isa.1.11. cha.6.20. amos.5. 21.

† *Hebr. concerning the matter of.*

*Deut. 6.3.

*Exod. 19.5. Ieu. 26.12.

‖ *Or, stubbornes.*

† *Hebr. were.*

*1 Chro. 36.15.

*Chap. 16.12.

‖ *Or, instruction.*

*2. King. 23.10. cha.19.5.

† *Hebr. came it vpon my heart.*

*Chap. 19.6.

*Cha.34. 20.& 16. 4. psal. 79.2.

*Isa.34.7 cha.16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. eze.26.13 & 32.11.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whome they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shalbe for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turne *to his* course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖wise men are ashamed, they are dismaied and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shalbe cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saieth the LORD: *there shall bee* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * fig-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 Wee * looked for peace, but no good *came:* *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I wil send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *bee* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harnest is past, the Sommer is ended, we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on mee.

22 Is *there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their wicked sinnes, 9 and for their vngodlinesse. 12 Diuine vengeance is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 Ieremiah exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselues, but in God. 25 Iudgement both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for the slaine of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderues a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not mee, saith the LORD.

4 * Take yee heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour: and wil not speake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit: through deceit they refuse to know mee, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceite: one * speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visite them for these things? saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattel, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I wil make Ierusalem heapes, and * a den of dragons, and I wil make the cities of Iudah a desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what is the land perisheth *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein,

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imaginations of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen,

---

*Isa. 1.3. ‖ *Or, the false pen of the Scribes worketh for falsehood.*

*Chap. 46.13. ‖ *Or, haue they bene ashamed, &c.* † *Heb the wisedome of what thing.*

*Isa 56. 11. chap. 6.13.

*Chap. 6.14.

*Eze. 13. 10.

*Chap. 3.3. and 6.15. ‖ *Or, mattering I will consume.*

*Isa. 5.1. &c.

*Mat. 21. 19 luke 13.6. &c.

*Ier. 9.15 dan. 23. 15. ‖ *Or, poyson.*

*Iere. 14. 19.

*Ier. 4. 15 † *Heb the fulnesse thereof.*

*Psal. 58. 4. 6. † *Heb. vpon.* † *Heb. because of the countrey of them that are fure off.*

...ther they bee their fathers haue knowen: ...will send a sword after them, till I haue con...

17 (Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, ...call for the mourning women, that they may come, ...send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing ...us, that our eyes may run down with teares, and ...our eye lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, ...How are we spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, ...because wee haue forsaken the land, because our ...dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye wo...men, and let your eare receiue the word of his ...mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery ...one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* ...is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children ...from without, and the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the car...kes of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, ...and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none ...shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise ...man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mightie ...man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory ...in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he ...vnderſtandeth & knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD ...which exercise louing kindnes, iudgement and righ...teouſnes in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ...saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, ...that I will † punish all them which are circumciſed, ...with the vncircumciſed:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children ...of Ammon, & Moab, and all that are in the * vtmoſt ...corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all theſe ...nations are vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſra...el are * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

The vanitie and comparison of God and idoles. 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh Paſtors.* 23 *He maketh an humble ſupplication.*

HEare yee the word which the LORD ſpeaketh ...vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus saith the LORD, learne not the way of ...the heathen, and be not diſmaid at the ſignes of hea...uen, for the heathen are diſmaid at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for ...one cutteth a tree out of the foreſt, (the work of the ...hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold; they ...faſten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue ...not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeake ...not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot ...go. Be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe e...uill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, ...O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in ...might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nati...ons? for to thee doeth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as ...among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all ...their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are altogether * bruitiſh and fooliſh: ...the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tar...ſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the work-man, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cun...ning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the li...uing God, and an euerlaſting king: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhal not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is a* ‖ multi...tude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapors to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he ma...keth lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * bruitiſh in *his* knowledge, eue...ry founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † in...habitant of the fortreſſe

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and wil diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe *is* me for my hurt, my wound is grie...uous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoyled, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtors are become bruitiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therfore they ſhal not pro...ſper, and all their flocks ſhalbe ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noyſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to di...rect his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and de...uoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant,* 8 *reſiſteth the Iewes diſobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this couenant, and ſpeak vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ie...ruſalem;

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of E...gypt,

† Hebr. God of truth.
† Hebr. King of eternity.
*Gen. 1. 6 chap. 51. 15.
‖ Or, noiſe.
‖ Or, for vaine.
‖ Or, is more bruitiſh then to know.
*Chap. 51. 17, 18.
*Chap. 51. 19.
† Heb. inhabitreſſe
*Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
*Chap. 9. 11.
*Pro. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
*Pſal. 6. 1 and 38. 1. cha. 30. 11.
† Hebr. diminiſh me
*Pſal. 79. 6.
*Deu. 27. 26. galat. 3. 10.

gypt, from the yron furnace, saying, *Obey my voice and doe them, according to all which I commaund you, so shall yee be my people, and I will bee your God,

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ieruſalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt euen vnto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commanded them to doe, but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conſpiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhal cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem go, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhameful thing, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a crie or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdnes with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene olive tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noyſe of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, & of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou ſhewedſt mee their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, & I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reines and the heart; let mee ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeeke thy life, ſaying, Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I wil † puniſh them: the yong men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

23 And there ſhalbe no remnant of them: for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeare of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, is ſtaied by their ruine.* 5 *God admoniſheth him of his brethrens trechery againſt him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiſeth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgments: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherouſly?

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, hee is neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me: thou haſt ſeene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhal the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein? the beaſtes are conſumed, and the birdes, becauſe they ſaid, Hee ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes: and if in the land of peace, wherein thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue deale treacherouſly with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forreſt: it ‖ crieth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birdes round about *are* againſt her; come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many paſtours haue deſtroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot, they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

11 They haue made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth it to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come vpon all hie places through the wilderneſs: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

13 They haue * ſowen wheate, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhall be aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, againſt all mine euil neighbors that touch the inheritance, which I haue caſued my people Iſrael to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Iudah from among them.

*Leui.26. 3,12.

*Deut. 7.12.

†Hebr. Amen.

‖Or, ſtubburneſſe.

†Hebr. to go forth of. *Prou.1. 28.iſai.1 15.cha.14 12.ezc.8. 18.mich. 3.8.

†Heb.euil *Chap. 2.28.

†Hebr. ſhame. *Chap. 7.16. and 14.11.

†Heb.euil *Iſa.1.11 &c.

†Hebr. what is to my beloued in my houſe?

‖Or, when thy euil is.

†Hebr. the ſtalk with his bread. *1.Sam. 16 7.1. chro.28.9 pſal.7.10 & 20.12. chr.17.10 & 20.12. reu.2.23.

29 And it shall come to passe after that I haue driuen them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and wil bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

30 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

31 But if they wil not *obey, I wil vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prophesieth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in miserie. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements. 22 Hee sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loines.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hidde it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe wee not certainly know, that euery bottle shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Danids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it: my soule shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shal open *them*, Iudah shalbe caried away captiue; all of it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 ¶ What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirtes discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ycealso doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth,

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the middest of vs, and we are called ‖ by thy Name, leaue vs not.

*Lam.1.2,16.and 2.18.

†Or, heads.

‖Or, principalities

† Hebr. visit vpon.

*Chap. 5.19.and 16.10.

‖Or, shall be violently taken away.

† Hebr. caught.

† Heb. after when yet.

†Heb. the words of the diriges or requests.

† Hebr. is my Name called vpon vs

10 ¶Thus ſayth the LORD vnto his people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſinnes.

*Chap. 7.16.and 11.14. exod.32. 10.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, *Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Prou.1. 28.iſa 1. 15.chap. 11.11. eze. 8.18. mic.3.4.

12 * When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I wil not accept them: but I wil conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

† *Hebr. peace of truth.*

13 ¶Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them; Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye haue famine, but I will giue you †aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, *I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

*Chap. 23.21. and 27. 15. and 29.8,9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhal thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I wil powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

*Lam.1. 16.and 2 18.chap. 13.17.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖goe about into a land that they knew not.

‖Or, make merchandiſe against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap.5.31

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Chap. 8.15.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

* Pſal. 106.6. dan.9.8.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore wee will waite vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſpights, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe forth.

* Ezek. 14.14. *Exod. 32.14. *1.Sam. 7.9. *Chap. 43.11. Rev.11.9.

2 And it ſhal come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe forth? Then ſhalt thou tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Such as *are* for death, to death, and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will *appoint ouer them foure ‖kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be *removed into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall go aſide to †aſke how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I wil fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them againſt the mother of the yong men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 *Shee that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhee hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the *ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhal burne vpon you.

15 ¶O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and reuenge me of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand, for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my *paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † faile.

19 ¶Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou turne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I wil make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen *wall, & they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not *preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their idolatry & sinne.

1 The word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus sayth the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous *deaths, they shall not be *lamented, neither shall they bee buried: but they shalbe as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their *carkeises shall be meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, *I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *when thou shalt shew this people all these wordes, and they shal say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken mee, and haue not kept my law:

12 And ye haue done *worse then your fathers, for behold, ye walk euery one after ỹ ‖ imagination of his euill heart, ỹ they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 *Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not; *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therfore behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shal no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he hath driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, sayth the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine *eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I wil recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentils shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lyes, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profite.

20 Shall a man make goddes vnto himselfe, and *they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I wil cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne, 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabboth.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a *penne of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hilles.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I wil cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For hee shal be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For hee shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yere of ‖ drought, neither shal cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partrich ‖ sitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right: shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shalbe ashamed, and they that depart from

*Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.

*Chap. 2. 11.

*Iob 19. 24. †Hebr. naile.

*Iudg. 3 7. 1 Sa. 1. 29. *Chap. 15. 13. †Hebr. in thy selfe.

*Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 10. & 125 1. pro. 16. 20. isa. 30. 18.

*Psal. 1. 3 Or, retaining. *2. Sam. 16. 7. psal. 7. 10. cha. 11. 20. & 20. 12. Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.

*Psal. 73. 25 isa. 1. 28.

me, shalbe written in ỹ earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto mee, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from beeing a pastour to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let thē be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring vpon them ỹ day of euil, & † * destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and al the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shal come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow ỹ Sabbath day, to do no worke therein:

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they & their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offrings, and sacrifices, and meat offrings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of prayse vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates therof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shal not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so hee † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you this potter, sayth the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shal speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shal speake concerning nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe too, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus sayth the LORD; Behold, I frame euil against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * turne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they sayd, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our owne deuices, and we wil euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from the* * auncient pathes, to walke in pathes *in a way* not cast vp,

16 To make their land * desolate *and a perpetuall* hissing; euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an Eastwinde before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the Prophets: Come and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to mee, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp the children to their mine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *bee* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, & hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell, is shewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinne.

‖ Or, *frames or feates.*

‖ Or, *that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*

† Hebr. *returned and made.*

* Chap. 2.3.

* Isa. 5.19.

† Hebr. *after thee.*

* Chap. 14.4, &c.

* Psal. 35.4. and 40.15.

† Hebr. *breake them with a double breach.*

* Chap. 11.20.

* Nehe. 13.19.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek. 20.12.

* Chap. 22.8.

1 THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle:

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue known, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I wil make this city * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall bee astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of them that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, procureth a new name, and a hard doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, to of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, & all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and carrie them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou & all thy friends to whom thou hast prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoyle; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report, *say they*, and we will report it † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we shal preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecutors shal stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue bene my grane, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should bee consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre: 3 Ieremiah foretelleth

‖ That is, *Feare round about.*

* 2. Kings 20. 17.

‖ *Or, mocked.*

* Psal. 39. 3.
* Iob 32. 18.

† *Hebr. euery man of my peace.*

* Chap. 7. 18. & 15. 20.
* Chap. 23. 40.
* Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

* Iob. 3. chap. 15. 20.
* Gen. 19. 25.

* Iob. 3. 20.

foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 *He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the kings house.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I wil assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. * Exod. 6.6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I wil deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus, saith the LORD, Beholde, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him, * for a pray. * Chap. 38.2. *Chap. 39.18. and 45.5.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, * †Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings. * Chap. 22.3. † *Hebr. iudge.*

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O †inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations? † *Hebr. inhabitresse.*

14 But I will †punish you according to the *fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it. †*Hebr. visite vpon.* * Prou. 1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises & threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, & speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, *execute iudgement* and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting †vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sware by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and *them* cast into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong; that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke,

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out [windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy *selfe* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and do iudgment and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy; then *it was* well *with him*: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for [violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy †prosperities, but thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shal goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon [making] thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when griefes come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence,

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into ‖ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto †they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? a vessell wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childelesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shal prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheciech a restauration of the scattered flocke. 5 Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

WOe* bee vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastors that feede my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set vp *shearers ouer them which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 *In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee shall be called, †THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt?

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their ‖ course is euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednes, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery *waies* in the darknesse: they shal be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, & walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise mee: The LORD hath said, Ye shal haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euil shal come vpō you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the later dayes ye shal consider it perfectly.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shal this be in the heart of the prophets that prophecie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet †that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to ỹ wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therfore behold, * I *am* against the prophets saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, sayth the LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD & do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse

‖ Or, an abhord thing. heb. vnsauory. ‖ Or, filthinesse.

* Isa. 1. 9.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 9. 15. ‖ Or, hypocrisie.

* Chap. 6. 14. and 8. 11. ezec. 13. 10. zech. 10. 2. ‖ Or, stubbornnesse. ‖ Or, secret.

* Chap. 30. 23. * Chap. 30 24.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 27. 15

* Psa. 139. 7. &c. amos 9. 2, 3.

* Iudg. 3. 7. & 8. 33.

† Hebr. with whom is.

* Deut. 18. 20. chap. 14. 14, 15

‖ Or, that smooth their tongues.

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therfore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

†Hebr. viſite vpon.

35 Thus ſhal ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, & euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I wil forſake you, & the city that I gaue you & your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

*Chap. 20.11.

40 And I wil bring *an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah, and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figs were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Iechoniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2.King. 24.1. 2.chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

†Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying:

† Hebr. captiuity.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

*Deut. 30. chap. 32.39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

*Chap. 30.22. & 31.33. & 32 38.

7 And I will giue them *an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhalbe *my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

*Chap. 26.17.

8 ¶ And as the euill *figges which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

†Heb. for remouing or vexation. *Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15.4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for euil: to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe, in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the the ſword, the famine, and peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed off † land, that I gaue vnto them, & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the (ſeuenty) yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon, 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine bee foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the Shepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Ioiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that was the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon,

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, & I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 ¶ Behold, I wil ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompence them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne handes.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael to me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and bee moued, and bee mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke vnto whom the LORD had ſent me;

18 *To wit* Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſsing, and a curſe (as it is this day.)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtins, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon,

22 And all the kings of *Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the *ſea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

25 And all the kiugs of Zimri, and all the kings of *Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therfore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fal, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword, which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhal be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Yee ſhall certainly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *citie, † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye bee vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhal *roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhal giue a ſhout, as they that treade the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noyſe ſhall come euen to the endes of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: hee will pleade with all fleſh, hee wil giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhal goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall bee at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhal not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle ye ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and yee ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepheards ſhal haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhalbe heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned.* 11 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vriah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: *diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they wil hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent mee of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to me to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, & all the people, tooke him, ſaying; Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhalbe deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate down ‖ in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, That if ye put mee to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

*Acts 20 27.
*Chap. 18.8.

*1.Sam.4 12.cha.7. 12,14 pſal.78. 60.

‖Or, at the doore.

†Hebr. *is* deſolation.

†Hebr. *the iudgement of death is for this man.*

*Chap. 7.3.
*Verſe 19.

†Hebr. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

17 Then rose vp certain of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

*Mic.1.1 and 3.12.

18 *Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shal become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at al to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought the † LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules?

†Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vriiah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Vriiah heard *it*, he was afraid & fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they set forth Vriiah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

†Hebr. sonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheless the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he prophecieth the subduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Her exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false Prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, & to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And commaund them to say to their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ vnto your masters:

‖Or, concerning their masters, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.

*Dan.4. 14,22. *Chap. 25.9. and 43.10.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon *my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntil the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your Prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away *captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem,

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah and of Ierusalem:

22 They shalbe *caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I ‖visite them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

‖Or, remember.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheciesh falsely the return of the vessels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to be so, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke. 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yere, in the beginning of the raigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yere, *and* in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon,

lying prophets. 24 *Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah.* 30 *Ieremiah readeth his doome.*

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King & the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caryed away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build yee houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falsly vnto you in my Name. I haue not sent them saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuentie yeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And yee shall seeke me, and find *me*, when yee shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue,

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, the LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and I will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sworde, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because

*2. Kings 24.12. &c.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.
* Chap. 14.14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.
† Hebr. in a lie.
*2. Chro. 36.22. ezra. 1.1. chap. 25. 12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2.
† Hebr. end and expectation.
* Dan. 9.
* Chap. 24.8,10.
* Chap. 24.8.
† Hebr. for a curse.

19 Because they haue not harkened to my words, saith the LORD, which *I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 25.4 and 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Beholde, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, & like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villanie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

*2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses & dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and caused you to trust in a lye:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: he shal not haue a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, *because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

*Chap. 28.16. † *Hebr.* I reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall vpon the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the L… spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now and see whether a man doth trauaile with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none is like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him:

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and *Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore *feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shal be in rest, and be in quietnesse, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee *in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy breach *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why *cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shall be a spoile, and all that pray vpon thee will I giue for a pray.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*: This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof,

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shal approch vnto me: for who is this that ingaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shalbe *my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing

...shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The feruent anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reuocation of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His newe couenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernes, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 ¶ The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnes haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eate them as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnes for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say; O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North country, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with child together: a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the yles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepherd doeth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therfore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD for wheat, and for wine and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine ende, sayeth the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shalbe turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is hee* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweete vnto mee.

27 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and ♆ house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shal say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shal die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shal be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah:

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, saithough I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this *shall be* the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, *and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD.

† Heb. sound.

* Deut. 30.2.

‖ Or, should I haue coupled a husband vnto thee?

* Chap. 24.7. and 32.39.

* Ezek. 18.2.

* Heb. 8.8.

* Isai. 54. 13. Ioh. 6.45.

LORD, *for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

*Chap. 33.8. mic. 7.18. acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth *the sea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

*Gene. 1. 16. *Iai. 51. 15.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

*Isa. 54.9 chap. 33. 20.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 33.22.

38 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that the citie shalbe built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shal yet go forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, *shalbe* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not bee plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal take it?

*Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shal ^surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

*Chap. 34.3.

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntil I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shal come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leui. 25 24. ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncle sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

‖ *Or, seuen shekels, & ten pieces of siluer.*

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

† *Hebr. wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Mahseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus sayth the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou sheweſt * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompenseſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes is his Name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † worke: for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one *according* to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and among *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour:

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euil to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie shal come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose rooses they haue offered

vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath bene to me as †a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Priestes, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they *set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorowe the fire vnto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saieth the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof yee say it shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Beholde, I will * gather them out of all countries, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I wil bring them againe vnto this place, and I wil cause them to dwel safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will bee their God.

39 And I will *giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I wil reioyce ouer them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayeth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so wil I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious remoue, 9 A ioyfull state, 12 A setle gouernement, 15 Christ the braunch of righteousnes, 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood, 20 And a stablisse of ioyfull seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD is his Name,

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Beholde, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and wil reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I wil cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they haue sinned against me, & I wil * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shalbe to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shal feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall bee* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The * voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shalbe* a habitation of shepheards causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem and in the cities of Iudah shal the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, sayth the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shal execute iudgment and righteousnes in the land.

16 In those daies shal Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwel safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shalbe called, † The LORD our righteousnes.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shal the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And

*Chap. 32.23.
*Esai 37. 36.
*Or forbidden.
*Chap. 32. 37 mich. 7.18.
†Chap. 7. 34. and 16.9.
*Chap. 23. 5. Esa. 11. 1 and 4.2.
†Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu.
†Hebr. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.
*2. Sam. 7 16. 1. kin. 2. 4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 31.36. Isa. 54.9.

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

* Chap. 31.37.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that ministre vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I wil cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the citie. 8 The princes and the people hauing dismissed their bondseruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

*2. Kings 25.1. &c. cha. 52.1.

† Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tel him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

† Hebr. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand; but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them:

* Exod. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himself of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred iuto the couenant, heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one maidseruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants and the handmaides, whom they had let go free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying;

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which hath been sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his maid, whom ye had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calfe:

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life: and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God praiseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house

...the LORD into out of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habazziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maasciah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, *neither* yee, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will yee not receiue instruction to harken to my words, sayth the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye harkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, saying, Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and yee shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor harkened vnto me.

16 Because the sons of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not harkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Because yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shal not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah euen vnto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will presente their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court at the * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the

† Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off from &c.

* Chap. 25.3.

† Hebr. their supplication shall fall.

Or, doore. * Chap. 26.10.

roule wherin thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laide vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and tolde all the wordes in the eares of the King.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penneknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah, had made interceſsion to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, & ſhal cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhal be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, & gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† Hebr. like to them.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans ſhall returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a time, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He anſwereth Zedekiah of the captiuitie 18 Intreating for liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Iohah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither hee, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold Pharaohs armie which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſayth the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there were remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Hebr. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. broken.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Hebr. to ſeparate himſelfe.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, & brought him to the princes.

† Hebr. falſhood.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes,

‖ Hebr. houſe of the vaults.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid hee, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suite, getteth him foorth againe. 14 Vpon secret conference hee comforteth the king by perswading to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions hee concealeth the conference from the princes.

1 Then Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the wordes that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * Hee that remaineth in this citie, shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, Wee beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the handes of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the handes of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the ‖ welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king saide, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coardes: and in the dungeon there was no water, but myre: so Ieremiah sunke in the myre.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and he † is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast cloutes, and olde rotten rags, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian saide vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coardes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entrie that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then saide Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shalt not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city bee giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, & thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king saide vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke mee.

20 But Ieremiah saide, They shall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee; so it shall bee well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall bee brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death, also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then shalt thou say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that hee would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and hee told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people

‖ Or, principall.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

† Hebr. thou shalt burne, &c.

† Hebr. they were silent frō him.

captiuated. 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

* 2. King. 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim Rabsatis, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where hee †gaue iudgement vpon him.

† *Hebr. spake with him iudgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him †with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† *Hebr. with two brasen chaines, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb. chief of the executioners or slaughter-men. And so vers. 10. 11, &c.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† *Hebr. in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and †looke well to him, and do him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† *Heb set thine eyes vpon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a pray vnto thee because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goes to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire to him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ismaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ *Or, fetters.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath sayd: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpon thine hand; if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and †I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Hebr. I will set mine eyes vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwel with him among the people: or goe whithersoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to go. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *euen* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Manchathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, ‖sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwel in the land and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

‖ *Or, ware.*

† *Hebr. to be seruants to.*

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruites, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

is slaine.

14 And saide vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? but Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes that are gathered vnto thee should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others prouideth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 *Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen tenne men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the nine men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldees that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it;

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourtescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings & incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to passe as hee met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: so he forbeare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whō he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) was it, which Asa † king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

THen all the captaines of the forces of Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherin we may walk, and ‡ thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*, behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe *that* what soeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things, for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, wee will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after teune dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least, euen vnto the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If yee will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent mee of the euill, that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We wil not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. *shall cleaue after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. *so shall all the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger & my fury hath been powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my furie be powred foorth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and yee shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see it is place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. *testified against you.*

20 For yee ‖ dissembled in your hearts when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, *you haue vsed deceit against your soules.*

21 And now I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *and* to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophecieth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwel in ¶ land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of [illegible] dah, that were returned from all nations [illegible] they had been driuen to dwell in the land of [illegible]

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and [illegible] kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they *euen* to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and wil set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, & he shal spread his royal pauillion ouer them.

11 And when hee commeth hee shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carie them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of Beth-shemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatrie. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for their sinne. 29 And for a signe, prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah, and beholde, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednes, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and sucklingfrom of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the

...ings of your hands, burning incense vnto other ...in the land of Egypt whither yee be gone to ...ell, that yee might cut your selues off, and that ...ee be a curse, and a reproch among all the ...tions of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your ...thers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah? ...and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne ...wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, ...which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, ...and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, ...neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor ...in my Statutes that I set before you, and before ...your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, ...the God of Israel, Behold, [a] I wil set my face against ...you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ...set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to so-...iourne there, and they shal all be consumed *and* fall ...in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed ...by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, ...from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword ...and by the famine: and they shall be an execration ...an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land ...of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the ...sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which ...are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, ...shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into ...the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a de-...sire to returne to dwell there: for none shall re-...turne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their ...wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all ...the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen ...all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in ...Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs ...in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken ...vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing ...goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne in-...cense vnto the ‖ [b] Queene of heauen, and to powre ...out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we ...and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the ci-...ties of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for ...then had we plenty of † vitailes, and were well, and ...saw no euill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the ...Queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offrings ...vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue been ...consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incense to the Queene ...of heauen, and powred out drink offrings vnto her, ...did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre ...out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to ...the men and to the women, and to all the people ...which had giuen him that answere, saying;

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iu-...dah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye and your fa-...thers, your kings and your princes, and the people ...of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and ...came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, be-...cause of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the ...abominations, which yee haue committed: there-...fore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, ...and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, & fulfilled with your hand, saying, Wee will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed; to burne incense to the Queen of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any mann of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The LORD God liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shal returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shal know whose words shal stand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe: and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seek *them* not; for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

a Against

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, fourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are †beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not backe *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

†Hebr. broken in pieces.

†Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye chariets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

†Hebr. Cush, †Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shal be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

†Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are the valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 †He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppressing sword.

†Hebr. multiplied the faller.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyse, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

†Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuity.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand because the day of their calamity was come vpon them *and* the time of their visitation.

†Hebr. bullockes of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shal march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shal be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖Hebr. multitude.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But* feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee: for I wil make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make *a full end of* thee, but correct thee in measure, *yet* wil I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shal cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariets, *and* at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not look backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse *is* come vpon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will *it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd: rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *their securitie,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖Hebr. Misgab.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being a* nation: also thou shalt be ‖cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

‖Hebr. cut down.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her litle ones haue caused a crie to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † continual weeping shall goe vp: for in the going down of

...their enemies haue heard a crie of destru-
...
6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the || *heath in the wildernesse.
7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also bee taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuity with his priests and his princes together.
8 And the spoyler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valleys also shal perish, and the plaine shalbe destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.
9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.
10 Cursed *bee hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD || deceitfully, and cursed *be hee* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.
11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessel to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.
12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.
13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.
14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the warre?
15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.
16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.
17 All yee that are about him bemone him, and all yee that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, and the beautifull rod!
18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst, for the spoyler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.
19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?
20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoyled,
21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,
22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,
23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,
24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.
25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.
26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.
27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou || skippedst for ioy.
28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.
29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.
30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, || his lyes shall not so effect *it*.
31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.
32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazer, the spoyler is fallen vpon thy summer fruites, and vpon thy vintage.
33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses: none shall treade with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.
34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce: * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heyfer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shal be † desolate.
35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes: and mine heart shal sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* hee hath gotten is perished.
37 For * euery head shalbe bald, and euery beard † clipt, vpon all the hands *shalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.
38 There shalbe lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.
39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shal Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.
40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shal flie as an eagle, and shal spread his wings ouer Moab.
41 ¶ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
42 And Moab shal bee destroyed from being a people, because hee hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.
43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.
44 Hee that flieth from the feare, shal fall into the pit, and hee that getteth out of the pit shall bee taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.
45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shal come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.
46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiue.
47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the later dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *Of Damascus,* 28 *Of Kedar,* 30 *Of Hazar,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *Their restauration of Elam.*

|| Con-

*Or, those in whom he glorieth (heb. his barres) doe not right.

*Isa. 16. 10.

*Isa. 15. 5, 6.

†Heb. desolations.

*Isa. 15. 2, 3.

†Hebr. diminished.

†Hebr. necke.

*Or, the cities.

*Isa. 24. 17, 18.

*Num. 21 28.

†Hebr. children of noise.

†Hebr. in captiuity.

‖Or, against. ‖Or, Melcom. *Amos 1.13. *Amos 1 14.

1 CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to bee heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shalbe a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: crie yee daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sacke cloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * priests and his princes together.

‖Or, Melcom. *Chap. 48.7. ‖Or, thy valley floweth away.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe driuen out euery man right forth and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I wil bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

*Obad. vers. 8.

‖Or, they are turned backe. *Obad. vers. 5. †Hebr. their sufficiencie.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwel deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If * grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoyled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

*Obad. vers. 1.

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I wil make thee smal among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hil: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

*Obad. vers. 4.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shal hisse at all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 50.13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor *cities* therof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like mee? and who will * appoint mee the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

* appoint

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall, at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in † the red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turned her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the city of prayse not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I wil kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoyle the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get ye afarre off, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, & hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corner, and I wil bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam wil I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and wil scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shal not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shal come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

v. 8. 35. The vnderstrument of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

1 The word that the LORD spake against Baby-
lon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by
the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish,
and † set vp a standard, publish *and* conceale not:
say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach
is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her
images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a na-
tion against her, which shall make her land desolate,
and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoove,
they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, sayth the
LORD, the children of Israel shal come, they and
the children of Iudah together, going and weeping,
they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their fa-
ces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our
selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that*
shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shep-
herds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue tur-
ned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone
from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their
resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and
their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they
haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of
iustice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoove out of the midst of Babylon, and
goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be
as the goats before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp
against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from
the North country, and they shal set themselues in
array against her, from thence she shalbe taken: their
arrowes *shall be* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none
shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile
her, shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O
ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grow-
en fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that
bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost
of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a drie land, and
a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall
not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate:
euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astoni-
shed, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round
about: all yee that bend the bow, shoote at her,
spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the
LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen
her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are
throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the
LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as shee hath
done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that
handleth the sickle in the time of harueste: for feare
of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one
to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his
owne.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lions haue
driuen him away: first the king of Assyria hath de-
uoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the
God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Ba-
bylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of
Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitati-
on, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his
soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and
Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, sayth the
LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for,
and *there shall be* none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and
they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them
whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land of ‖ Merathaim, *even*
against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod:
waste and vtterly destroy after them, sayth the
LORD, and doe according to all that I haue com-
manded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great
destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a-
sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a de-
solation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also
taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou
art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen
against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath
brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for
this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the
land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border,
open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and
destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to
the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come,
the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of
the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the venge-
ance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his
Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon:
all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round a-
bout: let none thereof escape: recompense her ac-
cording to her worke: according to all that shee
hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proude
against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the
streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in
that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud,
saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come,
the time *that* I will visite thee.

32 And the most † proude shall stumble and fall,
and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire
in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about
him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The chil-
dren of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* op-
pressed together, and all that tooke them captiues,
held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of
hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their
cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet
the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the
LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and
vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyers, and they shall
dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they
shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their
chariots,

† *Hebr. from the end.*

‖ *Or, tread her.*

† *Hebr. proude.*

† *Hebr. proude.*

‖ *Or, of the rebels.*

‖ *Or, rasiation.*

‖ *Or, chiefe slayers, bubarrers.*

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shal become as women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shal be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the ylands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall bee raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall holde the bow and the lance, they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shal roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49. 19.

44 Behold, he shal come vp * like a lion from the swelling of Iordane, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Iob. 41. 1. chap. 49. 19. ‖Or, conuent me to pleade.

45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely hee shal make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel.* 69 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Shraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the †middest of them that rise vp against me, a destroying winde;

†Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

*Chap. 50. 8. Reu. 18. 4.

6 *Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompense.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery man to his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make ‖bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen, prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come: and the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maide.

23 I wil also breake in pieces with thee the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, & his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and rolle thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone, for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the

the nations: prepare the nations a-
her, all together against her the kingdomes
Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain
ainst her: cause her horses to come vp as the
rie caterpillers.
28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings
of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the ru-
lers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.
29 And the land shall tremble and sorrowe: for
every deuise of the LORD shalbe performed a-
gainst Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a de-
solation without an inhabitant.
30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to
fight, they haue remained in their holds, their might
hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt
her dwelling places: her barres are broken.
31 One poste shall run to meete another, and one
messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Ba-
bylon that his citie is taken at *one* end,
32 And that the passages are stopped, and the
reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of war
are affrighted.
33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing
floore, ‖ it is time to thresh her: yet a little while,
and the time of her harvest shall come.
34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath de-
voured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an
empty vessell: he hath swallowed me vp like a dra-
gon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee
hath cast me out.
35 † The violence done to mee, and to my ‖ flesh,
be vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say,
and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall
Jerusalem say.
36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will
plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I
will dry vp her sea, and make her springs dry.
37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling
place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing
without an inhabitant.
38 They shal roare together like lyons, they shal
yell as lions whelpes.
39 In their heate I will make their feasts, and I
will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and
sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the
LORD.
40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the
slaughter, like rammes with hee goates.
41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise
of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon be-
come an astonishment among the nations?
42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is co-
vered with the multitude of the waues thereof.
43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a
wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither
doth any sonne of man passe thereby.
44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will
bring forth out of his mouth, that which hee hath
swallowed vp, and the nations shal not flowe toge-
ther any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon
shall fall.
45 My people, goe yee out of the middest of her,
and deliuer yee every man his soule from the fierce
anger of the LORD.
46 And lest your heart faint, and yé feare for the
rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour
shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another*
yeere shall come a rumour, and violence in the land,
ruler against ruler.
47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will
do iudgement vpon the grauen images of Baby-
lon, and her whole land shalbe confounded, and all
her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.
48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is*
therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall
come vnto her from the North, from the LORD.
49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to
fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the
earth.
50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, go away, stand
not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let
Ierusalem come into your mind.
51 We are confounded, because we haue heard re-
proch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers
are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS
house.
52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the
LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen
images, and through all her land the wounded shall
grone.
53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen,
and though shee should fortifie the height of her
strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her,
saith the LORD.
54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babylon, and
great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.
55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and
destroyed out of her the great voice when her
waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their
voice is vttered.
56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, *euen* vp-
on Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery
one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God
of recompenses shall surely requite.
57 And I will make drunke her princes and her
wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her migh-
tie men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe,
and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the
LORD of hostes.
58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad
walles of Babylon shall be vtterly † broken, and her
high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people
shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and
they shall be weary.
59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet com-
manded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of
Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king
of Iudah in Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his
reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.
60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil that
should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words
that are written against Babylon.
61 And Ieremiah saide to Seraiah, When thou
commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all
these words,
62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spo-
ken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall
remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it sha
be † desolate for euer.
63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end o
reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to
it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.
64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke
and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring
vpon her: and they shall be wearie. Thus farre *are*
the words of Ieremiah.

‖ *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel and with Babylon, &c.*
‖ *Or, the country.*
‖ *Or, the walles of broad Babylon.*
‖ *Or, made naked.*
‖ *Or, vnto the behalfe of.*
‖ *Or, prince of Menuha, or chiefe chamberlaine.*
† *Heb. desolations.*

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged, and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie.* 24 *He carieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

ZEdekiah *was* *one and twentie yeere old when he †began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah, in Riblah.

11 Then he †put out the eies of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in †prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* †serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fel to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the *pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, they away.

19 And the basins, and the ‖ firepannes, and bols and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of golde, golde, and that which *was* of siluer in siluer, the captaine of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a fillet of cubits did compasse it; and the thicknes thereof foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with worke and pomegranats vpon the chapiters about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and fiue pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the worke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore,

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that †were neere the kings person, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. So Iudah was caried away captiue out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadnezzar he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirteth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

*2. Kings 24.18. †*Hebr.* reigned.

*2. Kings 25.1.cha. 39.1.

*Chap. 17.19. ‖*Or,* instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖*Or,* basins.

†*Hebr.* blinded. ‖*Or,* fetters. †*Hebr.* house of the wards. ‖*Or,* chiefe Marshall. *Heb.* chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. *And so vers.* 14. &c. †*Hebr.* stood before.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sin. 11 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth the righteous iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the citie sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the *night, & her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgines are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the purtier.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye* runneth downe with water, because the Comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgines and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoured round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slewe all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest,

Or, the winepresse of the virgin, &c.
Iere. 13. 17. & 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.
†Hebr. bring back.
Dan. 9. 7
†Hebr. mouth.
Esai. 16. 11. Iere. 48. 36.
Or, proclaimed.
†Hebr. made to couch.
†Hebr. all the desirable of the eye.
Psal. 89. 39. & 89. 41. & Isai. 5 5.
Or, hedge

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhal I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea, who can heale thee,

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeen for thee falſe burthens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that men call * the perfection of beautie, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh their teeth; they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the daies of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhal the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrors round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

† *Heb ſhut vp.*

† *Hebr. ſwallowing vp.*

* Pſal. 74. 9.

‖ *Or, faint.*

* Iere. 2. 8. and 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16.

† *Hebr. by the way.*

* Pſal. 48. 3.

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

* Iere. 14. 17. chap. 2. 16.

‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithful bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By conſideracies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iuſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance, and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt mee is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and* as a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my waies, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule far off from peace: I forgate † proſperitie.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD,

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

† *Heb.* recall.

* Pſal. 73. 26. & 119. 57. & 142. 5. Iere. 10. 16. & 51. 19.

35 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

36 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth,

37 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

38 To subuert a man in his cause the Lord ‖ approueth not.

39 ¶ Who is hee * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, when the Lord commandeth *it* not?

40 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good.

41 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

42 Let vs search and trie our wayes, and turne again to the LORD.

43 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

44 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

45 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

46 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

47 Thou hast made vs as the * off scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

48 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

49 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

50 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

51 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

52 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

53 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my citie.

54 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

55 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

56 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

57 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

58 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my crie.

59 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

60 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my life: thou hast redeemed my life.

61 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

62 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

63 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me:

64 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

65 Behold their sitting down and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

66 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

67 Giue them ‖ sorow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

68 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 How he wisheth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinne. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the golde become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery streete.

2 The precious stones of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feede delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streets: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersarie and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the middest of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart yee, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laide waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow we shal liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy seed naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished

‖ Or, sea-calues.

‖ Or, iniquitie. Genes. 19.5.

† Heb. darker then blackenesse. ‖ Heor. flow out.

* 2. Kings 6.29. deu. 28.57.

* Iere. 5. 31 and 23.21.

‖ Or, so that they could not be but touch'd. ‖ Or, yee polluted.

‖ Or, fast.

* Gen. 2.7

‖ Or, thine iniquities

‖Or, cary thee captiue for thy sinnes.

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: he will viſite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† *Hebr. commeth for price.*

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſolde vnto vs.

† *Hebr. on our necke are wee perſecuted*

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians to be ſatisfied with bread

*Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

7 *Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

*Pſal. 11 38.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildernesſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the yong men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, and forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 *Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of olde.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims,* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

† *Hebr. captiuitie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakims captiuitie,)

† *Hebr. Iehezkel.*

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† *Hebr. catching it ſelfe.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire †enfolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the middeſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance; they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings,

† *Hebr. a ſtraigh foot.*

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foote, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a Lion on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

‖ Or, diuided about.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went vp & downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middeſt of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were liſt vp from the earth, the wheeles were liſt vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were liſted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were liſted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* liſted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one

which couered on this side, and euery one had
two which couered on that side their bodies.
12 And when they went, I heard the noyse of their
wings, like the noyse of great waters, as ỹ voyce of
the Almighty, the voice of speach, as the noise of an
hoste: when they stood they let downe their wings.
13 And there was a voyce from the firmament,
that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had
let downe their wings.
14 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer
their heads, was the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the ap-
pearance of a Saphire ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe
of the Throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance
of a man aboue vpon it.
15 And I ſawe as the colour of amber, as the ap-
pearance of fire round about within it: from the
appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from
the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I
ſawe as it were the appearance of fire, and it had
brightneſſe round about.
16 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the
cloud in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of
the brightneſſe round about. This was the appea-
rance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD, and
when I ſawe it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a
voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

Ezekiels commiſſion, 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his booke propheſie.

AND hee ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon
thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.
2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when hee ſpake
vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feete, that I heard him
that ſpake vnto me:
3 And he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee
to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation,
that hath rebelled againſt me; they and their fathers
haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, euen vnto this very
day.
4 For they *are* † impudent children and ſtiffe
hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt
ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.
5 And they, whether they will heare or whether
they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe)
yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet a-
mong them.
6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, bee not afrayde of
them, neither bee afrayde of their wordes, though
briers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doeſt
dwell among ſcorpions: bee not afrayde of their
words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they
be a rebellious houſe.
7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them,
whether they will heare, or whether they will for-
beare, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.
8 But thou ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto
thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious
houſe: open thy mouth, and eate *that I giue thee.
9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent
vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.
10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written
within and without, and there was written therein
lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer, he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, eate
that thou findeſt: eat this roule, and go, ſpeake
vnto the houſe of Iſrael.
2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed mee to
eate that roule.
3 And he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy
belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule
that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in
my mouth, as hony for ſweetneſſe.
4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get
thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my
words vnto them.
5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange
ſpeach, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of
Iſrael.
6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeach, and of
an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vn-
derſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they
would haue hearkened vnto thee:
7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto
thee, for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the
houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.
8 Beholde, I haue made thy face ſtreng againſt
their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their
foreheads.
9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made
thy forehead: *feare them not, neither be diſmayed
at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.
10 Moreouer, hee ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, all
my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in
thine heart, and heare with thine eares.
11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vn-
to thy people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tell them,
Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare
or whether they will forbeare.
12 Then the ſpirit tooke me vp, and I heard be-
hind me a voyce of a great ruſh'ng, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be*
the glory of the LORD from his place.
13 *I heard* alſo the noyſe of the wings of the li-
uing creatures that † touched one another, and the
noyſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noyſe
of a great ruſhing.
14 So the ſpirit lifted mee vp, & tooke me away,
and I went in † bitternes, in the † heate of my ſpirit,
but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me.
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-
abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate
where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed a-
mong them ſeuen dayes.
16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen daies,
that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying.
17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman
vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word
at my mouth and giue them warning from me.
18 When I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſure-
ly die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt
to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue
his life; the ſame wicked man ſhal die in his iniqui-
ty: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne
not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way,
he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered
thy ſoule.
20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne
from his † righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, and
I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhal die; be-
cauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die
in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which hee hath
done ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will
I require at thine hand.
21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man
that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſinne,
he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou
haſt deliuered thy ſoule.
22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vp-
on me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe forth into the
playne, and I will there talke with thee.

* Reuel. 10.9.
† Hebr. deepe of lips and heauie of tongue & ſo verſ 6.
† Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie language.
‖ Or, if I had ſent thee, &c.
*Thou art not ſent vnto them that will not haue regard vnto thee?
† Hebr. ſtiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.
*Ier. 1.8
† Hebr. touched.
† Hebr. bitter.
† Hebr. hote anger.
* Chap. 33.7.
* Chap. 18 24.
† Hebr. righteouſneſſes.

23 Then I arose and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
*Chap.1. the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Go shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shal bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I wil make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, and thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt
‖ *A man reprouing* not be to them ‖ a reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it; and set ‖ *batterying* rammes against it round about.

‖ *Or, chiefe leaders.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall bee besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, a flat plate, or slice.*

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity,

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes * So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

*Num. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lye againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† *Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† *Hebr. from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread therof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes thou shalt eate thereof.

‖ *Or, spelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD sayde, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them,

14 Then sayd I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my [illegible] hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp [illegible] till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of [illegible] selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there [illegible] minable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he sayd vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen [illegible] cowes doung for mans doung, and thou shalt [illegible] pare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, [illegible] hold, I wil breake the *staffe of bread in Ierusalem [illegible] and they shall eate bread by weight, and with [illegible] and they shal drinke water by measure and with [illegible] stonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and [illegible] astonied one with another, and consume away [illegible] their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgements of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

ANd thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe [illegible] take thee a barbours razor, and cause it to pass vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the daies of the siege are [illegible] filled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I wil draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the middest of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the Iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and wil execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall *eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sons shal eat their fathers, and I wil execute iudgements in thee, & the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, sayth the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine *eye spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shal die with the pestilence, and with famine shal they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger bee accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I [illegible]

confirued: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shalbe for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your † stafe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the *mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto mountaines and to the hils, and to the riuers and to the valleyes, Beholde, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your hie places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I wil cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laid waste, and the high places shall bee desolate, that your altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the toppes of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, desolate from the wildernesse.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mourneful repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lorde GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr.* giue.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shalbe in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, it is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr.* awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or,* ecchо.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Heb.* vpon thee.

10 Beholde the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there bee wailing for them.

‖ *Or,* their tumultuous persons. *Hebr.* tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

† *Hebr.* though their life were yet among the liuing. ‖ *Or,* whose life is in his iniquitie. *Hebr.* his iniquitie.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape and shall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands shalbe feeble, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water.

* Isa. 13. 7. iere. 6. 24.

† *Hebr.* goe into water.

18 They shall also ¶ gird *themselues* with sackecloth,

* Isa. 15. 2, 3. iere. 48. 37.

cloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † remooued: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine, for the land is full of bloodie crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the Princes shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. *for a separation or vncleanesse.*

* Prou. 11.4 zep. 1.18. eccl. 5.8.

‖ Or, *because their iniquitie is their stumbling blocke.*

‖ Or, *made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

‖ Or, *burglers.*

‖ Or, *they shall inherite their holy places.*

† Hebr. *cutting off.*

† Hebr. *with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of Ielousie,* 7 *The chambers of imagerie.* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers towards the Sunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatrie.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand: and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seat of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eies the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielousie in the entrie.

6 Hee said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuarie? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

* Dan. 5.5.

* Chap. 1.23.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel portrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twentie men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and they haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God commanded intreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came: from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, through the middest of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of

...that sigh, and that crie for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay vtterly old and yong, both maides, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they beganne at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth, and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it come to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cried and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ perverseness: for they say, *The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his side † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the citie. 8 The vision of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched foorth his hand from between the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had been in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the † liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* beside them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the Princes. 4 Their sinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me; Sonne of man, these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which say, It ‖ is not *neere, let vs build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Yee haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they *are* the

† Hebr. flesh.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele. or Galgal.

Or, of life

‖ Or, it is not neere.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword: and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hand of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue been scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh:

* Ier 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from mee.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing: 8 It shewed the captiuity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of rebellious house, which haue eies to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and carie out therehy.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twylight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto ‖ house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twylight, *and* bare *it* vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith ‖ Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: † they shall remoue *and* goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe foorth: they shall digge through the wall to carie out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; they shall eate their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shal be layd waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that yee
haue in the land of Israel, saying, The daies are pro-
longed, and euery vision faileth?
23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; I wil make this prouerbe to cease, and they
shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say
vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of
euery vision.
24 For there shal be no more any vaine vision, nor
flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.
25 For I *am* the LORD, I will speake, and the
word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall
be no more prolonged: for in your daies, O rebel-
lious house, will I say the word, and will performe
it, saith the Lord GOD.
26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to
me, saying,
27 Sonne of man, behold *they of* the house of Isra-
el say; The vision that he seeth *is* * for many daies
to come, and he prophecieth of the times that are
farre off.
28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord
GOD, There shall none of my words be prolon-
ged *any* more, but the word which I haue spoken,
shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying Prophets, to and their vntem-*
pered morter. 17 *Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.*

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto mee,
saying;
2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets
of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them
that ‡ prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare
ye the word of the LORD.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foo-
lish prophets, that ‡ follow their owne spirit, ‖ and
haue seene nothing.
4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the
deserts.
5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖gappes, neither
made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand
in the battell in the day of the LORD.
6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination,
saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not
sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that
they would confirme the word.
7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee
not spoken a lying diuination: whereas ye say, The
LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because
ye haue spoken vanitie and seene lies: therefore be-
hold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.
9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the Prophets
that see vanitie, and that diuine lies: they shal not be
in the assembly of my people, neither shall they
be written in the writing of the house of Israel, nei-
ther shall they enter into the land of Israel, and yee
shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.
10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my
people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and
one built vp a wall, and loe, others dawbed it with
vntempered morter.
11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempe-
red morter, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouer-
flowing showre, and yee, O great hailestones shall
fall, and a stormie wind shall rent *it*.
12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shal it not be said
vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith yee
haue dawbed it?
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will
euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and
there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger
and great hailestones in my fury, to consume *it*.
14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue
dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it
downe to the ground, so that the foundation there-
of shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shalbe
consumed in the midst thereof, and ye shall knowe
that I *am* the LORD.
15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the
wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vn-
tempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall
is no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:
16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel which prophesie
concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of
peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord
GOD.
17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face a-
gainst the daughters of thy people, which prophe-
sie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against
them,
18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to
the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armeholes,
and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery sta-
ture to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my
people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come*
vnto you.
19 And will ye pollute me among my people for
handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay
the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules
aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my
people, that heare *your* lies?
20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith yee there
hunt the soules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare
them from your armes, and will let the soules goe,
euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.
21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer
my people out of your hand, and they shall be no
more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know
that I *am* the LORD.
22 Because with lies ye haue made ‖ heart of the
righteous sad whom I haue not made sad, & streng-
thened the hands of the wicked that hee should not
returne frō his wicked way ‖ by promising him life:
23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor di-
uine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of
your hand, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their owne*
heart. 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for feare of*
iudgements, by meanes of seduced Prophets. 12 *Gods*
irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 *of noysome beasts,*
17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A rem-*
nant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto
me, and sate before me.
2 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee,
saying,
3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols
in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their
iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of
at all by them?
4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them,
Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house
of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and
putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before
his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD
will answere him that commeth, according to the
multitude of his idoles:
5 That I may take the house of Israel in their
owne heart: because they are all estranged from mee
through their idoles.
6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus
saith

Or, el-
bowes.

Or, into
cauernes.

‖ Or, that
I should
saue his
life. Heb.
to quic-
kening his.

the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword: and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hand of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the soune of Benaiah died: then fel I down vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue been scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh:

* Ier 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from mee.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouings:* 8 *It sheweth the captiuity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation,* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THe word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eies to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remooving, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and carie out therehy.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twylight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto ‖ house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twylight, *and* I bare *it* vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith ‖ Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: † they shall remoue *and* goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe foorth: they shall digge through the wall to carie out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground w*i*th *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leane † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; they shall eate their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shal be layd waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

23 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The daies are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I wil make this prouerbe to cease; and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shal be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your daies, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold *they of* the house of Israel say; The vision that he seeth *is* * for many daies to come, and hee prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying Prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gappes, neither made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination: whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanitie and seene lies: therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the Prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lies: they shal not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great hailestones shall fall, and a stormie wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shal it not be said vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith yee haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger and great hailestones in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shalbe consumed in the midst thereof, and ye shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you,

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made § heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad, & strengthened the hands of the wicked that hee should not returne frō his wicked way ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced Prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noysome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from mee through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

Or, cushions.

Or, into gardens.

[Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. ‖ quicken him.

‖ *Or, others.*

saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will aunswere him by my *selfe*.

*Deut.28 37.chap.5 15.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

*1.Kings 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the Prophet shal be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, ne ther be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may bee my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespasing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

*Lenit. 26.26. chap.4. 16 and 5.26.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ier,15.1

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts.

‖ *Or, bereaue.*

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

† *Hebr. in the midst of it.*

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or, *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast;

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, they shal *but* deliuer their own soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, also when.*

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings, and ye shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the vnfruitfulnesse of the vine branch for any worke,* 6 *is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shal wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meete for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the Vinetree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I wil make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem.* 6 *Gods extraordinarie loue towards her.* 15 *Her monstrous whoredome.* 35 *Her grieuous iudgements.* 44 *Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sister, Sodom and Samaria calleth for iudgements.* 60 *Mercy is promised her in the end.*

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy † birth and thy natiuity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy natiuity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ *Or, if.*

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ *Or, I said vnto thee, Liue.*

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† *Or, buildings.* † *Or, excellent beauty.*

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† *Or, filthinesse.*

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine handes, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine floure, and hony, and oile, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶But thou didst trust in thine owne beautie, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowme, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy hie places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my golde, and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and couerdst them: and thou hast set mine oile and mine incense before them.

19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a †sweet sauour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is* this of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 That thou hast also built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beautie to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whordomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine high place in euery street, and hast not beene as an harlot in that thou scornest hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them: that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrarie is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I wil euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I wil iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and shed blood are iudged, and I wil giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shal stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest: and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbes, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* the daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, and loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, & their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, shee and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou hast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As

‖ Or, *in thy daughters is thine, &c.*

† Hebr. *bribest.*

† Hebr. *with iudgements of.*

† Hebr. *instruments of thine ornament.*

* 2 Kings 25 9 Iere. 52. 13.

† Hebr. *lesser then thou.*

‖ Or, *that was loathed as a small thing.*

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, thee nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnes of bread and abundance of idlenesse was in her and her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were haughtie, and committed abomination before me: * therfore I tooke them away as I saw good.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuitie of thy captiues, in the midst of them,

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them,

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shal returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

† *Hebr. for a report or hearing.* † *Hebr. prides, or excellencies.* † *Hebr. Aram.* ‖ *Or, spoile.* † *Hebr. borne them.*

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuerthelesse I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters but not by thy couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that *I am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine,* 11 *he shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† *Hebr. imbroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seede of the lande, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane?* tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oth of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shal he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mightie army, and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead for him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it.*

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will

...twist crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it shal dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vnmeet parable of the fowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man revolting. 25 He defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying: The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shal not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of these *duties*, but eeuen hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shall he then liue? he shal not liue: he hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his ‖ blood shalbe vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, if hee beget a sonne which seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shal not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen hee shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, hee shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shal not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue:

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shal he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that hee hath done shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right; he shall saue his soule aliue:

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet sayth the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, sayth the Lord GOD, * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not bee your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue yee.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of Lions whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem vnder the parable of a wasted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And

*Deut. 24.16. 2.kings 14.6. 2.chron 25.4.iere 31.29.

*Chap. 33.11.

*Chap. 33.20.

*Mat.3.2 ‖ *Or*, others. *Iere.32. 39.chap. 11.19. & 36.26. *Chap. 33.11. 2.pet.3.9 ‖ *Or*, others.

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lyonnesse: she lay downe among lions, shee nourished her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lion, and it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2.Kings 23.33.Ier. 22.11.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a yong lion

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, hee became a young lion, and learned to catch the pray, *and* deuoured men.

‖Or, their widowes.

7 And he knew ‖their desolate palaces, and he laied waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖Or, in hookes.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holdes, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖Or, in thy quenesse, or in thy likeneſſe.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, shee was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: shee was cast downe to the ground, and the *East wind dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

*Oſe. 13. 15.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod *to be* a scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 32 Hee promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest, hee sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖Or, plead for them, *Chap. 22.2. and 23.36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers,

‖Or, sware, and so vers. 6 &c. *Exod. 31.8 and 4.31.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the *day that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands,

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eies, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe known vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and † shewed them my iudgements, *which* if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernesse, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milk and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I sayd vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that yee may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I sayd, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse:

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrewe mine hand, and wrought for mine Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys,

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that

...not good, and iudgments wherby they should ...ue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne giftes, in ...t they caused to passe † thorow *the fire*, all that ...n th wombe, that I might make them deso... to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the ...use of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saieth the ...d GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphe... me, in that they haue †committed a trespasse a... me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for ...ich I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, ...n they saw euery hie hill, and all the thick trees, ...d they offered there their sacrifices, and there they ...fronted the prouocation of their offering: there ...o they made their sweet sauour, and powred out ...r their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the hie place ...reunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called ...mah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus ...th the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the ma... of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome af... their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make ...r sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ...lues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ...ll I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As ...e, saieth the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired ...f by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shal ...t be at all that ye say, We wil be as the heathen, ...e the families of the countreys, to serue wood and ...ne.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with ...ghtie hand, and with a stretched out arme, and ...th furie powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and ...l gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ...attered, with a mightie hand, and with a stretched ...t arme, and with furie powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of ...e people, and there will I pleade with you face to ...ce.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wil... of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with ...u, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and ...ll bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the re... & them that transgresse against me: I wil bring ...m forth out of the country where they soiourne, ...d they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ...u shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saieth the ...rd GOD, Go ye, serue ye euery one his idols, and ...reafter also, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but ...llute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, ...d with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine ...f the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there ...all all the house of Israel, all of them in the land ...serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I ...quire your offerings, and the ‖ first fruites of your ...blations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweete sauour, ...en I bring you out from the people, and gather ...u out of the countreyes wherein yee haue beene ...attered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the ...athen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then sayd I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of mee, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheseth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The shape and bright sword* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, & will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous, and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath: it shal not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shalbe when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall bee feeble, and euery spirit shal faint, and all knees † shalbe weake *as* water: behold, it commeth, and shalbe brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD. *Heb. shal goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree. *Or, Is the rod of my son, it despiseth euery tree?*

11 And hee hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Crie and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be

vpon my people, it *shalbe* vpon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrors, by reason of the sword, shalbe vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, & their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine handes together, and I will cause my furie to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoynt thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shal come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoynt a way, that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoynt ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight ‖ to them that haue sworne othes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes do appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an ende:

26 Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *bee* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill he come whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawen, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of † brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall bee in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 God will consume *them as dross in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in the blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idols which thou hast made, & thou hast caused thy day to drawe neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres: therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be far from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood, and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee * haue they discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbors * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, & thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Beholde therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath bene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead, in the middest of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saieth the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold, therefore I will

‖ *Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.* * Iere. 31. 19. ‖ *Or, when the triall hath bene what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?* † *Hebr. hand to hand.* ‖ *Or, glittering or flare.* ‖ *Or, sharpened.* † *Heb. set thy selfe, take the left hand.* † *Hebr. mother of the way.* ‖ *Or, knife.* † *Heb. Teraphim.* ‖ *Or, battering rammes. Heb. ram.* ‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.* † *Hebr. perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.* ‖ *Or, cause to it to returne.*

…ther you into the midst of Ierusalem.
20 †As they gather siluer and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.
21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee shall be melted in the midst thereof.
22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.
23 ¶And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.
25 *There is* a conspiracie of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the pray: they* haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the riches and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.
26 Her priests haue †violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hidde their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.
27 Her* princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.
28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.
29 The people of the land haue vsed †oppression, and exercised robberie, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger wrongfully.
30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.
31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and denounceth their iudgements.*

1 The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:
3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.
4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, & they bare sonnes and daughters; thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.
5 ¶ And Aholah played the harlot when shee was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,
6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.
7 Thus †she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the †chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.
8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.
9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the *Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.
10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became †famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.
11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, shee †was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes †more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.
12 Shee doted vpon the *Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.
13 Then I sawe that shee was defiled, *that* they *tooke* both one way;
14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when shee saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,
15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:
16 And †assoone as she saw them with her eyes, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.
17 And the †Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredomes, and shee was polluted with them, and her mind was †alienated from them.
18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.
19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.
20 For shee doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.
21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.
22 ¶Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:
23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.
24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.
25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shal fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

†Heb. the choice of the children of Assur.

* 2. Kings 17.18.

† Hebr. a name.
†Heb. shee corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.
† Hebr. more then the whoredomes of her sister.
* 2. Kings 16.7.

† Hebr. at the sight of her eyes.
† Hebr. children of Babel.
† Heb. loathed or disioyned.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † laire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sherds thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.

‖ Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prosaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine houle.

* 2. Kings 21. 4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bedde, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oile.

† Hebr. honorable. * Prou. 7. 17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Hebr. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Hebr. whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the † righteous men they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shedde blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

† Hebr. righteous. * Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to be remoued and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Hebr. cut them in pieces.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shal recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the dying of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day,

3 And vttera parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choise bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Hebr. make the bones burne vnder it.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for it great.

* Nahum 3. 1.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hote and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*: I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shal they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weep, neither shal thy teares † runne downe.

† Hebr. runne out.

17 †Forbeare to crie, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people saide vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil prophane my Sanctuarie, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shal fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heades, and your shooes vpon your feete: yee shal not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *bee* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glorie, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That bee that escapeth in that day shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

God vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 *Vpon Moab and Seir,* 12 *vpon Edom,* 15 *and vpon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha against my Sanctuarie when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the sons of the East for a possession, and they shal set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shal drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim.

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and wil cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy it for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the Sea at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laide waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shal destroy the walles of Tyrus and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall bee a place for the spreading of nets in the middest of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 Hee shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls,

† *Hebr. shoulder of Moab.*

‖ *Or, against the children of Ammon.*

† *Hebr. by reuenging reuengement.*

‖ *Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.*

‖ *Or, with perpetuall hatred.*

‖ *Or, basen of the sea.*

† *Hebr. vengeances.*

‖ *Or, poure out the enginy of shot.*

and with his axes he shall break downe thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he treade downe all thy streetes; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shal goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandize, & they shal break downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shal lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the middest of the water.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy song to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shal be no more heard.

* Isa. 24. 8. Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shal tremble at *euery* moment and be astonished at thee.

† Hebr. tremblings.

17 And they shal take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† Hebr. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shal bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shal set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glorie in the land of the liuing:

† Hebr. terrours.

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

† Hebr. perfect of beautie.

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said: I *am* † of perfite beautie.

† Hebr. heart.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Hebr. built.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of yuory wel-trodē † Heb. the daughter

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest foorth to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arnad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set foorth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arnad with thine army were vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walls round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Iuorie and Ebonie.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Coral, and ‖ Agate.

† Hebr. wares.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants. they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Casia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Hebr. clothes of couering.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambes and rams and goates, in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

† Hebr. clothes of couering.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the middest of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Hebr. heart.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbes shall shake at the sound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners,

of the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shall cause their voice to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and girde them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What citie *is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shal fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall bee sore afraide, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *God iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † midst of the seas, * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Beholde, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shal draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised by the hand of strangers; for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerande, and the Carbuncle and gold, the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled § midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee O couering Cherub, from § midst of § stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe; the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwel in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgment of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,

Or, Thy soyle.

† *Hebr. terrours.*

‖ *Or, with confidence*

‖ *Or, spoile.*

the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of the riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwen* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of the riuers: thou shalt fal vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall knowe that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee:

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, & waste and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe through it, nor foote of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and wil cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shal be the baest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentith yere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The armie of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the armie of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudie day: it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall bee in Ethiopia, when the slaine shal fall in Egypt, and they shal take away her multitude, and her foundations shal be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, & † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in shippes, to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terribles of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall drawe their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I wil put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt. Sin shall haue great paine, and No shal be rent a sunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shalbe ‖ darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt, and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall go into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth,

---

*Psal. 74. 13. 14. isa 27. 1. and 51. 6.

† *Hebr. face of the field.*

*2. Kings 18. 21. isa 36. 6.

† *Hebr. waste of wastes*

‖ *Hebr. Seuneh.*

*Isa. 19. 23. ier. 46 26.

‖ *Or, birth.* † *Hebr. low.*

‖ *Hebr. spoile hee spoile, and pray her pray*

‖ *Or, for his hire.*

the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
31 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
32 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
33 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countryes.
34 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and he shall grone before him, with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.
35 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
36 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 An vision vnto Pharaoh. 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on hie, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.
6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughs, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes and his heart is lifted vp in his height,
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him; vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the land are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,
14 To the end that none of all the trees by § waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thick boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods therof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went down into hell with him vnto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised Nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him: Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art as* ‖ a whale in the Seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shal bring thee vp in my net
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I wil cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloude, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known
10 Yea,

‖ Or, *stand vpō themselues for their height.*
† Hebr. *to be blacke.*
‖ Or, *a dragon.*
* Chap. 12. 13. & 17. 20.
‖ Or, *the land of thy swimming*
‖ Or, *extinguish.*
* Isa. 13. 10 Ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.
† Hebr. *lights of the light in heauen.*
† Hebr. *them darke.*
† Heb. *prouoke to anger or grieue.*

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their king shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *euery* moment, euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shal make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

†*Hebr. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou layd with the vncircumcised.

20 They shal fall in the middest of them that are slaine by the sword, she is deliuered ‖ to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

‖*Or, the sword is layd.*

21 The strong among the mighty, shal speake to him out of the middest of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖*Or, dismaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of ỹ earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the middest of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: & they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

†*Hebr. with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shal lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terror in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe laid in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duety of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duety to.* 10 *God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuoulters.* 17 *He maintaineth his iustice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, hee propheseith the desolation of the land.* 30 *God's iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophet.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpō his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shalbe vpon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, & the people be not warned, if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So thou O son of man, I haue let thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, & warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to returne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *bee* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne yee, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therfore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The * righteousnes of the righteous shal not deliuer him in ỹ day of his transgression, as for ỹ wickednes of the wicked, he shal not fall thereby,

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse: neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shal surely liue: if he trust to his owne righteousnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shal not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is lawful and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall bee mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right: he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, hee shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes; and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shal liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his waies.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, *The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood: and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood, and shall yee possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts †to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land †most desolate, and the *pompe of her strength shall cease; and the mountaines of Israel shal be desolate, that none shal passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word, that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee ‖as the people com-

meth, and they ‖ sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much lone, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath been amongst them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie against the * shepheards of Israel, propheſie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

3 Yee eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no Shepheard, and they became meate to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hil: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the Shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their folde bee: there shall they lye in a good folde, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cause them to i e downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will

‖ *Or, my people sit before thee.*
† *Hebr. they make eues or geastes.*
† *Hebr. a song of loues.*
* Ier. 23 1.
* 1. Pet. 5. 3.
‖ *Or, without a shepheard and so vers. 8.*
† *Hebr. according to the seeking.*

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and wil bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I wil destroy the fatte and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee goats.

† Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids. † Hebr. great hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I *euen* I will iudge betweene the fatte cattell, and the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side & with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shal no more be a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattel and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; hee shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

*Isa.40. 11.iohn 10.11.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a conenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill a blessing, and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bandes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more bee a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shal dwel safely, and none shal make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

*Isa.11.1 Ier.23.5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. taken away.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ioh.10. 11.

31 And ye my *flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation. ‖ Or, hatred of old. † Hebr. powred out the children.

4 I wil lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetual hatred and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I wil prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shal pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shal be mine, and we will possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I wil make my self known amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt bee desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, which spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reuiled for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lippes of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a pray:

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord

GOD,

...O, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in
...urie, because yee haue borne the shame of the
...tions,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue
...lifted vp mine hand. Surely the heathen that *are a-*
...bout you, they shall beare their shame.

8 But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot
...forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my
...people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vn-
...to you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the
...house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be
...inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast,
...and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will set-
...tle you after your olde estates: and will doe better
...vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye shal know
...that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen*
...my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and
...thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no
...more henceforth bereaue them *of men.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say
...vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast be-
...reaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more,
...neither ‖bereaue thy nations any more, saith the
...Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the
...shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou
...beare the reproch of the people any more, neither
...shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith
...the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came
...vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt
...in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne
...way and by their doings: their way was before me
...as the vncleannesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for
...the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for
...their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it,

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and
...they were dispersed through the countreys: accor-
...ding to their way, and according to their doings I
...iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whi-
...ther they went, they * prophaned my holy Name,
...when they said to them, These *are* the people of the
...LORD, and they are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which
...the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen
...whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus
...saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes,
...O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake,
...which ye haue profaned among the heathen, whi-
...ther ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was
...profaned among the heathen, which yee haue pro-
...faned in the middest of them: and the heathen
...shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord
...GOD, when I shalbe sanctified in you before ‖their
...eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen,
...and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring
...you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you,
...and ye shall be cleane. from all your filthinesse and
...from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new
spirit will I put within you, and I will take away
the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I wil giue you
an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and
cause you to walke in my statutes, and ye shal keepe
my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And yee shall dwell in the land that I gaue to
your fathers, and yee shall be my people, and I will
be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleanne-
sses, and I will call for the corne, and wil increase
it and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and
the increase of the field, that ye shal receiue no more
reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euill
wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, & shall
lothe your selues in your owne sight for your ini-
quities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord
GOD, bee it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and
confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I
shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I
will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the
wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shallbe tilled, whereas
it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate
is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste
and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced,
and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about
you, shal know that I the LORD build the ruined
places, *and* plant that that was desolate, I * the
LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this
be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for
them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusa-
lem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be
filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that
I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of*
Israel is reuiued. 15 *By the ioining of two sticks,*
18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah.*
20 *The promises of Christs kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and ca-
ried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set
me downe in the midst of the valley which *was* full
of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about,
and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ val-
ley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these
bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou
knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these
bones, and say vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare
the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones,
Beholde, I will cause breath to enter into you, and
ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and wil bring
vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put
breath in you, and ye shall liue, and yee shall know
that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commaunded: and
as I prophecied, there was a noise, and beholde a
shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his
bone.

8 And

* Chap. 11.19.

* Chap. 28.13.

* Chap. 17.24. and 22. 14. and 37.14.

† Heb. *flocke of holy things.*

‖ Or, champian.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the winde, prophecie sonne of man, and say to the ‖ winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, & stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto mee, Sonne of man these bones are the whole house of Israel: beholde, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou Sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it; For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it; For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, & for all ‖ house of Israel his companions,

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticke whereon thou writest shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and wil gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land,

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shal they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I wil saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them, so shall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant *shall bee* King ouer them, and they shall all haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

* Isa 40. 11. ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. cha. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuarie in the middest of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall be in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie,* 8 *and malice of Gog:* 14 *God's iudgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses & horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company, with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres, thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euil thought,

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

12 †To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † middest of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say vnto thee; Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a pray, to carry away siluer and golde, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophecie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mightie armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people

…ment, …a cloud to cōuer the land, it shalbe in the
…ere dayes, and I will bring thee against my land,
…that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe sanctified
…in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of
whom I haue spoken in olde time † by my seruants
the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those
dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against
them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time,
when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith
the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my
face.

19 For in my iealousie *and* in the fire of my wrath
haue I spoken: surely in that day there shalbe a great
shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of
the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the
men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake
at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwen
downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery
wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery
mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence,
and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon
his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with
him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire
and brimstone.

23 Thus will I *magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my
selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing bene plagued for their sinnes shalbe gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against
‖ Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold,
I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee back, and ‖ leaue but the
sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp
from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon
the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand,
and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right
hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel,
thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with
thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of
euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured:

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue
spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among
them that dwel ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall
know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the
middest of my people Israel, and I will not let *them*
pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen
shall know that I *am* the L O R D, the holy One in
Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord
GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shal
go forth, & shall set on fire, and burne the weapons,
both the shields & the bucklers, the bowes and the
arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues and the speares, and
they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the
field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for
they shal burne the weapons with fire, and they shal
spoyle those that spoyled them, and rob those that
robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I
will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel,
the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea:
and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, & there
shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they
shall call *it*, The valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be
burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*,
and it shalbe to them a renowne the day that I shall
be glorified, saith the Lord G O D.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall
emploiment, passing thorow the land, to bury with
the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of
the earth to cleanse it; after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land
when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a
signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord
GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to
euery beast of the fielde, Assemble your selues, and
come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice
vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh
and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke
the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of
lambes, and of † goates, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Basban.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye bee full, and drinke
blood till yee bee drunken, of my sacrifice which I
haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses
and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of
warre saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and
all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue
executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the
LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house
of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my
face from them, & gaue them into the hand of their
enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them,
and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will
I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all
their trespasses, wherby they haue trespassed against
me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none
made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the
people, and gathered them out of their enemies
lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the L O R D
their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among *the* heathen: but I haue gathered them
vnto

‖ Or, mouthes.
‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.
† Hebr. men of continuance.
† Hebr. build.
‖ That is, the multitude.
† Hebr. to the foule of euery wing.
‖ Or, slaughter.
† Hebr. great goats.
* Chap. 36. 23.
† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

*Ioel 2. 28. actes 2. 17.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the vision. 5 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖*Or, vpon which.*

4 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold with thine eies, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand bredth: so he measured the bredth of the building, one reed and the height one reed.

†*Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.*

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate †which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires therof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, & the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* litle chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

†*Hebr. limit or bound.*

12 The †space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

†*Hebr. closed.*

16 And *there were* † narrowe windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon *euery* post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought hee me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, ‖ that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubits.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like those windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, & it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therin, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and

ed it according to these measures.

12 The little chambers thereof, the posts therof, and the ches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth fifty and twenty cubites.

13 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palmetrees were vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

14 And the chambers, and the entries therof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

15 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

16 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

17 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

18 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an halfe long, & a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

19 And within were ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

20 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

21 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

22 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

23 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foure square, and the altar that was before the house.

24 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

25 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubits, and he brought me by the steps, where by they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, posts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, fixe cubites broad on the one side, and fixe cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore fixe cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, & the bredth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wal of the house fixe cubits, and the bredth of *euery* side chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, & they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a ful reed of sixe great cubites.

9 The thickmesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideness of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, & another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windows, and the windowes were couered,

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lion toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length therof two cubits, & the corners thereof and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of

†Heb. side chamber ouer side chamber.

‖Or, three and thirty times or foot.

†Hebr. he holden.

†Heb. it was made broader and went round.

‖Or, steeal walkes or walkes with pillars.

†Heb. sieling of wood.

‖Or, and the grosse vnto the windowes.

†Hebr. measure.

† Hebr. posts.

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke planks vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plancks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priestes.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubits, which *were* for the inner court, & ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits bredth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therfore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thicknes of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shal they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East ‖ side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation between the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 6 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and to obseruation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures, and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward hee brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East,

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I sawe by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shal the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, & the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes therof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*
‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*
‖ *Or, from the place.*
‖ *Or, he that brought me.*
‖ *Or, as hee came.*

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* moſt holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And *these are* the meaſures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an handbreadth, euen the † bottome *ſhall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *ſhall be* a ſpan, and this *ſhall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the leſſer ſettle euen to the greater ſettle *ſhall be* foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So the † Altar *ſhall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward *ſhall be* foure hornes.

16 And the altar *ſhall be* twelue *cubits* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhall be* fourteene *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *ſhall be* a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that be of the ſeede of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offring, and he ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuarie.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kid of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne offring, and they ſhal cleanſe the altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a young bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a young bullocke and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be *that* vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, and your † peace offerings, and I will accept you, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſſigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſts reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Iſhmaëls vncapable of the Prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuarie, which looketh toward the East, and it was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it, becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it; therefore it ſhalbe ſhut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince hee ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought hee me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and beholde, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, O ye houſe of Iſrael, Let it ſuffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuarie, † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuarie to pollute it, *euen* my Houſe, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuarie for your ſelues.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhal enter into my Sanctuarie, of any ſtranger that *is* among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idols, they ſhal euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they ſhall bee miniſters in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſayth the Lord GOD, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Prieſt vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Prieſts the Leuites the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuarie, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhal come neere to me to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhal ſtand before mee, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, and they ſhall come neere to my table to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they ſhall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, while they miniſter in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their

† Hebr. ſet thine hearts.

† Hebr. children of a ſtranger.

‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And ſo verſ. 14. and 16.

† Hebr. were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto &c.

loynes: they shal not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shal put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments:

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shal iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no *dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, sayth the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shal not eat of any thing § is *dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reedes*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundreth *in length*, with fiue hundreth *in breadth*, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, and in it shall be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuarie, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shalbe his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shalbe after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall bee* twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shalbe your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offring, and the meat offring, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offrings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and clense the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offring, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth day of the moneth, *for* euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shalbe eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullocks

Or, in sweating places: Hebr. in, or with sweat.

Leuit. 21.13. †Hebr. thrust forth.

† Hebr. from a Priest.

Leuit. 21.1,11.

Numb. 18.20. deu. 10.9. and 18.1. 2.iosh.13 14,33.

‖Or, deuoted.

‖Or, chiefe.

Exo.13. 2.and 22. 29.& ver. 30.num. 3.13. and 18.12.

Exo.22. 31.leuit. 22.8.

† Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.

† Hebr. holinesse.

‖Or, void places.

and foure rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, In the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offring, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince, in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The roomes for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the New moone it shal be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priestes shall prepare his burnt offring and his peace offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shal goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shal offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shalbe* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the New moone *it shall bee* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme, and they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shal attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shal then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish: thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre; a meat offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought mee through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shal boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure; and it was made with boiling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto mee, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters, 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the Southside of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought mee through the waters; † the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought mee through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought mee, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

† *Hebr.* a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

‖ *Or, made with chimneys.*

† *Hebr.* cornered.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ankles

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the †banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the Sea: *which* being brought foorth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shal come, shall liue, and there shall bee a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim; they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places therof, and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit therof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruite, according to his moneths, because their waters, they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruite thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall bee* the border, whereby ye shal inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

14 And ye shal inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shal be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall bee Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northside.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East Sea; and *this is* the East-side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great sea; and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23. *The portions of the twelue Tribes,* 8 *of the Sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbes,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the same.*

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side, vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* euen for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD *shal be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shalbe* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall bee vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests the Leuites, *shal haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shal not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shal be a prophane place for the citty, for dwelling, and for suburbes, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* the measures therof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shal be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And

†*Hebr.* lip * Reuel. 22.2.

‖ *Or, plaine*

†*Heb.* two riuers.

‖ *Or, and* that which *shall not be healed* †*Heb.* shall come vp. ‖ *Or, principall* ‖ *Or, for bruises and sores* * Reuel. 22.2.

‖ *Or, I swore.* * Gen. 12 7. and 17 8. and 26 3. and 28 13.

‖ *Or, the middle village.*

† *Hebr. from betweene.*

‖ *Or, Meribah.* ‖ *Or, valley* ‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shall be in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖Strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which yee shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the citie from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

¶THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Wisedome expiuatie.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisedome.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of *Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which hee caried into the land of Shinar to ‖ house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meate, and of † the wine which hee drunke: so nourishing them three yeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauor and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖sort? then shall ye make me indanger my head to the king.

† Hebr. sadder. ‖Or, sorte or countinuance.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖Melzar, whome the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖Or, the steward.

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† Hebr. of pulse. † Hebr. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

† Hebr. wisedome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them tenne times better then all the Magicians and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inhabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 Hee blesseth God. 24 Hee slaying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to knowe the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke; * O king liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29. † Calde made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fee.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

* Chap. 5.17.

8 The king answered, and said, I know of certainty, that yee would † gaine the time because yee see the thing is gone from me.

† Calde buy.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

† Calde. returned. ‖ Or, chiefe marshall. Calde chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

13 And the decree went foorth that the wisemen should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisedome, to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the Wisemen of Babylon.

† Calde. of the God. ‖ Or, should not be destroyed.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* Psal. 113.2.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darknesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisedome & might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordained to destroy the wisemen of Babylon: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wisemen of Babylon: bring mee in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

† Calde. a man.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wisemen, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Calde. maketh.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shal make knowen the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king † sawest, and behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† Calde. sawest.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ Or, sides.

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to peeces.

41 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chasse of the summer threshing flores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation thereof before the King.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shal be *in* it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, so the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not bee left to other people, *but* it shal breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the golde: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odors vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, & made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, * and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wisemen of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They beeing threatned, make a good confession.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

6 And whoso falleth not downe & worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery fornace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all kindes of musicke, all the people the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man, that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship ‖ golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, yee shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery fornace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my handes?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar wee are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But

† *Cald. with might.*

† *Cald. they command.*

‖ *Or, hagsug. Cald. Symphony*

† *Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.*

‖ *Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.*

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

†Cald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: *therefore* he spake and commanded that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heate.

†Cald. mighty of strength.

20 And hee commanded the most † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖Or, mantle.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hosen, and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖Or, turbans.

†Cald. word.

22 Therefore because the Kings † commaundement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

‖Or, sparke.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and sayd vnto the King, True, O King.

‖Or, gouernours.

25 Hee answered and sayd, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

†Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

†Cald. doore.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

†Cald a decree is made by me.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghil, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

† Cald. error.

*Chap. 3.5.

†Cald. make pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

† Cald. made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes & wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

†Cald, it was formerly before me

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 2.34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar,* Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cried † aloud, and said thus: Hew down the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roote in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said: My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnes is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, & thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king sawe a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes therof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, til seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shal be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shal be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquility.

28 ¶ All this came vpon ‡ king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths hee ‖ walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said; Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honor of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shal be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes I Nebuchadnezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I prayfed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my Councellers, and my Lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar prayse, and extoll, and honour the king of heauen, all whose works *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing vnknown to the Magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproueth the king of pride and idolatry.* 25 *He readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Hierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and the princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, & praised the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioints of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried †aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, & the Soothsayers, *and* the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew mee the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wisemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquethouse: *and* the queene spake, and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *and* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

† Cald. brought forth.

† Cald. brightnesses.

† Cald. changed in.

‖ Or, gardies. Cald. bindings, or knots.

† Cald. with might.

‖ Or, purple.

† Cald. brightnesse.

* Chap. 2. 48.

‖ Or, grand father.

Or, grand father.

* Chap. 4. 6.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.

Or, of a dissoluer.

† Cald. knots.

‖ Or, grand father

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers haue bene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

†Chal. in terpret.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canst †make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be cloathed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of golde about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖Or, see, as chap. 2.6.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet will I reade the writing vnto the king, & make known to him the interpretation.

18 And thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and maiesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew; and whom hee would he kept aliue; and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

‖Or, to deale proudly. † Chald. make to come downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was †deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

*Chap. 4.32.

21 And he was *driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it who soeuer he will.

‖Or, hee made his heart equall.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then cõmanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

†Chald. beat the sonne of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

‖ Or, now. † being

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, ‖ about threescore and two yeere old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions denne. 18 Daniel is saued, 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accompt vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers and the captains haue consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, sane of thee, O King, he shalbe cast into the denne of Lyons.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it bee not changed, according to the *law of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

*Or, law

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees *three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

*Or, toward

11 Then those men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shal aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty daies, sane of thee, O king, shall be cast into the denne of Lyons? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree, that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the denne of lyons: and the king spake and saide vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, hee cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in mee, and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the denne of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maistrie of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beastes. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I sawe in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen strone vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it* had three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a fowle, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I sawe in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feete of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, & the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the cloudes of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glorie, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shal not passe away, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of † my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told mee, and made mee know ‖ interpretation of the things.

17 These great beastes, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces and stamped the residue with his feete:

20 And of the tenne hornes that *were* in his head and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntil the ancient of dayes came, and iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the most high: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, the fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, and shall bee diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And hee shall speake great wordes against the most high, and shall weare out the Saints of the most high, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall

* Reuel. 5.11.
* Reuel. 20.12.
† Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.
* Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luke 1. 33.
† Chald. heart.
† Chald. high ones, things or places. † Chald. from all those.
* Luke 1. 33.

shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖dominions shall serue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for mee Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels visiõ of the Ramme, and hee Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel ꝯforteth Daniel & interpreteth the visiõ.*

IN the thirde yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a visiõ appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto me Daniel after that which appeared vnto mee at the first.

2 And I saw in a visiõ (and it came to passe when I saw that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a visiõ, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes and saw, and behold there stood before the riuer, a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beast might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the dayly *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake. How long *shall be* the visiõ concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the visiõ, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene the [illegible] of Vlai, which called and said, *Gabriel, make this* man to vnderstand the visiõ.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the visiõ.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vp right.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mightie, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnify *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shal destroy many: he shal also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the visiõ of the euening and the morning, which was tolde, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the visiõ, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the visiõ, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie,* ‖ *seeketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seede of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, wherein the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, *euen* by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements:

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee,

‖ *Or, rulers.*

† *Hebr. the second.*

‖ *Or, none touched him in the earth.* † *Hebr. a horne of sight.* * Chap. 11. 4. * Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6. ‖ *Or, against the hoste.* ‖ *Or, against.* ‖ *Or, from him.* ‖ *Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.* ‖ *The numberer of secrets, Or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.* ‖ *Or, making desolate.* † *Hebr. euening, morning.* † *Hebr. iustified.*

vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off through all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which hee set before vs by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his wordes which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bin done, as hath bene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it is written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten the renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and do: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, & the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therfore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, & to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophesie, and to anoynt the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street † shalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes, shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, hee shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

the abominable armies. * Matth. 24. 15. mark 13. 14.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Perfia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loines were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remayned no strength in mee: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in mee into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, & *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 And

Or, go on. † *Hebr. Prophesie.* † *Hebr. shall returne and be built.* ‖ *Or, breach or ditch.* † *Hebr. in straits of times.* ‖ *Or, shall haue nothing.* ‖ *Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.* ‖ *Or, with* Luk. 21. 20.

† *Hebr. great.* † *Hebr. weeks of dayes.* † *Hebr. bread of desires.* * Gen. 2. 14. † *Hebr. one man.* * Rem. 1. 13, 14, 15.

‖ *Or, vigour.* * Chap. 7. 28. † *Hebr. moued.* † *Hebr. a man of desires.* † *Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.*

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

‖ Or, the seruant of my Lord.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee *one* like the appearance of a man, and hee strengthened mee,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *bee* vnto thee, bee strong, yea bee strong; and when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Hebr. strengtheneth himselfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrowe of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth, Behold, there shal stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength thorow his riches he shal stir vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall bee broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shalbe strong and *one* of his princes, and hee shalbe strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall bee* a great dominion.

† Hebr. Shall associate themselues. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

6 And in the end of yeres they shal †ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but shee shalbe giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile,

8 And shall also carie captiues into Egypt gods with their princes, *and* with their † vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shall *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall bee stirred vp, and assemble a multitude of great forces: and one certainely come and ouerflowe and passe through then shall he returne, and bee stirred vp euen to fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall bee moued with choller, and shall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he set forth a great multitude, but the multitude be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthned *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former and shall certainly † come (after certaine yeres) with a great armie, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall do according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him, and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land which by his hand shal be consumed.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and † vpright ones with him: thus shal he doe, and he shal giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side* neither be for him.

18 After this shal he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe, shal cause the † reproch offred by him to cease without his owne reproch, he shall cause it to return vpon him.

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few daies he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowen from before him, and shalbe broken, yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shal scatter among them the pray and spoile, and riches: yea and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the King of the South with a great

king of the South shalbe stirred vp to
with a very great and mighty army: but he
not stand: for they shall fore-cast deuices a-
him.

26 Yea they that feed of the portion of his meat,
shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and
many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall bee* to doe
mischiefe, and they shal speake lies at one table: but
it shal not prosper: for yet the end *shalbe* at the time
appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great
riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and hee shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his
owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and
come toward the South, but it shall not bee as the
former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against
him: therefore he shalbe grieued and returne, and
haue indignation against the holy couenant: so shal
he do, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence
with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shal
defile the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take a-
way the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abo-
mination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Cou-
enant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people
that doe know their God, shall bee strong and doe
exploits.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people,
shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword,
and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoyle many
dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen
with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them
with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall,
to try them, and to purge, & to make them white,
euen to the time of the ende: because *it is* yet for a
time appointed.

36 And the king shal do according to his wil, and
he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue
euery god, & shall speake marueilous things against
the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indigna-
tion be accomplished: for that that is determined,
shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers,
nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he
shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shal he honor the god of ‖ for-
ces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he
honor with golde, and siluer, and with precious
stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds
with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and*
increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule
ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the ende shall the king of
the South push at him, and the king of the North
shall come against him like a whirlewind, with cha-
riots and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he
shall enter into the countreyes, and shall ouerflow
and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land,
and many countreyes shalbe ouerthrowen: but these
shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab,
and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the
countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of
gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things
of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *shalbe*
at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the
North shall trouble him: therefore he shal go forth
with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make a-
way many.

45 And he shall plant the Tabernacles of his pa-
lace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy moun-
taine, yet he shall come to his ende, and none shall
helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shal Michael stand vp, the great
Prince which standeth for the children of thy
people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as
neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that
same time: and at that time thy people shall be de-
liuered, euery one that shalbe found written in the
booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the
earth shal awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some
to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they ‖ be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the bright-
nesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to
righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and
seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many
shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee in-
creased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there
stood other two, the one on this side of the banke
of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † bank
of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which
was ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it*
be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which
was vpon the waters of the riuer: when he * held
vp his right hand, & his left hand vnto heauen, and
sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shalbe* for a
time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue
accomplished to scatter the power of the holy peo-
ple, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I,
O my Lord, what *shalbe* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the
words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the
ende.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and
tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none
of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall
vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall
be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh
desolate set vp, *there shalbe* a thousand two hundred
and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is he that wayteth, and commeth to
the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirtie
dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: ‖ for
thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the
dayes.

† *Heb. send forth.*

‖ *Or, good-ly. Heb. mountaine of delights of holines.*

* *Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.*
‖ *Or, teachers.*
* *Mat. 13. 43.*

† *Heb. lip.*

* *Dan. 10. 5.*
‖ *Or, from aboue.*
* *Rem. 10. 5.*

‖ *Or, part.*

† *Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.*
‖ *Or, astonisheth.*
‖ *Or, and thou, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods iudgment for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will †auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah; for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* in ‖ the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Yee are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy yee vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was † borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her as a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flaxe, mine oyle and my † drinke,

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shal not ouertake them, and she shal seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shal deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feastes.

12 And I wil † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I wil make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked herselfe with her earerings & her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therfore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I wil giue her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the daies of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, & with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnes, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, and haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, Thou *art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 it foreshewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

*Heb. visite.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy

† Heb. I will not adde any more to.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

‖ That is, not my people.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

* Ier. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23. 37. 24.

‖ That is, my people.

‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

* Isa. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25.

* Ezek. 16. 4.

† Hebr. giuen to.

the LORD vnto me, Goe, yet loue a woman beloued of her friend, yet an aduoterer according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and *Dauid their king, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the *latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 And of the Priests, 12 And against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamities.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a *controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shalbe taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for thy people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 *My* people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me, seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shalbe like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 *My* people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes and poplers, & elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whordome, and your spouses shall commit adulterie.

14 ¶ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for the themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet let* not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue yee.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare yee this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue yeeare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidde from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shal Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them:

6 They shal goe with their flocks, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shal not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloude at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a yong lion to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

*1. King. 12.29.

† Hebr. a gone.

† Hebr. shoulds.

‖ Or, and &c.

† Hebr. a correction.

† Hebr. they will not giue.

‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

‖ Or, a worme.

‖ Or, to the king of Iareb: Or, to the king that should plead.

† Hebr. till they be guilty.

2 * After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning, and he shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired *mercy, and* not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel; there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made readie their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, hee hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † there and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety and idolatrie.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I know *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it: but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon every corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offrings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.
‖ Or, mercy, or kindnesse.
‖ Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.
* Matth. 9. 13. and 10. 7. eccles. 4. 17
1. sam. 15. 22.
‖ Or, like Adam.
‖ Or, cunning for blood.
† Hebr. with one shoulder.
‖ Or, to Sychem.
‖ Or, enormitie.
† Hebr. euils.
† Hebr. spoyleth.
† Heb. say not to.
‖ Or, the raiser will cease.
‖ Or, from waking.
‖ Or, with heat thorow wine.
‖ Or, applied.
† Hebr. sprinkled.
* Chap. 5. 5.
† Hebr. speake.
‖ Or, from their.
† Hebr. a portion.
‖ Or, the wine shall faile her.
‖ Or, offrings.
‖ Or, vpon.

6 For lo they are gone, because of ‡destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall burie them: ‖the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall bee* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet *is a* foole, ‡the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God, but the Prophet *is a* snare of a fouler in all his waies, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquity, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shal flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet wil I bereaue them that there shall not bee a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them ‡a miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruite: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen ‡the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shal be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

Israel *is* an emptie vine, he bringeth forth fruite vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruite he hath increased the Altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly ‡ images.

2 ‖Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: he shall ‡ breake downe their altars; he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall bee also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame ‖ vpon the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shal come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon ‡ her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Yee haue plowed wickednesse, yee haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult rise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shalbe spoiled as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battel: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of ‡ your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy towards them.*

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that ‡ take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shal be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide in his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, ‡ none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I wil not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I wil not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a lyon: when he shal roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shal tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I wil place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: *but* Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob.* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.*

‖ *Or, when I shalbind them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.*

† *Heb. the beauty of her necke.*

* *Ier 44.*

* *2. King. 18 19.*

† *Heb. the exalt of your tuill.*

* *Mat. 2. 15.*

† *Hebr. lift vp.*

† *Hebr. together they exalted not.*

* *Gen. 19.22. amos 4 11.*

‖ *Or, with the most holy.*

EPhraim feedeth on wind, & followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caryed into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will †punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † *had power with God.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in *Bethel, and there he spake with vs

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD is his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ in all my labours they shall find none iniquitie in me, †that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwel in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, †by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob *fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for* a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his †blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

†Hebr. visite vpon.
*Gen. 25 26.
†Heb. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.
*Gen. 32. 24.
*Gen. 35 9, 10.
* Exod. 3. 15.
¶ Or, Canaan.
‖ Or, deceiue.
‖ Or, all my labours suffice mee not: hee shal haue punishment of iniquitie in whom is sinne.
† Hebr. which.
† Hebr. by the hand.
* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15. * Gen. 28. 5. * Gen. 29. 20, 28. *Exod. 12. 50, 51 and 13. 3. † Hebr. with bitternesses. † Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when hee offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten Images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the earely deaw, it passeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued of *her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: † the wild beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death, † O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction, repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, *an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shal become dry, and his fountain shal be dried vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in peeces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

†Hebr. they adde to sinne.
‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.
*Isa. 43. 11. chap. 13. 10.
† Hebr. droughts.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD: say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the *calues of our lippes.

3 Asshur shal not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither wil we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I wil heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilly, and † cast foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shalbe as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow shal return, they shal reuiue *as* the corne, and grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to do any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from mee is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ Ioel

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel, declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth prophets them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast, for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 ¶ That which the palmer worme hath left hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and houle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and ‡ barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away: the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O yee husbandmen: howle O ye vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the fig tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the appletree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meate offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie yee a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land vnto the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The ‡ seede is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are laide desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſse.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terribleness of Gods iudgements. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nie at hand; ‖ *Or, Cornet.*

2 A day of darkeneſse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkeneſse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeres † of many generations. † *Hebr. of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the toppes of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackeneſse. † *Hebr. pot.*

7 They shall runne like mightie men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded. ‖ *Or, dart.*

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining. * Isa.13. 10.ezek. 32.2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? * Ier.30. 5.amos 5.18. zeph.1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, sayth the LORD, *Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. *Ier.4.1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, & of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34.6. psa 86.15. iona.4.2 Iouah 3.9.

14 *Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assemby. * Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should ‖rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pittie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oile, and yee shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and wil driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figgetree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floures shall be full of wheat, and the fats shal ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And yee shall eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And yee shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your yong men shal see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

‖*Or, vse a by-word against them.*
* Psal. 42. 11. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.
† *Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.*
‖*Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.*
† *Hebr. according to righteousnesses.*
* Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 14. 14.
* Isa. 44. 8. actes 2. 17.
* Chap. 3. 15.
* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, & haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head:

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah and the children of Ierusalem haue yee sold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither yee haue sold them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, and to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles; prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beate your plow shares into swordes, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe: come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shyning.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be †holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood: *for* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Sion.

AMOS

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the daies of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* therof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I wil send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* therof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankfulnes.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed *I* the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of ♆ Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therfore the flight shal perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe.

15 Neither shal he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessitie of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes hereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can

* 2. Kings 3 27.

* Chap. 8. 8.

‖ Or, young woman.

‖ Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.

* Num. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. iosh. 24 8.

* Exod. 12. 51.

* Chap. 7 12.

‖ Or, I will presse you place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.

† Hebr. his soule, or life.

† Hebr. strong of his heart.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no pray? will a yong lyon † crie out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Hebr.* giue forth his voice,

5 Can a birdfall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ *Or*, not runne together.

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

‖ *Or*, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ *Or*, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or*, spoile.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shalbe* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.

† *Heb.* deliuereth.

‖ *Or*, on the beds feete.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I haue ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall bee cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or*, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house: and the houses of yuory shal perish: and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needie, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or*, yee shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiplie transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† *Hebr.* three yeeres of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offrings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* offer by burning.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* so yeloue.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueste and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one peece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or*, and when.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, † after the maner of Egypt; your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* with.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

‖ *Or*, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocritical seruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shall come to nought.

* Amos 4. 4.

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, & powreth them out vpon ‖ face of the earth: ‖ LORD *is* his Name.

* Iob 9. 9. & 38. 31. Amos 9. 6. * Iob 38. 34.

‖ *Or*, the face.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

† *Hebr.* wasting.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate: * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but yee shall not drinke wine of them.

* Amos 3. 15. Zeph. 1. 13. † *Hebr.* desires.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

‖ *Or*, a ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes, will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall bee* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer mee burnt offerings, and your meate offerings: I will not accept *them*: neither I will regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me † noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednes of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beddes of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoynt themselues with the chiefe ointments, but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire are deliuered by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the vse of a plumbe-line, is signified the ruine of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziah's iudgment.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the later growth: and lo, *it was* the later growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shal not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then sayd the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuary of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shal die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth-el? for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

* Chap. 5. 13.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, droppings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, grene wormes.
‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand.
‖ Or sanctuary.
† Hebr. house of the kingdome.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖Sycamore fruite.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

‖Or, wild figs.
†Hebr. from behind.
*Ezek. 21.2.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of sommer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Sommer fruit

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, they shal cast *them* foorth † with silence.

†Hebr. Shall howle.
†Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖new Moone bee gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † set foorth wheate, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖Or, moneth.
†Hebr. open.
†Heb. perverting the ballances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

*Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob. Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therin? and it shal rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shal be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe *in* that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I wil bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and yonng men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The reparation of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ‖standing vpon the Altar, & he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖Or, the chapiter.
‖Or, the higher part of the doore.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence shall mine hand take them, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence wil I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shal mourne, and it shal rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖Or, steps.
‖Or, troupe.

7 Are y: not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saue that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

†Hebr. sift.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I wil raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

†Hebr. hedge.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, †which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

†Hebr. vpon whom.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hils shall melt.

†Hebr. carrieth.
‖Or, new.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, and they shal plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ Obad.

¶ OBADIAH.

The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob, 17 The saluation and victory of Iacob.

1 The ‖ vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie; yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine own head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vnto mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shal possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, *dost not behold, &c.*

† Hebr. *magnified thy mouth*

‖ Or, *fierce.*

‖ Or, *shut vp.*

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ Or, *sup vp.*

‖ Or, *they that escape.*

‖ Or, *it shall be holy.*

‖ Or, *shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4.16. Iames 5.20.

* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

Ionah sent to Nineueh, flieth to Tarshish. 4 He is ouer-taken by a tempest, 11 throwen into the Sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

1 NOW the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea so that the ship † was like to bee broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

† Hebr. *thought to be broken.*

9 And

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea ‖ wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſs, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee beſeech thee, O LORD, wee beſeech thee, Let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *Hee is deliuered from the fiſh.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cryed ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee, out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer mee.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about euen to the ſoule; the depth cloſed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercie.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankeſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Niniuites.* 5 *Vpon their repentance,* to *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an exceeding great citie of three dayes

4 And Ionah began to enter into the cit iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fourt and Nineueh ſhall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth the greateſt of them, euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh he aroſe from his throne, and he laide his him, and couered *him* with ſackecloth, and aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and liſhed through Nineueh (by the decree of the and his † nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor herde nor flocke taſte any thing: let them not nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſack cloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent and turne away from his fierce anger, that we not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes that they from their euill way, and God repented of the that he had ſaid that he would doe vnto them, he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproued by the type of a Gourd.*

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my when I was yet in my country? Therefore I before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the citie, and there made him a and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that thered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt winde, the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he ted and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It ter for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, I do well be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great tie, wherein are more then ſixe ſcore thouſand ſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right and their left hand, and alſo much cattell?

¶ MICAH

† *Hebr.* with great feare.
† *Hebr.* may be ſilent from vs.
‖ *Or,* a great more and more tempeſtuous.
† *Hebr.* went.
† *Hebr.* digged.
† *Hebr.* ſtood.
† *Hebr.* ſacrificed a ſacrifice, *and* vowed vowes.
* Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.
† *Hebr.* bowels.
* Pſal. 120. 1.
‖ *Or,* out of mine affliction.
‖ *Or,* the graue.
† *Hebr.* heart.
* Pſal. 69. 2.
† *Hebr.* cuttings off.
‖ *Or,* the pit.
* Pſal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 7. hoſ. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.
* Pſa. 3. 9.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry. 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſhite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 ¶ Heare * all yee people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his *place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines ſhall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys ſhalbe cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob *is* all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What *is* the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhalbe beaten in pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe ſtripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe yee away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents ‖ to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of ‖ Achzib *ſhall be* a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ‖ he ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

Againſt oppreſſion. 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fieldes and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remooue your neckes, neither ſhall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhal one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † doleſull lamentation, *and* ſay, Wee be vtterly ſpoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee remooued it from mee? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a corde by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophecie yee not, *ſay they to them that* prophecie: they ſhall not prophecie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, *is* the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe yee and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted it ſhall deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit of falſhood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold: they ſhal make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king ſhal paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſayeth the LORD concerning the Prophets,

---

*Iſai. 5.8.
‖ Or, deſire and.
† Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in ſtead of preſſing.
* Deut. 32 8.9.
‖ Or, propheſie not as they propheſie.
† Hebr. drop. &c.
* Ier. 30.
‖ Or, ſhorted.
† Hebr. vpright.
‖ Hebr. after a day.
‖ Hebr. euer againſt a garment.
‖ Or, wants
‖ Or, walk with the wind, and his falſhly*

Prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth, and cry Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall bee* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that yee shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall bee darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shal all couer their †lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD †and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be *plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flowe vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the law shall go foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I wil gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shal it come euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine & labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now thou go forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, & thou shalt go euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoones brasse, and thou shalt beate in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though thou* be little among the thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is to be* ruler in Israel: whose goings foorth *haue been* from olde, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntil the time that she which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be in peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shal † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod † in the entries thereof; thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will ‖ plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy † cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

*Chap. 2. 11.

†*Hebr. from a vision.* †*Hebr. from diuining.* †*Hebr. vpper lip.*

*Eze. 22. 27. zeph. 3. 3. †*Hebr. bloods.* †*Hebr. saying.* *Iere. 26. 18.

*Isa. 2. 2. &c.

*Isa. 2. 4. Ioel 3. 10. ‖ *Or, fishes.*

*Zeph. 3. 19 *Dan. 7. 14 luke 1. 33.

CHAP. VI.

He reasoneth for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 16 and for idolatry.

1 Heare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the *mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORD S controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the most high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with tenne thousands of riuers of oile? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruite of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath *shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and the man of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting *shalbe* in the middest of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt *sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle: and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of *Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of *Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promise, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruites, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wayte for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desires: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thornehedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For *the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie, When I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntil he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shal come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwel solitarily in the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shalbe deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shalbe afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that *pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: hee will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

*Psal. 12 3. isa. 57. 1

‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

† Hebr. the mischiefe of the soule.

*Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. luk. 12. 53

‖ Or, and shou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.

*Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel 2. 17.

† Heb. shee shalbe for a treading downe.

*Amos 9 11, &c.

‖ Or, euen to.

‖ Or, after that it hath lene

‖ Or, sule.

*Psal 72. 9.

‖ Or, creeping things.

*Exo. 34 6, 7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The mairstie of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerytie against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* *ialous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* †furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

4 The LORD *is* *slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bathan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can †abide in the fiercenes of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shal be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shal they be cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the *mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feastes, performe thy vowes: for the †wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loynes strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shalbe terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 He shal recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall lead her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water, yet they shal flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*, none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is emptie, and voyde, and waste, and the *heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the yong lions? where the lion walked, and the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong lions, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † *bloody citie, it is all full of lies *and* robbery, the pray departeth not,

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prancing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman liseeth vp both the †bright sword and the glittering speare, and *there is a* multitude slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations thorow her whoredomes, and families thorow her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, *I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gasing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say: Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was scituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and

*Or, the Lord is a zelous God and a reuenger, &c *Exod. 20.5. †Heb that hath fury. *Exod. 34.7.

†Hebr. stand vp ‖Or, strength. †Heb. a counseller of Belial. ‖Or, if they would haue bene at peace, so should they haue bin many, and so should they haue bene shorne. & hee should haue passed away. †Hebr. shorne.

*Isa. 52.7 rom. 10. 15. †Heb. feast †Hebr. Belial.

‖Or, the disperser, or hammer. *Isai. 10. 12. ‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, as the pride of Israel.

‖Or, dyed scarlet †Hebr. fiery torches.

...Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shalbe set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holdes: goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the colde day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust:* thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no †healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

† Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is shewed the strange vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

1 The burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, & thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold yee among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the †bredth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shal spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle that hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong holde: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, & O mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 Thou *art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

‖ Or, griuance.

‖ Or, mooning.

‖ Or, fluent.

‖ Or, daintie: Heb. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must waite by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldeans for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelties,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

1 ‖ Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what hee will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that hee may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, hee is a proude man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not a ‖ these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shal bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them:

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because

‖ Or, I am arrested with.

‖ Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

‖ Or, when I am reproued.

‖ Or, in me.

‖ Or, when I am arrested with.

‖ Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

‖ Hebr. 10. 37. * Iohn 3. 36 rom. 1. 17 gal. 3. 11. hebr. 10. 38.

‖ Or, how much more.

‖ Or, less.

of mens †blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie, that he may be deliuered from the †power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with †blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: *drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORD S right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, & for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a *teacher of lies; that †the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake, to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laide ouer with golde and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

*Ierem. 22. 13.
‖*Or*, gaineth as euill gaine.
†*Heb.* palme of the hand.
‖*Or*, piece, or fastening.
‖*Or*, witnesse against it.
*Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.1.
†*Heb.* bloods.
‖*Or*, in vaine.
‖*Or*, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
*Isa 11.9
‖*Or*, more with shame then with glory.
*Ierem. 25.26.
*Ierem. 10. 8, 14 Zec. 10.2.
†*Heb.* the fashioner of *before him*

his fashion. *Psal. 11.4. † *Heb.* be silent all the earth

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie.*
17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard †thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen: in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise:

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he had ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered: the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according to* the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone *stood still in their habitation ‖ at the light of thine *arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed: thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, ‖ by discouering the foundatiõ vnto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they †came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennes entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shal not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate: the flocke shall be cut off from the folde, and there *shall be* no herde in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ‖ ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like *hindes *feete*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigianoth.
†*Heb.* thy *report, or thy hearing.* ‖*Or*, preserue alme. ‖*Or*, the South.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, & the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Holde thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand, for

†*Heb.* by taking away I will make an ende.
†*Heb.* the face of the land.
‖*Or*, idoles

...LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters house with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noyse of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer, are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* nere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* * day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the doung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall bee * deuoured by the fire of his ielousie: for he shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to repentance. 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

Gather your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired:

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be ye shal be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shal driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shal be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall bee for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, wherby they haue reproched my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproched and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, yee shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shal lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations; both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am* and there is none beside me. how is she become a desolation, a place for beastes to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to waite for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnawe not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the middest thereof: hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate; I made the streetes waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not bee cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the pray: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * ielousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

‖ *Or, Pelicane.*
* Isa. 34. 11, &c.
‖ *Or, knops or chapiters.*
‖ *Or, when hee hath vncouered.*
* Isa. 47. 8.
‖ *Or, glutonous.*
Hebr. craw.
‖ *Or, instruction.*
* Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11.
* Ier. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7.
* Ezek. 22. 26.
† *Hebr. morning by morning.*
‖ *Or, corners.*
* Chap. 1. 18.
† *Hebr. lip.*
‖ *Hebr. shoulder.*

11 In that day shalt thou not bee ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against mee: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be hauty †because of mine holy mountaine.

†Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the middest of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shal a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraide.

*Isa. 12. 6 and 54. 1.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the middest of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be feeble.

17 The LORD thy God *is* in the middest of thee, a mighty: he will saue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom the re*proch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time wil I bring you *again* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 Hee promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the king in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

†Hebr. by the hand of Haggai

‖Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therfore thus saith the LORD of hostes, † Consider your wayes.

†Hebr. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue *sowen much, and bring in little: yee eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee cloth you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

*Deu. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15.

†Hebr. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house: and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and yee run euery man vnto his owne house.

‖Or, blow it away.

10 Therfore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the *earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

*Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattel, & vpon al the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encourageth the people to the worke by promising greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindered the worke. 20 God promiseth to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

†Hebr. in the hand of Haggai

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now bee strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and bee strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hostes)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I wil fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and ‖twentieth *day* of the ninth

...in the second yeere of Darius, came the word
...of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,
11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the
...priests concerning the law, saying,
12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his gar-
...ment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pot-
...tage, or wine, or oile, or any meat, shall it be holy?
And the priests answered and said, No.
13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a
dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane?
And the Priests answered & said, It shalbe vncleane.
14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this peo-
ple, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD,
and so is euery worke of their hands, and that which
they offer there, is vncleane.
15 And now I pray you consider from this day
and vpward, from before a stone was laide vpon a
stone in the Temple of the LORD.
16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an
heape of twentie *measures*, there were but ten: when
one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fiftie
vessels out of the presse, there were but twentie.
17 I smote you *with blasting and with mildew,
and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet
ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.
18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from
the foure & twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, even
from the day that the foundation of the LORDS
Temple was laid, consider it.
19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the
vine and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the
Oline tree hath not brought foorth: from this day
will I blesse *you*.
20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came
vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the
moneth, saying,
21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iu-
dah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the
earth.
22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of King-
domes, and will destroy the strength of the king-
domes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the cha-
rets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and
their riders shall come downe, euery one by the
sword of his brother.
23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I
take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of
Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a
signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of
hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath bene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne yee vnto mee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 *Be yee not as your fathers to whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, *Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sabat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood vpon the mirtle trees that were in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am *iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall bee stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

*Chap. 8.2.

† Hebr. good.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And hee said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meete him,

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying; Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you; for hee that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for hee is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Beholde, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For beholde, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remooue the iniquities of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figgetree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlesticke is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and beholde a candlesticke all of gold † with a bowle vpon the toppe of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the toppe thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying: What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *are* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: *they are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the world.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two oliue trees vpō the right *side* of the candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What be these two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these bee? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues and sweaters. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twentie cubites, and the breath thereof ten cubites.

* Deut. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

* Esai 12. 6. & 54. 1. † Leui. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2 cor. 6. 18.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holynesse.

‖ That is, an aduersary. † Hebr. to be his aduersarie.

* Iude 9.

‖ Or ordinance. † Hebr. walkes.

† Hebr. the eyes.

7 Then said he vnto mee; This *is* the curse, that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shal remaine in the midst of his house and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? and he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah between the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall bee established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Iehua is shewed the Temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet, blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walke to and fro through the earth: So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and spake vnto mee, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozedek, the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shal build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sinne the cause of their captiuitie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu,

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth month, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When yee * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres: did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ‖ *Should yee* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercie and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and ‡ pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cried, and they would not heare, so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they layd the ‡ pleasant land desolate.

CHAP.

* Chap. 3.4.

Or, branch vp from vnder him.

† *Hebr.* to intreate the face of the Lord.

* Isa. 58.5

‖ *Or, be not yee they that, &c.*

‖ *Or, are not these the words*

† *Hebr. by the hand of &c.*

† *Hebr.* iudge iudgement of trueth.

* Exod. 22.22. isa. 1.23. ier. 5.28.

† *Hebr.* they gaue a backsliding sholder.

† *Hebr.* made their hearte.

† *Hebr. by the hand of. &c.*

* Prou. 1. 28 isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

‡ *Heb. land of desire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Ierusalem.* 9 *They are incouraged to the building by Goas fauour to them.* 16 *Good workes are required of them.* 18 *Ioy and inlargement are promised.*

AGaine the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was *iealous for her with great furie.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwel in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shalbe called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shal yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no‖ *hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seede *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shal giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to do well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe: *Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour, † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, It shall *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall go another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shal take hold of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iewe, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ and his peaceable kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of victory and defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be * very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shal be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also shall *see it*, and be very sorowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shal perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shal be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battel bow shalbe cut off, and he shal speake peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent forth thy † prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen ouer them,

---

*Chap. 8. 14.

†Heb. for multitude of dayes.

‖Or, hard, or difficult.

†Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

‖Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. *Hag. 1. 6.

†Hebr. of peace.

*Ephe. 4. 25. †Hebr. iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.

shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the
Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shal goe
with whirlewinds of the South.
14 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and
they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with slingstones,
and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through
wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as
the corners of the Altar.
15 And the LORD their God shall saue them in
that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be*
as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vp-
on his land.
17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great
is his beautie, ? corne shall make the young men
cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As hee visiteth his flocke for sinne, so hee will saue and restore them.*

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the
latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright
cloudes, and giue them shoures of raine, to euery
one grasse in the field.
2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the
diuiners haue seen a lye, and haue told false dreames;
they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their
way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there
was no shepherd.
3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds,
and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes
hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath
made them as his goodly horse in the battell.
4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him
the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him e-
uery oppressour together.
5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread
down *their enemies* in the myre of the streets in the
battel, and they shal fight because the LORD *is* with
them, and the † riders on horses shal be confounded.
6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah; and
I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring
them againe to place them, for I haue mercie vpon
them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them
off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and wil heare
them.
7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty
man, and their heart shal reioyce as through wine:
yea their children shal see *it*, and be glad, their heart
shall reioyce in the LORD.
8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue
redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue
increased.
9 And I will sow them among the people, and they
shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shal
liue with their children, and turne againe.
10 I will bring them againe also out of the land
of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I wil
bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon,
and place shall not be found for them.
11 And hee shall passe through the sea with affli-
ction, and shal smite the waues in the sea, and all the
deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of
Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of
Egypt shall depart away.
12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD
and they shall walke vp and downe in his name
saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being cal-led, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may
deuoure thy cedars.
2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen, because
all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howle O yee okes of
Bashan, for the ‖ forest of the vintage is come down.
3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shep-
heards; for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the
roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordane is
spoiled.
4 Thus sayth the LORD my God, Feede the
flocke of the slaughter.
5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold them-
selues not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blес-
sed *be* the LORD; for I am rich; and their owne
shepheards pitie them not.
6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of
the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer
the men euery one into his neighbors hand and in-
to the hand of his King, and they shall smite the
land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.
7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, *euen*
you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto mee
two staues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I
called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.
8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth,
and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also
abhorred me.
9 Then said I, I * will not feede you: that that
dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it
be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh
of † another.
10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut
it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I
had made with all the people.
11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the
poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that
it *was* the word of the LORD.
12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good giue
me my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed
for my price thirty *pieces* of siluer.
13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the
* potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of
them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast
them to the potter in the house of the LORD.
14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen*
‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood be-
tweene Iudah and Israel.
15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto
thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.
16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land,
which shal not visite those that bee ‖ cut off, neither
shal seeke ŷ yong one, nor heale that that is broken,
nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate
the flesh of the fat, and teare the clawes in pieces.
17 * Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth
the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vp-
on his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp,
and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe.* 3 *& a bur-densome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Is-
rael, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth
the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth,
and formeth the spirit of man within him.
2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trem-
bling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they
shall be in the siege both against Iudah, *and* against
Ierusalem.

against Iudah shall he be *which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.*

3 ¶ And

Or, galants.
Or, she defenced forrest.
Heb. make to be sound.
‖ *Or, were to-ly the poore.*
‖ *Or, hirelings.*
† *Heb. was straitned for them.*
* *Ier. 15. 2.*
† *Heb. r. of his fellow or neighbour.*
‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke, & cer-tainly knew.*
† *Heb. if it be good in your eyes.*
* *Mat. 26. 15.*
* *Mat. 27. 9.*
‖ *Or, binders.*
‖ *Or, hidden.*
‖ *Or, beare.*
* *Ier. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. Iob. 10. 12.*
‖ *Or, slumber, or poison.*
‖ *Or, and also a-*

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

‖Or, *there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Hierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is feeble ‖among them at that day shal be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖Or, *abiect.* †Hebr. *fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shal *looke vpon mee whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only sonne, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Ioh. 19 34. 37. Reu. 1. 7.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * moutning of *Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts 2. 37. *2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† Hebr. *families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the triall of the third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† Hebr. *separation for vncleannesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shal no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it shal come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed, euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† Hebr. *a garment of haire.* † Hebr. *to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will † refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shal say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, & the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turne to the Lord,* 20 *And there shalbe holinesse vpon all things.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe foorth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines; for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee:

‖ Or, *it.*

* Amos 1. 1. Zech. 14. 5.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* darke.

† Hebr. *precious.*

7 But ‖ it shall bee * one day, which shall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shall be light.

‖ Or, *and.* * Reu. 21. 25. * Reu. 22. 5.

8 And it shall be * in that day, *that* liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Ezek. 47. 1. Ioel 3. 18. Reu. 22. 1.

9 And the LORD shall bee king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananeel vnto the kings winepresses.

‖ Or, *compassed.* ‖ Or, *dwelt in.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue warred against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away

...day they shall vpon their feet, and their eies shal ...e away in their holes, and their tongue shall ...e away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, ...d they shall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the ...d of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the ...ealth of all the heathen round about shall be ...thered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in ...t abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the ...le, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the ...sts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one ...t is left of all the nations which came against Ie...salem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to ...rship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keepe ...e feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD wil smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shal be holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shal come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canzanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

† Heb. *vpon whom there is not.*

‖ Or, *sinne.*

‖ Or, *bridles.*

* Isa.35.8. ioel 3.17. reu.21.17 & 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Esau Iacobs brother, saith ...LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laide his mountaines, ...d his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wil...rnesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, ...t we will returne and build the desolate places; ...us saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, ...t I will throw downe; and they shall call them, ...e border of wickednesse, and The people against ...om the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The ...RD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, & a seruant his ...ster. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? ...d if I *be* Master, where is my feare, saith ¶ LORD ...sts, vnto you O priests, that despise my name? ...t ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy name?

7 † Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ...y: Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ...y, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not ...l: and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not e...l? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will hee be ...sed with thee, or accept thy person, sayth the ...RD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that hee ...ll be gracious vnto vs: this hath bene † by your ...nes: will hee regarde your persons, saith the ...RD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ...t the doores *for nought*? neither doe yee kindle ...e mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in ...e, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept ...e offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the ...going downe of the same, my name *shall be* great a...ng the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall* ...ered vnto my name, and a pure offering: for ...y name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes?

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee say: The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it saith the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering, should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hostes, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ Or, *wherein you might haue blowen it away.*

† Heb. *in whose flocke is.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharpely reproueth the priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O yee priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes; I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might bee with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherwith he feared me, and was afraide before my name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible & base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

* Leuit. 26.14. deut.28. 15.

‖ Or, *reproue.*

† Heb. *scatter.*

‖ Or, *it shall take you away to it.*

‖ Or, *fall in the law.*

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the law.

10 * *Haue* wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel & in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ hee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange God.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therfore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heede to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, Maiestie, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelitie of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEhold I * will send my messenger, and hee shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom yee seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as golde and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in † former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, & haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, sayth the LORD of hosts: But yee say, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me; But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall not be roome* enough *to receiue it.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes, and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profite *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, sayth the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *How exhorteth to the study of the Law.* 5 *and telleth of Elias comming, and office.*

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth, shal burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

A P

‖ *Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.* * *Ephes. 4. 6.* ‖ *Or, ought to loue.* ‖ *Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.* ‖ *Or, excellencie.* † *Hebr. a seed of God.* ‖ *Or, vnfaithfully.* ‖ *Or, if he hate her, put her away,* † *Hebr. to put away.* * *Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luke 1. 76 and 7. 27.* ‖ *Or, euen.* ‖ *Or, defraud.*

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successors. 53 The Temple, city and people are deuastated. 56 The rest are caried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias holde the *feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And hee spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid did build:

4 And said, Ye shal no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sidus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses. † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sodde them in brasse pots, and pannes ‖ with a good sauour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asiph, were in their order, according to the appointment of *Dauid to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was the Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 *Now after all the actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with mee, hasting me forward: Depart from mee and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot

* 2. Chro. 35. 1.

† With good speed or willingly, 2. chro. 35. 13.

* 2. Chro. 35. 15. of Dauid and Asaph.

* 2. Chro. 35. 15. the kings Seer

‖ Or, were vngodly. Or, sinfully.

* 2. Chro. 35. 20.

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Ieremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord,

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Megiddo, and the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then he gate vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

*2. Kings 23. 30. 2. chro. 36. 1

34 *And the people tooke Ioachaz the son of Iosias, and made him king instead of Iosias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

†2. Chron. 36. 4, 5. Iehoiakim, or, Eliakim.

39 Fiue and twenty yeres old was Ioacim † when hee was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne Temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneſse and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteene yeres old:

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and of the Priests did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheleſse, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they mocked sport of his Prophets:

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compaſse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor mayd, old man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her Towres,

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremie,

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, all whole time of her desolation shall she rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple, and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and conſtruct it.* 11 *He deliuereth againe the veſſels which had been taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN the first yere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished that he had propheſied by the mouth of Ieremie,

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and hee made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded mee to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about him, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattel, and other things which haue beene set foorth by vowe for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt round about them, strengthened them in all things with siluer and gold, with horses & cattel, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of Idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had

…ought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithri…
…dates his treasurer.

18 And by him they were deliuered to † Sana…
…ballat the gouernour of Iudea.

19 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thou…
…sand other vessels.

20 So all the vessels of golde and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

21 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

22 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians; Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

23 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, & Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsel, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

24 Be it now knowen to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, be…
…come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the temple.

25 Now if this citie and the walles thereof bee made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

26 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter;

27 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the end that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers;

28 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

29 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate.

30 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, O lord the King) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from hence forth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

31 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice after this maner.

32 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commaunded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against kings,

33 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

34 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

35 And that those wicked workers proceede no further to the anoyance of Kings.

36 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remooued in hast towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battel aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem, ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernors & captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and dronken, and beeing satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a Sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shal seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layd it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory bee giuen as was appointed

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The king is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him down in the ‖ royal seat of iudgment, and the writings were read before them.

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman, and of the free man, of the poore man, and of the rich

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernors; and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out words.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, hee held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third, the force of women, 33 and of Truth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to builde Ierusalem. 58 Hee praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if hee send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to do with wars, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; If hee command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare.

8 If he command to smite, they smite. if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore hee lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and do his owne busines, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖ Or, can.

12 O ye men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to sprake,

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth, who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? are they not women?

† Hebr. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, & without women cannot men bee.

18 Yea, & if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that bare him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth forth to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth into darknes, and when he hath stollen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea, many there bee that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes.

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions tremble to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, she also smote the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that he might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ Or, can.

32 O ye men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one on another: so he began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not he great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖ Or, is called.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwaies strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons or rewards, but shee doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her works.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and shee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that hee held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Trueth, and mightie aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found the wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

42 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they should safely conney on their way, both him and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also to the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes ℣ went out of his realme vp into Iury, cõcerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they holde, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offrings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty aswell they as their posterity, and all ℣ Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they ministred:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the citie, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had spoken in commandement, the same charged hee also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face toward heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisedome: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they sealed with instrumentes of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The workes hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes to go vp with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maid seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongst the tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and Joacim the sonne of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 *a* Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Neemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, *c* Aspharasus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and baaca their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of *e* Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of *f* Saphat fiue hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty & sixe.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of *h* Zathui nine hundred forty and fiue: the sonnes of *i* Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred fortie and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of *k* Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, sixe hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sones of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Seilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirty two, and the sonnes of *n* Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three:

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethsames forty and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred forty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred;

a Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: For Ioacim was the son of Iosedech, Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel who was of the tribe of Iudah.
b Zorobabel.
c Sarsias
d Or, Reelaiah.
e Paroshe, Ezra. 2. 3. Nehe. 7. 9.
f Where for breuitie sake for the true numbers of the particulars following, for here they vary much, and the names much more.
g Shphatia.
h Or, three hundred seuenty two.
i Zattu.
k Zaccai
l Algad.
m Bigui.
n Adhelia.
o Betai
p Bethlehem.
q Asmaueth.
r Kiriathiarim.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and s Gabdes, fixe hundred twentie and one:

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of u Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of x Nephis, an hundred fiftie and fixe:

22 The sonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twentie and fiue: the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fortie and fiue:

23 The sonnes of z Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of a Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sonnes of d Carme, e a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of f Iesse, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers, the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of a Salum, the sons of b Iatal the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of c Dacobi, the sonnes of d Teta, the sonnes of e Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of f Esau, the sonnes of g Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of h Ceras, the sonnes of i Sud, the sonnes of k Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of l Graba:

30 The sonnes of m Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of n Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of o Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of p Cathua, the sonnes of q Geddur:

31 The sonnes of r Airus, the sonnes of s Daisan, the sonnes of t Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of u Gazera, the sonnes of x Azia, the sonnes of y Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of z Bastai, the sonnes of a Asana, the sonnes of b Meani, the sonnes of c Naphisi, the sonnes of d Acub, the sonnes of e Asipha, the sonnes of f Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of g Baseloth:

32 The sonnes of h Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha the sonnes of i Charra, the sonnes of k Charcus, the sonnes of l Averer, the sonnes of m Thomoi, the sonnes of n Nasith: the sonnes of Atipha:

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of o Azaphion the sonnes of p Pharira, the sonnes of q Ioeli, the sonnes of r Lozon, the sonnes of s Isdael, the sonnes of t Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of u Hagia, the sonnes of x Phacareth, the sonne of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sons of Allom:

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shewe their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of y Ladan, the sonnes of z Ban, the sonnes of a Necodan, fixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priestes that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of b Obdia: the sonnes of c Accoz, the sonnes of Idus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the register, and was found, they were removed from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Athar, that they should not bee partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number foure thousand, besides men seruants and women seruants, a thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their ‖ men seruants, and handmaids were seuen thousand three hundred fourtie and seuen: the singing men and singing women, two hundred fourtie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirtie and fixe horses, two hundred forty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is at Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their ability.

45 And to gine into the holy treasurie of the works a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the country the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the first gate, which is toward the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel.

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offred sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offrings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meete:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, and the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow vnto God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere of the second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusa-

r *Rama.* s *Gabah.* t *Michmas.* u *Bethel.* x *Maghbis.* y *Lodbadid.* z *Zenaah.* a *Iedaiah.* b *Immar.* c *Pashur.* d *Harim.* e *Or.* 217. *according to some copies.* f *Thus it is read, Ezra* 2.40 *the sonnes of Iesbua and Cadmeel of the sons of Hodouiah.* a *Shallum* b *Ater.* c *Akkub.* d *Hatita.* e *Shobai.* f *Zich.* g *Hasupha.* h *Keros.* i *Siaha.* k *Padon.* l *Agabah* m *Akkub* n *Hagab.* o *Shamlai* p *Giddes.* q *Gahar.* r *Reziah.* s *Rezin.* t *Necodah* u *Gazem.* x *Huzza.* y *Pasiah.* z *Besai.* a *Asnah.* b *Neumin* c *Nephusin.* d *Bakbuk* e *Haropa.* f *Harhur* g *Bazluth* h *Mehida.* i *Harsha.* k *Barcos.* l *Sisera.* m *Thamai* n *Neziah.* o *Sophereth.* p *Perusa.* q *Iaalah.* r *Dorcon.* s *Giddel.* t *Shephatiah.* u *Hatti.* x *Phaseroth Hazzabaim. Ezra* 2.25. y *Delaiah.* z *Tobiah.* a *Necodah.*

sons, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity.

57 And they layd the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Ioda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren all Leuites, with one accord diligently forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arrayed in their vestiments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiuing and praising the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.

61 And they sung with lowd voyces songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercie and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voyce, singing songs of thanksgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with lowd voyce,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not bee heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noyse of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise as you, do obey your Lord, & doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of ỹ Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Indea, and holding them strait, hindred their building.

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple.* 8 *Darius is sollicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doeth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth whosoeuer shall hinder it.*

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie, and in Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the same time came vnto them ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roofe, & performe al the other things? and who are ỹ workemen that performe these things?

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obteined fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuẽ vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Indea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem, we found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already layed vpon the wals.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, and ỹ worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, & we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So thry gaue vs this answere: We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees.

16 Who pulled downe the house, & burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commendement that he should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Ierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king,

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, which was called on them.

* Ezra 5.3.

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shether bozenai.

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler: so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1.8.

‖ Or, roules

let search be made among ‖ the records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bin done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule, wherin these things were recorded.

‖ Or, place

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished;

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for beHockes, and rammes and lambes,

30 And also corne, salt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further quest on, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem, shall signifie to be daily spent,

‖ Drinke offerings.

31 That ‖ offings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he theron be hanged, and al his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building.* 5 *The Temple is finished, and dedicated.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept.*

* Ezra 6. 3.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

‖ Or, the decree.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, & with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, & Artaxerxes kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the ‖ chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arrayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuitie, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to build the Temple, a copie of it.* 28 *He declareth the names and number of those that came with him:* 61 *And his iourney.* 71 *Hee lamenteth the sinnes of his people, and sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.*

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of Salum,

2 The sonne of Saddoc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abiehu, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe being very ready in the Lawe of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem,

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the king's seuenth yeere) for they went ‖ from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

‖ Mar-

1 Now the copy [e] Commission which was
written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Es-
dras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord,
in this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and
reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deale graciously, I haue
giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes,
and of the Priests and Leuites being within our
Realme, as are willing and desirous, should go with
thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto,
let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good
both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iu-
dea and Ierusalem, agreeable to that which is in the
Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to
Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and
all the golde and siluer that in the countrey of Ba-
bylon can be [f] found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people
for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem:
and that siluer and gold may be collected for bul-
locks, rammes and lambes, and things thereunto
appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vn-
to the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God
which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will
doe with the siluer and gold, that doe according to
the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are gi-
uen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God
which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God
in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing els thou shalt remem-
ber for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt
giue it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue also commanded
the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice,
that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader
of the Law of the most high God shal send for, they
should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of and hundred talents of sil-
uer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred
quers, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other
things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of
God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath
come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his
sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe,
nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or
Leuites, or holy singers, or porters or ministers of
the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Tem-
ple, and that no man haue authority to impose any
thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisedome
of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may
iudge in all Syria & Phenice, [†] all those that know
the Law of thy God, and those that know it not
thou shalt teach.

24 And *whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of
thy God, and of the King, shall be punished dili-
gently, whether it bee by death or other punish-
ment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the
onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these
things into the heart of the King to glorifie his
house that is in Ierusalem,

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the
king and his counsellers, and all his friends and
nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of
the Lord my God, and gathered together men of
Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their fa-
milies and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me
from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons
of Ithamar, [‖] Gamael of the sonnes of Dauid, [‖] Let-
tus * the sonne of Sechanias:

30 Of the sonnes of Phares Zacharias, and with
him were counted, an hundreth and fiftie men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elioenias,
the sonne of [‖] Zaraias, and with him two hundred
men:

32 Of the sonnes of [‖] Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne
of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of
the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan,
and with him [†] two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of [‖] Go-
tholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, [‖] Zaraias, sonne of
Michael, and with him [‖] threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, [‖] Abadias sonne of [‖] Ieze-
lus, and with him two hundred and [‖] twelue men:

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, [‖] Assalimoth sonne of
Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore
men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Be-
bai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of [‖] Astath, Iohannes *sonne of*
[‖] Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these
are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and [‖] Sama-
ias, and with them seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of [†] Bago, Vthi, the sonne of
Istalcurus, and with him [‖] seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer
called [‖] Theras, where we pitched our tents three
dayes: and then I surueyed them.

42 But when [‖] I had found there none of the
Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and [‖] Iduel, and
[‖] Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and [‖] Ioribas,
and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon,
principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them [ỹ] they should goe vnto Sad-
deus [ỹ] captaine, who was in the place of [ỹ] treasury,

46 And commanded them that they should speake
vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to the trea-
surers in that place, to send vs such men as might
execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they
brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of [‖] Moli,
the sonne of Leui, the son of Israel, [‖] Asebebia, and
his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annus, and Osaias his bro-
ther of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes
were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom
Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for
the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of
the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the cata-
logue of whose names were shewed.

Or, Daniel. *Or, Clatsius.* * Ezra 8. 3. of the sonnes of Shechoniah, of the sonnes of Pareth. [‖] Zerahaiah. *Or, of the sonnes of Shechemiah the sonne of Zahazel.* † Hebr. fifty men. [‖] Or, Asbaliah. [‖] Or, Zebadiah. *Or, fourescore men.* [‖] Or, Obadiah. *Or, Iehiel.* [‖] Or, eighteene men. *Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.* [‖] Or, Azgad. *Or, Catana.* [‖] Or, Shemaia. *Or, sixty men.* † Hebr. Baguas. *Or, to the riuer called Ahaua* Ezra 8. 15. *Or, he numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.* *Or, Ariel* *Or, Shemaiah.* *Or, Iarib.* *Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished.* Ezr. 8. 16. [‖] Or, Iddo *Or, of.* [‖] Or, Casiphia. [‖] Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia. [‖] Or, Macbli. [‖] Sherebia Ezr 8. 18. *Or, also Hasnabia, and with him Ieshaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren.* Ezra 8. 19.

‖ Proclaimed.

† Hebr. substance.

‖ Serebias and Hassibias.

† Hebr. two vessels, Ezra 8.27.

‖ Danger in the way.

‖ Or, vnto Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest ‖ Noadiah the son of Binnui.

† Heb. 77 lambs, 12 hee goates for a sinne offering, Ezra 8. 34.

* Ezr. 9.2

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children, and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the King that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him tractable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests ‖ Esebrias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of ỹ house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen not fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mightie hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when we had bene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of the Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourteeore and sixteene rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commaundements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

70 *For both they, and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seede is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pluckt off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, we haue *beene*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy bene shewed vnto vs, frō thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they might giue vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now thal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shal neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe again to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seede, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, & tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 30 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should bee gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Lawe in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and sayd with a loud voice: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore, let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Samcius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zaccharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliasmus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: And of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and the Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman and

19

‖ *Maasias*
‖ *Iarib*
‖ *Gedaliah*
† *Hoc aramme*
‖ *Or, purification*
a Harim
b Maasiah
c Iehiel.
d Vzziah.
e Pashur
f Iosabad.
g Elasah.
h Kelaiah
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliashib.
m Telem
n Paroth.
o Ramah
p Iesiah.
q Miamin
r Malchuah.
f Iehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai
y Eliashib
z Mattaniah.
a Sabad
b Azzur.
c Zabbai
d Achlai.
e Bani.
f Meshullam.
g Malluch
h Adaias.
i Sheal.
† *Of the names in verse. 31. 32 34. & See Exr. 10. 30. 31. 34. &c.*
k Mattenai.
‖ *Mattithiah.*
m Zabad
‖ *Or, villages.*
* *Nehe. 8. 1.*

to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose.*

43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖Ezecias, ‖Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

‖Or, Hilkiah.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias,

‖Or, Maasiah.

‖Or, Pedaiah.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate †honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

‖Or, Hashum.

‖ See Nehem. 8. 4.

†Hebr. aboue them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they stood all streight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iudus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias and Iozabdus, and Ananias, and Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eat and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherewith they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off.* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THE second booke of the Prophet *Esdras the son of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

*Ezra. 7. 1.

‖Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azrei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

*Isa. 58. 1

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children;

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

*Exod. 14. 28

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, *and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

*Numb. 21. 24. Iosh. 8. 12.

12 Speake thou therfore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 *I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, *I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

‖ Or, way.

14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, The quailes *were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there.

19 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirstie in the wilderneste, * did you not cry vnto me.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneste.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mourning, and gaue you Manna to eat, *so ye did eat Angels bread.

20 *When ye were thirstie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

‖ Or, for.

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: *what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, hauing a thirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ Or, Iordan.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou Iuda wouldest not obey me. I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercie vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit slaughter.

27 Th

have not as it were forsaken me, but your
fathers, saith the Lord.
Thus saith the Almightie Lord, Haue I not
required you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her
daughters, and a nurse her young babes,
That ye would be my people, and I should
be your God, that ye would be my children, and I
should be your father?
* I gathered you together, as a henne gathe-
reth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what
shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my
face.
* When you offer vnto me, I will turne my
face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your
new Moone, & your circumcisions haue I forsaken.
I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets,
whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bo-
dies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your
hands, saith the Lord.
Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is
desolate, I will cast you out, as y wind doth stubble.
And your children shall not be fruitfull: for
they haue despised my Commandement, and done
the thing that is euill before me.
Your houses will I giue to a people that shall
come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall be-
leeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they
shall doe that I haue commanded them.
They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall
call their saints to remembrance, and acknowledge
them.
I take to witnesse the grace of the people to
come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and
though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes,
yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.
And now brother, behold what glory: and
what people that commeth from the East.
Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham,
Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel,
Abdias, and Ionas,
Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Za-
charie, and Malachy, which is called also an * Angel
of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out
of bondage, and I gaue them my commande-
ments by my seruants the Prophets, whom they
would not heare, but despised my counsels.
The mother that bare them, saith vnto them,
Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and
forsaken.
I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with
sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue
sinned before the Lord your God, and done that
thing that is euill before him.
But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a wi-
dow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children,
and aske mercy of the Lord.
As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a wit-
nesse ouer the mother of these children which would
not keepe my Couenant;
That thou bring them to confusion, and their
mother to a spoile, that there may be no off spring
of them.
Let them be scattered abroad among the hea-
then, let their names be put out of the earth: for
they haue despised my Couenant.
Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the
vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remem-
ber * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe: * Gen. 19.24.
Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes
of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that
heare me not, saith the Almightie Lord.
Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my peo-
ple that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusa-
lem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.
Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and
giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had
prepared for them.
They shall haue the tree of life for an oint-
ment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour nor
be wearie.
Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes
vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom
is alreadie prepared for you: Watch.
Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue
broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for
I liue, saith the Lord.
Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring
them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as
a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.
And those that be dead, will I raise vp againe
from their places, and bring them out of the graues
for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.
Feare not thou mother of the children: for I
haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.
For thy helpe I will send my seruants Elay
and Ieremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified
and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with di-
uers fruits,
And as many fountaines flowing with milke
and honie: and seuen mightie mountaines, where-
upon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will
fill thy children with ioy.
Doe right to the widow, iudge for the father-
lesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, cloath
the naked,
Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not
a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let
the blind man come into the sight of my clearenesse
Keepe the old and yong within thy walles.
* Where-soeuer thou findest the dead, † take * Tob. 19.18.
them, and bury them, and I will giue thee the first
place in my resurrection. † Signing bury them
Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest,
for thy quietnesse shall come.
Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, sta-
blish their feete.
As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee,
there shal not one of them perish: for I will require
them from among thy number.
Bee not weary, for when the day of trouble
and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be
sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue a-
bundance.
The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shall be
able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.
My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children
shall not see hell.
Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children,
for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.
Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall
bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew
mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord
Almightie.
Embrace thy children vntill I come, & ‖ shew ‖ Or, preach.
mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and
my grace shall not faile.
I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon
the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but
when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand: Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for hee is nigh at hand that shal come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnes of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord.

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number. O Sion, and †shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

† Lat. concluue.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

42 *I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs.

* Reuel. 7.9.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

‖ Or, Lord.

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortal, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, & giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, bring more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beарest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

5 *And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workmenship of thine handes, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

* Gene. 2.7.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and [illegible] ly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 *And euery people walked after their own will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

9 *And again in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, as death was to Adam, so was the flood to them.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou leftest, namely *Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, *thou diddest choose thee a man from among them, whose name was *Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him only thou shewedst thy will,

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 *And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau, and so Iacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou hadst led his seed out of Egypt, *thou broughtest them vp into the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens thou diddest fall to the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them their wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent: and the Lawe (also) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the roote: so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeres were brought to an ende: * then diddest thou raise vp a seruant called Danid.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene ungodlineties without number, then my soule saw many one will doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou suffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee loſt: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo believed thy couenant as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements,

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwel in the world: and ſo ſhall thy name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commaudements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth his ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and admoniſheth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Eſdras aſketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.

ANd the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord: and hee anſwered me, and ſaid I, am ſent to ſhew thee three waies, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to doe that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peradeuenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me I neuer went downe into the deepe nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheles, now I haue aſked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine own things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me and ſaid, I went into a foreſt in a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the ſea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the ſea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the ſea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert Iudge now betweene theſe two whom wouldeſt thou beginne to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they haue both deuiſed, for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. *Or, the, and.*

20 Then anſwered hee mee, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo? *Or, waues.*

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood and the Sea to his floods: euen ſo *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. ‖ The land *Iſa. 55. 9 Iohn 3.31. 1. Cor. 2. 13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs daily, namely, wherfore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, & why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect. *Or, no where.*

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſſehoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I aſked.

26 Then anſwered hee mee, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt the more thou ſhalt maruell, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askeſt me, I will tell thee, for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come,

29 If therfore that which is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe, and if the place where the euill is ſowen, paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeede hath been ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threſhing come. *Or, floore*

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the graine of euill ſeede hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares ſhalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered, and ſaid. How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Doe not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt, for thy haſte is in vain to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Jeremiel. 36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times: and by number hath hee numbred the times: and hee doth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I bee meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you

48 So I stood and saw, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee, a watery cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the droppes and the smoke remaine behind: so the ‖ quantitie which is past, did more exceede.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

‖ Or, measure.

‖ Or, who shall be manuscript?

CHAP. V.

1 The signe of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chusing but one peoole, did cast them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable: 46 and that God doth not all at once.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth.

NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shal be barren of faith.

2 But* iniquity shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

* Matth 24.12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to rooted, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the most High graunt thee to liue, shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in a day

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen hee shall rule, whom they looke for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the fowles take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, make a noise in the night, which many shall not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft sent out againe, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber.

10 And shall bee sought of many, and yet not found: then shall vnrighteousnes and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but not obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearfulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held mee, comforted mee, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came to me, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake not the shepheard that leadeth his flocke in the hope of cruell woolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Go thy way from me, and come not nigh mee: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was ‖ that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that bearest rule aboue all wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof one lillie

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the creatures that are made, thou hast prouided thee one pure.

37 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies in afflictions.

38 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

39 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

40 Take thou no indignation at them which are esteemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alwaies put their truste in thy righteousnesse and glory.

41 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

42 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

43 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

44 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

45 *For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

46 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shal be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖confidence of good workes.

47 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

48 For indeed I wil not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

49 But *I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

50 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

51 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet euery thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root; euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

52 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

53 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

54 Euen so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

55 Be not wrath with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

56 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

57 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I, but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

58 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High,

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And *said in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought,

60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said;

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 *Who shall be saued, and who not.* 19 *All the world is now corrupted:* 22 *Yet God doth saue a few.* 33 *He complaineth that those perish, which keepe Gods Law:* 38 *and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.*

HEe answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe, and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue tolde thee before;

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene *earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

*Psalm. 14.1. and 53.1.

*Matth. 24.7.

Or, grace

Or, they shall marueile.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:
11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentence was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:
12 The same must know it after death by paine:
13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.
14 I answered [illegible] and said,
15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued:
16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.
17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.
18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.
19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.
20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.
21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.
22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.
23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)
24 But go into a field of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowres only,
25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.
26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as hee commanded me, and there I sate amongst the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.
27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,
29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt:
30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob
31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.
32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:
33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.
34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meate or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,
35 That thing also which was sowen or [illegible] in, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not [illegible] vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.
36 For we that haue receiued the Law, [illegible] sinne, and our heart also which receiued it,
37 Notwithstanding the Law perisheth not, [illegible] remaineth in his force.
38 And when I spake these things in my [illegible] looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the [illegible] side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned [illegible] wept with a loude voice, and was much grieued [illegible] heart, and her clothes were rent, and there [illegible] vpon her head.
39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was [illegible] turned me vnto her,
40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? [illegible] why art thou so grieued in thy minde?
41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I [illegible] may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, [illegible] I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.
42 And I said vnto her, What ailest thee? Tell [illegible] mee.
43 Shee said vnto me, I thy seruant haue been barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.
44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else but and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer vnto the Highest.
45 After thirty yeres, God heard me thine [illegible] maid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbours and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.
46 And I nourished him with great trauell.
47 So when hee grew vp, and came to be [illegible] that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne [illegible] entred into his wedding chamber, he fell [illegible] and died.
2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all [illegible] ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I took [illegible] rest vnto the second day at night.
3 And it came to passe when they had all left [illegible] to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet, [illegible] rose I vp by night, and fledde, and came hither [illegible] this field as thou seest.
4 And I do now purpose not to returne into [illegible] city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.
5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,
6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, feelest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?
7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?
8 And now seeing we all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for our sonne?
9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, for it is shee which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.
10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.
11 Who then should make more mourning than she that hath lost so great a multitude, and our [illegible] which art sory but for one?

‖ And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.
‖ But why the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer-failing harueſt, and a law vnsearchable.
‖ Or, grain
‖ Or, grain
Exo. 19 9 and 24. 5. deut 4. 32.
‖ Or, commeth.

19 But if thou fayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruite of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

13 But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Likeas thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely, man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and sayd,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is layd on the ground, our song put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour, for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauines and cast away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mighty may be merciful vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly, shee made a great cry, very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundation: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voice and said:

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many | trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, beholde, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feete, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. * Chap. 5.20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord, in mee, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my selfe deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this | vision. Or, trance.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy | way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision of which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the | solution. Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath bin thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, thou art to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfeinedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then thou shalt heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art | called with the Highest, and so are but few. Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remain here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last daies. So I slept that night and another, like as hee commanded me.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Hee seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea:* 37 *And a Lyon out of a wood talking to the Eagle.*

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I sawe, and beholde, she spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and small.

4 But her heades were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

† Lat. she

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I sawe that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying;

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, & behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast born rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor ye two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side, for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heades that were at rest, namely, that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I sawe, that the two other heades were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the heade was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that should haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of ye world more then al the wings y had bin.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the heade vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood, and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said;

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remayneth of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, & had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon ye earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The Eagle which he saw is destroyed.* 10 *The vision is interpreted.* 37 *Hee is bidde to write his visions,* 39 *and to seale, that hee may see more.* 46 *He doeth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.*

AND it came to passe whiles the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare,

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed become vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew mee the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be fearefull aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings raigne one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to raigne, and shall haue more time, then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou hearddest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish, the midle time approaching, foure shalbe kept vntill their end become to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wicked deeſſe, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest, that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shal fall vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword,

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whome thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard:

32 This is the Anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelties.

33 For he shal set them before him aliue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall hee deliuer with mercy, those that haue bene preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them altogether, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said.

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the Prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest:

Or, parable.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if we all had beene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For wee are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded mee, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

2 He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 Hee is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen daies, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a winde from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ A certaine man, as the wind Iunius.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

‖ Clouds.

4 And whensoeuer the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, but I could not.

8 And after this I beheld and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a suddeh, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only dust & smell of smoke: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

‖ Iunius. Of the things that were offered.

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer.

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and vnto those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shewe thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall indure the peril at that time, & kept himselfe: they ỹ be fallen into danger are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which are left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is hee whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and stormе:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most high will beginne to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shal come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, *one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shalbe shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shal rebuke the wicked imaginations of those nations, which for their wickednesse are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered an other peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom *Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and hee caryed them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes which they never kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most high then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were past ouer.

45 For through that countrey there was a great

...ned goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the
...ame region is called ‖ Arsareth.
46 Then dwelt they there vntill the later time;
...and now when they shall begin to come,
47 The highest shal stay the springs of the streame
...ore me, that they may goe through: therefore sawest
...thou the multitude with peace.
48 But those that be left behind of thy people are
...they that are found within my borders.
49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the
...nations that are gathered together, he shall defend
...his people that remaine.
50 And then shall hee shew them great won-
...ders.
51 Then said I, O Lord that beareſt rule shewe
...me this: Wherefore haue I seen the man comming
...vp from the midst of the sea?
52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst nei-
...ther seeke out, nor know the things that are in the
...deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see
...my sonne or those that be with him, but in the day
...time.
53 This is the interpretation of the dream which
...thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here ligh-
...tened.
54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and
...applied thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.
55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and
...hast called vnderstanding thy mother.
56 And therfore haue I shewed thee the treasures
...of the highest: After other three dayes, I will speake
...other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee migh-
...tie and wonderous things.
57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise
...and thanks greatly vnto the most high, because of
...his wonders which he did in time,
58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such
...things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three
...dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth bold. 22 He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and that to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderstanding: 45 But he is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate
vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voyce
out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras,
Esdras.
2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vp-
on my feete.
3 Then said he vnto me, * In the bush I did ma-
nifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, & talked with
him, when my people serued in Egypt.
4 And I sent him, and led my people out of E-
gypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai,
where I held him by me a long season,
5 And told him many wondrous things, and
shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end,
and commanded him, saying,
6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt
thou hide.
7 And now I say vnto thee,
8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that
I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seen,
and the interpretations which thou hast heard:
9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, & from
henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and
with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.
10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the
times begin to waxe old.
11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts,
and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe
of a tenth part.
12 And there remaineth that which is after the
halfe of the tenth part.
13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and
reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in
trouble, and now renounce corruption.
14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away
the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.
15 And set aside the thoughts that are most hea-
uie vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.
16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou * Matt.
hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter. 24 7.
17 For looke how much the world shall be wea-
ker through age: so much the more shall euils en-
crease vpon them that dwell therein.
18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is
hard at hand. For now hasteth the vision to come,
which thou hast seene.
19 Then answered I before thee, and said,
20 Behold Lord, I will goe as thou hast comman-
ded me, and reproue the people which are present,
but they that shall be borne afterward, who shal ad-
monish them? thus the world is set in darknes, and
they that dwell therein, are without light.
21 For thy law is burnt, therefor no man know-
eth the things that are done of thee, or the workes
that shall begin.
22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the
holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath
been done in the world since the beginning, which
were written in thy Lawe, that men may finde thy
path, and that they which will liue in the later
dayes, may liue.
23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, ga-
ther the people together, and say vnto them, that
they seeke thee not for fortie dayes.
24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe- ‖ Or, boxe
trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia ‖ E- tables to
canus and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write write on.
swiftly. See vers.
25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of 44.
vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put ‖ Or, Ba-
out, till the things be performed which thou shalt uus.
begin to write.
26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt
thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew se-
cretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou
begin to write.
27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and ga-
thered all the people together, and said,
28 Heare these words, O Israel.
29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers * Gen.
in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: 47.4.
30 * And receiued the law of life which they kept * Acts 7.
not, which ye also haue transgressed after them. 53.
31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion,
parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye
your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue
not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded
you.
32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, he
tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen
you.
33 And now are you heere, and your brethren a-
mongst you.
34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your
owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, yee
shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine
mercie.
35 For after death, shall the iudgement come
when

when we shall liue againe: and then shal the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there,

38 And the next day behold a voice called mee, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

*Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for mee I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In fortie dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖Or, 904.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe ye seuenty last, that thou mayst deliuer them only to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖Or, the light of knowledge

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtful workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the *innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

*Reu. 6. 10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I wil not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I wil bring them with a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the [illegible] shall bee smitten with the plague and [illegible] that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: their seedes shall faile, through the blasting [illegible] haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that [illegible] therein.

15 For the sword, and their destruction [illegible] nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight [illegible] another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shal be sedition among men, and [illegible] uading one another, they shall not regard [illegible] kings nor princes, and the course of their [illegible] shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and [illegible] not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities [illegible] be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and [illegible] shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoyle their goods, because of the lacke of bread and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth, to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shal not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is come foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the apparition thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, & the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shal go forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battel with them, and shal waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shal be troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall his enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shal be feare, and dread, and [illegible] ‖ among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the [illegible]

vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starres, and blood shall burst from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And dooing of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shall bee great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth; and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall bee lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraide, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer every high and eminent place, an horrible starre,

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may bee full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walls, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shal bewaile her

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore, saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with woundes, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou haddest not alway slaine my chosen exalting the stroke of thine handes, and saying ouer their ‖ dead, when thou was drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shal be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shal deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die for hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappie, shalt come through the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the idle citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shal consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shal they cary away captiue, and looke what thou hast they shal spoyle it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babilon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided:* 23 *and with desolation.* 40 *The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles,* 58 *and not hide their fruits,* 74 *but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.*

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe bee vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sack and haire, bewaile your children, and bee sory, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne away the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, & who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shal cast lightnings, and who shal not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraide?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and ȳ fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not bee put out, till he consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mightie archer returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shal be sent vpon earth, shal not returne again.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer mee in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plagne, tribulation, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good ease, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwel vpon earth, shal perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a citie there shall bee ten left, and two of the field which shal hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of olines, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure olines:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall bee layd waste, and the fields thereof shal waxe old, and her wayes, and all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegroms, ỹ women shal mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wars shal the bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth foorth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shal not the plagues be slack to come vpon the earth, and the world shal mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you readie to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth as one that will loose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shal not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

44 They that marrie, as they that shal get no children: and they that marry not as the widowers.

45 And therfore they that labor, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shal reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandise in robbery, the more they decke their cities, houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquity shall bee taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head which saith before the Lord God and his glorie, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, *and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe: and the treasures thereof, hee hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vaute on the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath hee made springs of water and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre down from the high mountaines to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding,

62 Yea, and the spirit of Almighty God, who made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therfore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth, you shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What wil ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him, leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, & deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take some certain of you, and feed you being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall bee in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall bee like mad men, spoyling none, but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

…ver they shal waste and take away their goods,
…cast them out of their houses.

78 Then shall they be knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tried, as the gold in the fire.

79 Heare, O ye my beloued, sayth the Lord: behold the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I wil deliuer you from the same.

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God, Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities, likeas a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile through.

78 It is ‖left vndressed, and cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

‖Or, shut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his stocke, and deuotion in his youth:* 9 *His mariage,* 10 *and captiuitie.* 13 *His preferrement,* 16 *Almes and charitie in burying the dead:* 19 *For which he is accused, and fleeth,* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

THE booke of the ‖words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, & my nation who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, and tenths of increase with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whō it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when wee were caried away captiues to Ninue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating,

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media ten talents of siluer.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, & complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe, vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne:

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blind.* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband & she fal out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me in the which I sate downe to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meate, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarrie for thee.

3 But hee came againe, & said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, & is cast out in § market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meate in heauinesse:

6 Remembring that prophesie * of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shalbe turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going down of the Sunne, I went and made a graue & buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This

†Gr. the wages of whom were vnsetled.

‖Or, hid the walles.

* 1. Kings 19. 35. 36. Isa. 37. 36, 37. Eccles. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 41.

2 mac. 8. 19.

* 2. Kings 19. 37. 2. chron. 32. 21.

§ Or, Esarhaddon.

‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

* Amos 8. 10.

man is not yet afraide to bee put to death for this matter, *who fled away, and yet loe, hee burieth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered.

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wal, and mine eyes were open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes and a ‖whitenes came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physitians, but they helped mee not: moreouer Achiachatus did nourish me, vntill I went to Elymais:

11 And my wife Anna ‖did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to crie, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

14 * But shee replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Chap. 2.19.

‖Or, swallowes.

‖Or, white filmes.

‖Or, was hired to sojourne in the women rowmes.

‖Or, her worke.

* Deut. 22.1.

*Iob. 2.3.

‖Or, lo, all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wifes taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow, prayed, saying,

2 O Lord thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy cõmandements, wherfore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, & vnto death, & for a prouerb of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with mee according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow, command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had bene maried to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she had heard these things, she was very sorrowful, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, & if I do this, it shalbe a reproch vnto him, & I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

*Deut. 28.15,37.

‖Or, dismissed, or deliuered.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and [illegible] Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable [illegible] euer, let thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinsman, nor any sonne of his alive, to whom I should keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias, to whom he telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media.

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraide to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie:

10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all *whoredome my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember

...ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen
...that they all maried wiues of their owne kinred,
...and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede
...ſhall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, loue thy brethren,
...and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes
...and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of
...them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble,
...and in lewdneſſe is decay and great want: for lewd-
...neſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath
...wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it
...out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he wil alſo repay
...thee: bee circumſpect my ſonne, in all things thou
...doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

15 * Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke
...not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drun-
...keneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy
...garments to them that are naked, * and according
...to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye
...be enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iuſt,
...but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe
...not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of
...him that thy wayes may be directed, and that al thy
...paths and counſels may proſper: for euery nation
...hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all
...good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as hee
...will: now therefore my ſon, remember my comman-
...dements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I commit-
...ted ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at
...Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my ſonne, that wee are made
...poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God
...and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is
...pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

*Yong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel
...will goe with him, 12 and ſaith hee is his kinſman.
...13 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But
...his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.*

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will do
...all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know
...him not?

3 Then hee gaue him the hand writing, and ſaid
...vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may go with thee
...whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe
...and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to ſeeke a man, hee
...found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and hee ſaid vnto him, Canſt
...thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe
...places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee,
...and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with
...our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I
...tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe and tarie not; ſo he
...went in, and ſaid to his father, Behold, I haue found
...one which will go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him
...vnto me, that I may know of what tribe hee is, and
...whether he be a truſty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſalu-
...ted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew mee
...of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe
...or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne?
...Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother,
...thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ana-
...nias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother,
...be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired
...to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my
...brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know
...Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias:
...as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and
...offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits,
...and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our
...brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee?
...*wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things neceſſarie as
...to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne ſafe, I will adde
...ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid hee to
...Tobias, Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God
...ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had
...prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid,
...Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth
...in heauen proſper your iourney, and the Angel of
...God keepe you company. So they went forth both,
...and the yong mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit,
...Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the
...ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but
...let it be ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to
...liue with, doth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter,
...he ſhal returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company,
...and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and hee ſhall
...returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

*4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart,
...and gall out of a fiſh, 10 And to marrie Sara the
...daughter of Raguel, 16 And teacheth him to driue
...the wicked ſpirit away.*

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in
...the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged
...there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh
...himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would
...haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh:
...and the yong man laid hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it
...to land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaide, Open the fiſh, and
...take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put
...them vp ſafely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commaun-
...ded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did
...eat it: then they both went on their way, till they
...drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man ſaid to the Angel, Bro-
...ther Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer,
...and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart, and
...the liuer, if a deuill or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we
...muſt make a ſmoake thereof before the man or the
...woman, and the partie ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that
...hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The

‖ *Let not money be eſteemed, but be the ſeruant of our ſon.*

‖ *Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, that is ſufficient.*

‖ *Caſt it vpon the land.*

10 The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel who is thy cousin, he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖Or, inheritance. 11 For to thee doeth the ‖ *right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

*Numb. 27.8. and 36.8. 12 And the maide is fayre and wise, now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the mariage: for I know that Raguel cannot mary her to another according to the Law of Moses, but hee shall bee guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body but those which come vnto her; wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shal be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

‖Or, imbers.

17 And the deuil shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, hee loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in mariage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, & Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, shee brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are yon brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, hee was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, & Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer they entertained them bountifully; and after they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheless, for the present be merrie. But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from hencefoorth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and when she came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when shee had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, & he is taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought her was dead: 15 But finding him liue, prayeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith*.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, he fledde into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut vp together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel rose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying

12 Saying, I feare lest he be dead,
13 But when Raguel was come into his house,
14 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be aliue: if he bee not aliue, we may bury him, and no man know it.
15 So the maide opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe,
16 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.
17 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praise thee for euer.
18 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me glad, and that is not come to mee which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.
19 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with ioy and mercy.
20 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue,
21 And hee kept the wedding feast foureteene dayes.
22 For before the dayes of the mariage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that hee should not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the mariage were expired.
23 And then he should take the halfe of his goods and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

1 Then Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sory.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought foorth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias found his wife.

CHAP. X.

Tobias and his wife long for their sonne. 7 Shee will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with haste their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,
2 Then Tobit sayd, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very sory.
4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing hee stayeth long, and shee began to bewaile him, and said,
5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue let thee go, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.
7 But shee said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not, my sonne is dead: and she went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne that he should spend there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.
8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with mee, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him, how things go with thee.
9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel arose, & gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattel, and money.
11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.
12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant, that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall truft, wherfore doe not intreat her euill. *Or, to be iustly kept*

CHAP. XI.

Tobias mother spieth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things Tobias went his way praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, & went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.
6 And when she espied him comming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, hee shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.
9 Then Anna ran foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit also went foorth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ranne vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when hee saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thine holy Angels:
15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pitie on mee: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his son went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother; and there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ Iunius, who is also called Naßas.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

1 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But hee calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, & thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and hee said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and go away in safetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Blesse God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore bee not slacke to praise him

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes; and righteousnes: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: It is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shalbe filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in lawe, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner † to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

† Or, to goe and bury.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent mee, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, & said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doeth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for hee is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will do with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: In the land of my captiuity doe I confesse him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O yee sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if hee will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shal come from far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iust: for they shall bee gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue bene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shalbe glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shal be built vp with Sapphire, and Emerauds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streetes of Ierusalem shall be paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Halleluiah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne, 8 specially to burie Nineueh. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after hee had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne and the sixe sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shalbe ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shalbe burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 *And that again God wil haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my son, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenesse, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkenesse. ‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now my son, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnes doeth deliuer. When he had said these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres olde, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became olde with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus, and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

Or, preserued. Ionas readeth Niniuan. Rom. which he had set.

Or, they.

Or, possessed.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craueth aide: 12 He threatneth those that would not aide him, 15 and ouercommeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubits broad, and sixe cubits long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites,

3 And set the towres thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, and the breadth of them was fortie cubites, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen)

5 Euen in those dayes, king Nabuchodonosor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians ‖ sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof, and beyond Iordane vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameses, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to ‖ battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, & they sent away his ambassadours from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that he would surely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease, and banquetted, both he and his armie an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and enhaunced to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouision: 23 The places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, *and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

*1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to dest oy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when hee had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† Greeke, second man.

5 Thus saith the great king the Lord of the whole earth; Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them ouer a spoile vnto them:

‖ *Or, after the maner of the kings of Persia, to whō earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and sea. Herodotus.*

8 So that their slaine shall fill the valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and defer not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him vnto an hundred and twentie thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plentie of victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much golde, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went foorth, and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, & horsmen, and their chosen footmen,

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud; and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepcotes.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueft, and burnt vp all their fields, & destroyed their flocks and herdes, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare & dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea coasts intreat for peace. 7 Olofernes receiued them: 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, wee the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes and herdes, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitours thereof

drawne are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Oloſernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his armie, and ſet garriſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, received them with garlands, with daunces, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues, for hee had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land: that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neere vnto ſ Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the cariages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Oloſernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had ſpoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the proviſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim:

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hil countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtoppe them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtraite ‖ for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their ſoules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heades, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that he would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people faſted many daies in all Iudea, and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Oloſernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admoniſheth not to meddle with them 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had layed impediments in the champion countreys. † Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the Gouernours of the ſea coaſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them. Tel me now ye ſonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 * Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſons of Ammon; Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hil countrey: & there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant. * Chap. 11.7,9.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea. * Gen. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtours, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes. ‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell. * Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in * bricke, and made them ſlaues. * Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight. * Exod. 11.5.33

13 And * God dried the red Sea before them,

14 And *brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 *And they cast forth before them, the Canaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But* when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and * were ledde captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

20 Now therefore my Lord and gouernor, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shal ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that hee should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a pray, to bee deuoured of all thine armie.

† Exod. 14.21.
*Exod. 19.1.
† *Gr. into the way of the wildernes of Sina.*
* Iosh. 12.8.
* Iudg. 2. 11 and 3.8.
*2. King. 25.1,11.
*Ezra 1. 1,3.
‖ *Or, haue their dwellings*
† *Greeke, against a mighty armie.*

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God wil defend them? and who is God, but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants wil destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we wil treade them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth, for hee said, None of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, that hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity shalt see my face no more, from this day vntil I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fal among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish til thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shal not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my wordes shall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling kept them from comming vp by casting of stones among them.

13 Neuertheles hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hil, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the son of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the middest of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsel of Olofernes, and al the words that hee had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and what soeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 23 They faint and murmure against the gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

3 They

3 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuentie thouſand footemen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were afoote amongſt them, a very great multitude.

7 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleyes, nor the hilles, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt and ſaid,

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there bee not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them, in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled & met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and hee appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill country ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them eaſt and the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, & their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirtie dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had no water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖Or, ſtore.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the citie, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both yong men and women and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God * be iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. *Exod. 5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſte, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. ‖Or, leſt he doe: meaning Oloſernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them. Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercie toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towres of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very lowe brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeelde: 17 and adviſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſon of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley haruеſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and dyed in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhee made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparrell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the daies of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the feaſts, & ſolemne daies of ỹ houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and cattell, and lands ‖ and ſhee remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and ſhe kept them,

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that hee had * ſworne to deliuer the city vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhee ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almightie, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

‖ Or, ingage.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

* Numb. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for ſalnation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖ Or, towne.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 3 and 6.1.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god: therefore wee truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and hee will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth,

22 And the ſlaughter of our brethren, and captiuitie of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will hee turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer wee ſhall be in bondage: and we ſhall be an offence and a reproach to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhal turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therfore O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and what happened to Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, & there is none that may gaineſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſdome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy daies all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will viſite Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his familie.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackecloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou ſaideſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to be ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being

...ers, and inuited the seruants with their Lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which followed after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, loe, we are here, for all thy waies are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their foote men: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, & to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

11 †For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauen, and earth, creator of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speach and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power & might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

Iudith doth set foorth her selfe. 10 *Shee and her maide goe forth into the campe.* 17 *The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.*

NOw after that she had ceased to crie vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garment of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith shee was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she tooke sandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eareings and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumpes of figges, and with fine bread, so she folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with me: so they commanded the young men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out she and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight foorth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall be giuen you to be consumed?

13 And I am cõming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie to declare words of trueth, and will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe and winne all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart: but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes. ‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noysed among the tents, and they came about her as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, & admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them bee left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple, and golde, and emeraudes, and precious stones.

22 So

22 So they shewed him of her, and hee came out before his tent, with siluer lamps going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance, and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, bee of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God wil bring ȳ thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shal not failie of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shal liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖excellent in all the kingdome, & mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

‖Or, instruction.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsel, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖Or, gathered him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true; for our nation shal not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sin against their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallē vpon them, & their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they wil prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattel, and purposed to consume al those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like to bring them a licence from the Senate,

15 Now when they shall bring them word, and they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen them to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmayd knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, & serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he wil tel me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖open his mouth at thee: for ‖these things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖Or, I haue.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witticin thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 She is ried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth my lord, thine handmaide shall not spend these things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, & washed herselfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when shee came out, shee besought the Lord

God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

7 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast vnto his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Go now, and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and hee said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and bee merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose and decked her selfe with her apparrel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that shee might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was mooued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I wil drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she took and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept: 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth as she did daily; for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his sauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twise vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after she went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bagge of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against his enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them, that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loude voyce, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercie from the house of Israel, but hath destroied our enemies by mine hãds this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bagge, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame mee.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straightway before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles. 2. Mac. 15. 35.

2 And

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come foorth vpon the earth take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though ye would goe downe into the feld toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shal goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the armie of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shal flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before yee doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fel at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that shee had done from the day that she went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a ioyfull noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord: for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may bee vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent; for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people and cried;

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the Captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Assyrians are chased and slaine.* 8 *The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth.* 11 *The spoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth.* 13 *The women crowne her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare & trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether they fled into euery way of the plaine, & of the hil country.

3 They also that had incamped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Oz. as to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush foorth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for there were told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilé chased them with a great slaughter, vntil they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoyled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to beholde the good things that God had shewed to Israel, & to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done al these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her cartes, and layed them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and shee tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the daunce, leading all the women: & all the men of Israel folowed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The song of Iudeth.* 19 *Shee denounceth the fall of Olofernes.* 23 *She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour.* 24 *All Israel did lament her death.*

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto

new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name.

7 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campe in the midst of the people, he hath deliuered me out of ‖ hands of them that persecuted me.

8 After came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

9 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash ‖ sucking children against the ground, & make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a spoile.

10 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

11 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did ‖ sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high gyants set vpon him: but Iudeth ‖ daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

12 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and annointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

13 Her sandales rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

14 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

15 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude; but ‖ they were astonished: they lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

16 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

17 I will sing vnto the Lord ‖ a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

18 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

19 For the mountaines shalbe moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

20 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

21 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

22 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offrings, and their gifts.

23 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which she had taken out of his bed-chamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

24 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

25 After this time, euery one returned to his own inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession; and was in her time honourable ‖ all the country.

26 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead and was gathered to his people.

27 But shee increased more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maide free, so shee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cave of her husband Manasses.

28 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen dayes, and before shee died she did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

29 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

Or, Sepulchre.

* Gen. 50. 10.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde:

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

1 Mardocheus remembreth & expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

2 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

3 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married and made Queene.

4 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

5 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

6 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

7 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

8 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgment before God amongst all nations.

9 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

10 Therefore those daies shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The sleepe and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight. 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the raigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle

Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor, the king of Babylon carried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea, and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse, and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vprore vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus,* 5 *for which shee is entertained by the king and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And hee heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, & learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so hee certified the king of them.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a recorde of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖peaceable, and open for passage to the vttmost coasts to renew peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there were scattered a certaine malicious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honorably intended by vs cannot ‖ goe forward.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly [illegible]

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all those that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yere:

7 That they, who of old & now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the grave, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou hadst appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, O Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proude Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord: and praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.*

QVEENE Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and instead of precious ointments, shee couered her head with ashes and dong, and shee humbled her body greatly

* Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

Or milde

the places of her ioy thee filled with
her horne haire.

7 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King; helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

8 *For my danger is in mine hand.

9 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

10 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies,

11 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous,

12 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that wee are in bitter captiuity, but they haue striken handes with their idoles,

13 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordeined, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

14 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set forth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

15 O Lord, giue not thy sceptre vnto them that be nothing: and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

16 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

17 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may bee an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

18 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe mee that am desolate, and which haue none other helper but thee.

19 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised and of † all the heathen.

20 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge; and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe:

21 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

22 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

23 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forelorne, and deliuer vs ont of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Esther commeth into the kings presence.* 7 *Her lookes angrie, and she fainteth.* 8 *The king doeth take her vp, and comfort her.*

ANd vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carying her selfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And shee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with golde and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the mayde that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall, come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden sceptre, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, & said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said shee vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The letter of Artaxerxes,* 10 *wherein he taxeth Aman,* 17 *and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes,* 22 *and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.*

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull subiects, greeting.

2 Many the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeuour not to hurt our subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good,

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious wordes of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities,

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceite of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as wee haue declared, not so much by ancient histories as ye may if yee search what hath bene wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be quiet & peaceable for all men.

2 Both

Or, pale coloured.
Or, as amiable or smiling.
Or, with her, or by her
† *Gr. in agonie.*
‖ *Or, as well thine as mine.*
‖ *Or, she fell in a swoone.*
Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.
Or, well affected to our State.
† *Gr. their benefactours.*
Or, needy
Or, that neuer had prosperity.
‖ *Or, of euil friends put in trust to manage the affaires.*

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre footh obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honored of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life,

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceites, sought of vs the destruction, aswell of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they bee children of the most High, and most mightie liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdom both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent maner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to pu[rsue] cution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the [son] of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, [is] hanged at the gates of Susa with all his [family]: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring [ven]geance to him, according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shal publish the copy of this [let]ter in all places, that the Iewes may freely [use] ter their owne lawes,

20 And ye shal aid them, that euen the same day being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth [Ad]dar, they may be auenged on them: who in the [time] of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy [ouer] them, the day wherein the chosen people [should] haue perished.

22 You shall therfore among your solemne [feasts] keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and heereafter there may [be] saferie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but [to] those which do conspire against vs, a memorial [of] destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and country whatsoeuer, which shal not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shalbe made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *To whom God sheweth himselfe,* 4 *and wisdom her selfe.* 6 *An euil speaker cannot be hid.* 12 *We procure our owne destruction:* 13 *for God created not death.*

LOue * righteousnesse, ye that bee iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisdome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world, and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsailes of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wicked thinke this life short,* 5 *and of no value after this.* 6 *Therefore they will take their pleasure in that.* 10 *and conspire against the iust.* 21 *What that is which doeth blind them.*

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre.

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shal passe away as ‖ the trace of the cloud, and

* 1 Kings. 3.3. esay 36.1.

* Deut. 4.29.2. chron. 15. 4.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

* Iere. 4. 22.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe.

* Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lipt.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

‖ Or, reproouing.

dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

7 † For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth again.

8 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the creature like as in youth.

9 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no flowre of the spring passe by vs.

10 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds before they be withered.

11 Let none of vs goe without his part of our voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

12 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

13 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

14 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie, the transgressions of our education.

15 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

16 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

17 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

18 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

19 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

20 For if the iust man be * the Sonne of God, he will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

21 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torment, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

22 Let vs condemne him with a shameful death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

23 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

24 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

25 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee a * image of his owne eternitie.

26 Neuertheless, * through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe hold it.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happie in their death,* 5 *and in their troubles.* 10 *The wicked are not woe their children:* 13 *But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no children:* 16 *For the aduulterer and his seed shall perish.*

BUt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for miserie,

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his handes hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours; and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seede of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The chaste man shall bee crowned.* 3 *Bastard slips shall not thriue.* 6 *They shall witnesse against their parents.* 7 *The iust die young, and are happie.* 19 *The miserable end of the wicked.*

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shalbe shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous bee preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

‖ *Or, benefited.*

* Exod. 16.4. deut.8.2.

‖ *Or, meet.*

* Mat.13. 43.

* Mat.19. 28.1.cor. 6.2.

‖ *Or, and such as be faithfull, shall remaine with him in loue.*

* Mat.25. 41.

‖ *Or, light, or vnchaste.*

* Isa.56.5

* Isa.56. 4.5.

† *Gr. the chosen.*

‖ *Or, amongst the people.*

‖ *Or, lee partakers of holy things.*

‖ *Or, hearing.*

‖ *Or, approued.*

* Mat.7. 19.

† *Greeke, sleepes.*

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

*Gene. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him; so that liuing amongst sinners he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceite beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandering of concupiscence doeth †vndermine the simple mind.

†Greeke, peruert.

13 He being made ‖perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

‖Or sanctified, or consummated.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither layde they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what ende the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter bee a vile carkeise, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shalbe speachlesse: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shal be vtterly layd waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

‖Or to the casting vp of the account.

20 And ‖when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shal the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shall bee amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

‖Or parable.

3 And they repenting and groning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselues, This was hee whom wee had sometime in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

*Chap 3. 2.

4 * We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour,

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth: and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

‖Or filled our selues, or surfeited.

7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednes and destruction: yea, we haue gone thorow desserts where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

*1. Chro. 29. 15. & 2. 3.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vanting brought vs?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that hasted by:

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the wauing water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the pathway of the keele in the wanes:

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to bee found, but the light ayre being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noyse and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therin alterwards no signe where she went, is to be found:

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know when it went thorow.

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowen away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driuen away with the storme: like the ‖ smoake which is * dispersed heere and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shal they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautiful crown from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shal he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

17 He shal take to him his ielousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee shall put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He shal take ‖ holines for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shal he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawne bowe, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And haile stones ful of wrath shalbe cast as out of a stone-bowe, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shal stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power of God, 5 Who will not spare them. 12 Wisedome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it. 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therfore, O ye kings, & vnderstand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glorie in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search your counsels.

4 Because being Ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall bee to them that beare high places.

6 For mercy wil soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shalbe mightily tormented.

7 For hee, which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no mans person: neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For them that keepe holinesse holily, shall be iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things shall finde ‖ what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first known vnto them.

14 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shal quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire ‖ of discipline, and the care of discipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the giuing heede vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisdome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight bee then in thrones and scepters, O yee kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisdome, what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and wil not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for a man shall haue no fellowship with wisdome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction thorow my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 Her preferred wisdome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I Myselfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths * being compacted in blood, of the seede of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was noursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shalbe counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, & chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, because wisdome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally, I doe not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friendes of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath ‖ granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meete for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is hee that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuites of yeeres, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one only, manifold subtil, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot bee letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtill spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her purenesse.

25 For shee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not prenaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wisdom 4 For he that knoweth, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

† Gr. stone of no small price.

* 1. Kings 3. 13. mat. 6 33.

† Gr. without guile.

† Gr. without enuy.

‖ Or, enter friendship with God.

‖ Or, God grant.

‖ Or, are to be spoken of.

† Gr only begotten.

‖ Or, vapour.

‖ Or, streame.

* Heb 1. 3

‖ Or, createth.

Wisedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is ‖ priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

5 If riches be a possession to bee desired in this life; what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then shee?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are vertuous: for she teacheth temperance & prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience she knoweth things of olde, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expond darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shalbe admired in the sight of great men

12 *When I hold my tongue, they shal bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shal giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shal obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind mee an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ see the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, & had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wisdome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too yong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdome be not with him, he shalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be * a king of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city where in thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And * wisdome was with thee, which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may knowe what is pleasing vnto thee;

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade mee soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

13 *For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly Tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly do we guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisdome, & send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisdome did for Adam. 4 Noe, 5 Abraham. 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

She preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisdom againe preserued, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

‖ Or, profitably.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe

‖ Or, teacher.

‖ Or, chuser.

* Exod. 31. 3.

† Gr. will.

* Iob 29. 8, 9, 10, 11.

‖ Or, gouerne.

‖ Or, appeare.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

* Prou. 7 5.

‖ Or, fame.

‖ Or marry her.

‖ Or, went.

4 When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

5 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

6 For regarding not wisedome, they got not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

7 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paches, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, shee stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in waite, and in a sore conflict shee gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 *When the righteous was sold, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds till shee brought him the sceptre of the kingdom, and ‖power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, shee shewed them to be lyers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 *Shee deliuered the ‖righteous people, and blameles seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light of starres in the night season:

18 *Brought them through the red sea, and led them through much water.

19 But the drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly and *praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

3 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites refreshed in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them other wise. 23 but he is merciful to all.

She prospered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

3 *They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetual running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commaundements, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. *Exod. 7. 20.

9 For when they were tryed albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord. ‖Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he was long before throwen out at the casting foorth of the infants, him in the ende, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them, for vengeance:

16 That they might knowe that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkes out of their eyes.

19 Wherof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, & scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖graine of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest al the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made. for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or bene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest al: for they are thine, O Lord thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done so, who could controule him? 23 but by sparing them he taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

For thine incorruptible spirit Is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended that leauing their wickednes, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the handes of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖ Or ancients.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

‖ Or sorceries.

5 And all those mercilesse murderers of children, and denourers of mans flesh, and the feastes of blood;

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖ Or new inhabitance.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

* Exod. 23.2. deu. 2.33.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed

* Gen. 5.25.

11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

* Rom. 9.20.

12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

‖ Or in thy presence. ‖ Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vpright.

* 1. Pet. 5.7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy self, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

* Iob, 10.2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnes manifest.

‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man shall bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou diddest punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, wherby they might be deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doſt chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should diligently thinke of thy goodnesse and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherfore, whereas men haue liued ‖ dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, disorderly. ‖ Or, idolatries.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the waies of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

* Wisd. 12.24.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou diddst send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by the correction wherein he dallied with them, shal receiue a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them: when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master.

2 * But deemed either fire or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to bee the gods which gouerne the world:

* Deut. 4.19.

3 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Author of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed, for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search him diligently, and beleeue their sight because the things are beautifull that are seene.

* Psal. 111.2. ‖ Or, search him.

8 Howbeit neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them goddes which are the workes of mens hands gold and siluer, to shew art in, and resemblances of beastes, or a stone good for nothing the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made vse thereof fit for the seruice of mans life;

* Esay 44.13. ‖ Or, smith.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

‖ Or, remnant.

13 And taking the very refuse among those that serued to nought (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, & fashioned it to the image of a

…de it like some vile beast, laying it o…
…with vermillion, and with paint, colouring it …
…and couering euery spot therein:
…And when he had made a conuenient roume …
…for it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:
…For he prouided for it, that it might not fall:
…knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it …
…is an image, and hath neede of helpe:)
…Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his …
…wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to …
…that which hath no life.
…For health, hee calleth vpon that which is …
…for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for …
…humbly beseecheth † that which hath least …
…meanes to help: and for a good iourney, he asketh …
…of that which cannot set a foot forward:
…And for gaining and getting & for good suc…
…cesse of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that …
…is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 Yet are they sanctified rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie. 23 And the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their idoles.

Againe, one preparing himselfe to saile, and a-
…bout to passe through the raging waues, cal-
…leth on a piece of wood more rotten then the …
…vessell that carieth him.
For verely desire of paine deuised ‖ that, and …
…the workeman built it by his skill:
But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: …
…for thou hast made a way in the Sea, and a safe path …
…in the waues:
Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: …
…though a man went to Sea without art.
Nevertheless, thou wouldest not that the …
…workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and there…
…fore doe men commit their liues to a small piece …
…of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake ves…
…sell are saued.
For in the old time also when the proud gi…
…ants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by …
…thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all …
…ages a seede of generation.
For blessed is the wood whereby righteous…
…nesse commeth.
But that which is made with hands, is cursed, …
…both it * and he that made it: he, because hee made …
…it, it, because being corruptible it was called …
…God.
For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are …
…both alike hatefull vnto God.
For that which is made, shall be punished to…
…gether with him that made it.
Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gen…
…tiles shall there be a visitation: because in the crea…
…ture of God they are become an abomination and …
…stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a …
…snare to the feete of the vnwise.
For the deuising of idoles was the beginning …
…of spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them …
…the corruption of life.
For neither were they from the beginning, …
…neither shall they be for euer.
For by the vaine glory of men they entred in…
…to the world, and therefore shall they come short…
…ly to an end.
For a father afflicted with vntimely mourn…
…ing, hath made an image of his child toon …
…him away, now honored him as a god, which was …
…then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were …
…vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.
Thus † in processe of time an vngodly cu…
…stome growen strong, was kept as a law, & grauen …
…images were worshipped by the commandements …
…of ‖ kings.
Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, …
…because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the coun…
…terfeit of his visage from farre, & made an expresse …
…image of a king whom they honoured, to the end …
…that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter …
…him that was absent, as if he were present.
Also the singular diligence of the artificer did …
…helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstí…
…tion.
For he peraduenture willing to please one in …
…authority, forced all his skill to make the resem…
…blance † of the best fashion.
And the multitude allured by the grace of …
…the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little …
…before was not honoured as a man.
And this was an occasion to deceiue the …
…world: for men seruing either calamity or tyran…
…ny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incom…
…municable ‖ Name.
Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that …
…they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas …
…they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so …
…great plagues called they peace.
For whilest they * slew their children in sacri…
…fices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings …
…of strange rites,
They kept neither liues nor mariages any lon…
…ger vndefiled: but either one slewe another trai…
…terously, or grieued him by adultery:
So that there reigned in all men ‖ without ex…
…ception, blood, manslaughter, theft, & dissimula…
…tion, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,
Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of …
…good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, …
…disorder in mariages, adultery, and shamelesse vn…
…cleannesse.
For the worshipping of idoles † not to bee …
…named, is the beginning, the cause, & the end of all …
…euill.
For either they are mad when they be merry, …
…or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly …
…forsweare themselues.
For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which …
…haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they …
…looke not to be hurt.
Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly …
…punished: both because they thought not well of …
…God, ‖ giuing heede vnto idoles, and also vniustly …
…swore in deceit, despising holinesse.
For it is not the power of them by whom they …
…sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that …
…punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious & true: long suf…
…fering, and in mercy ordering all things.
For if we sin we are thine knowing thy power: …
…but we wil not sin, knowing ‖ we are counted thine.
For to know thee is perfect righteousnes: yea, …
…to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.
For neither did the mischieuous inuention of …
…men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers …
…colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

† Gr. in time.
‖ Or, tyrants.
‖ Or, in sight.
‖ Of God.
† Gr. to be better
* Deu. 18 10. Ier. 7. 9 and 19. 4.
Or, confusedly.
‖ Or sexe.
† Greeke, shamelesse.
Or, deuoted.

‖ Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.

5 The sight whereof entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euil things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom 9. 11.

7 For the * Potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessel with much labour for our seruice: yea of the same clay he maketh both ye vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the Potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine God of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, & within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his* life which was lent him shalbe demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

‖ Or, bee sicke, or die.

9 Notwithstanding his care is not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his maker, & him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, & our † time here a market for gaine: for, say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

† Gr. life.

‖ Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

‖ Or, ayre.

16 For man made them & he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the thing which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God giue strange meat to his people, to stir vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts* tormented.

*Num. 21 6. cha 11. 15, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen* quailes to stir vp their appetite:

* Num. 11. 31.

3 To the end that they desiring foode might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might become partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them exercising tyranny should come penury which they could not auoide: but to these it should only be thewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖ These

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill.

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers & flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, & bringest vp again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice, the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes & showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoide, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beastes that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgment of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue ye power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, & didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, & agreeing to euery taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, & seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 † But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkeling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the

...ther encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength ...re be one of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore vnto then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, & was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits, that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire being warmed with a little Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thanks, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of ‖ vnfaithfull shalt melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 *The terrors of that darkenesse.* 12 *The terrors of an ill conscience.*

GReat are thy iudgments, & cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnpourtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses the prisoners of darknesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnes, being horribly astonished, & troubled with [strange] ‖ apparitions:

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, & sad visions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of art magicke, they were put downe, and their vanting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being feared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they sawe the ayre, which could of no side be auoyded.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her own witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience always forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succors which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night which was indeed intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexuitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron bars.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darknesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoune for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darknes which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darknesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse. 4 *and with the death of their children.* 18 *They themselues saw the cause thereof.* 20 *God also plagued his owne people.* 21 *By what meanes that plague was stayed.*

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprised of light, and imprisoned in darknes, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Lawe was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast foorth, and saued, to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, & destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries', by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a holy lawe, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of prayse.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noyse was caried abroad for children ‖ were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For

‖ Or, deuiri.

‖ Or, hideous.

* Exod. 10.23.

‖ Or, incorruptible.

* Exo 13 21. and 14.24. pſa. 78.14 and 105. 39.

* Exo 14. 24,25.

* Exod. 12.4.

* Exod. 12.

‖ Or, a couenant of God, or league, ſee pſal. 50.5.

* Exo. 11 5. and 12. 29.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, & not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 26.46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propiciation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene, hee stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the liuing.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers graued, and thy maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

‖ Or, cut off. + Exo. 28. 6. and 11 20.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercie to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them, without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, & pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by importunity.

4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, & made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *A cloude*, namely, a cloude shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Wherethorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambs, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of fowles in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, ease.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunderings: they suffred iustly, according to their own wickednes, insomuch as they vsed a more hard & hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were afterward made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were they stricken, as those were at ȳ doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passages of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed in themselues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into waters, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgat his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yeelding kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apte to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

Iesus was the Sonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had bene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand father Iesus (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short sentences of Wisedome, that had bene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and Wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome to haue a greater loue to the study of this booke. It containeth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues hee had layed vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for Wisdome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

¶ The Prologue of the Wisdome of Iesus the Sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue bene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to bee commended for learning and Wisdome, and whereof not onely the Readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profite them which are without, both by speaking and writing: My grandfather Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to Learning and Wisdome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profite much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein wee may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the †Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small difference when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a Booke of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it foorth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many blessings.* 28 *To feare God is without hypocrisie.*

ALL *wisedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the root of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience.]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting vpon his Throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and powred her out vpon all his workes,

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he shall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue *with their seed.

16 To feare the Lord is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisdom making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisdome exalteth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

* Prou. 1. 7. psal. 110. 10.

* Or, shall be blessed.

* 2. Chron. 20. 21.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖bee iustified: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlines is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction, and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

‖Or, be not disobedient to.

28 ‖Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe lest thou fal and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in trueth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 God seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For wo to them that do not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will do so.

*Mat. 3. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12.

MY sonne, if thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

‖Or, haste not.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerfully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

* Wisd. 3 6. pro. 27. 3.

5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

*Psal. 37 25.

11 For the *Lord is full of compassion, and mercie, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Wo vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore he shall not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

* Iohn 14 20.

15 They *that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight,

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the handes of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 25 The incorigible must needes perish. 30 Almes auayleth.

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen *the father honour ouer the children: and hath confirmed the authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 *Honor thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the *blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art in full strength.

14 For the releiuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall bee added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shalbe remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemer: and he that angreth his mother, is curled of God.

17 My sonne, go on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowme: but *mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to *see with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: prouide not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth dangers shall perish therein.

27 A

17 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

18 ‖ In the punishment of the proude there is no medicine: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

19 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

20 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes resteth an vnmouement for sinnes.

21 And bee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise a poore or fatherlesse, 11 but pitie for wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things vnrighteous: 28 the trueth, 30 nor be ashamed in our iourney.

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed. And deferre not to giue him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother; so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and hee shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life; and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glory, and whersoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell surely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare & dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to speake, ‖ *when* there is occasion to doe good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beautie.

24 For by speech wisedome shall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the truth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a Lyon in thy house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

‖ Or, and strive not against the streame.

‖ Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not bee double tongued, 12 Nor answere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue enough for my life.

2 Follow not thine own mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And say not, Who shall controll mee for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare, to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His * mercy is great, hee will bee pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy securitie thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 * Set not thine heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profite thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon ‖ thiefe, and an euil condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

* Luke 12.15.

* Eccles. 21.1.

* Chap. 16.13.

* Pro 10. 2. and 11. 4. Ezek. 7.19.

* James 1.19.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 But make choise of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne

owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and loose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† Greeke, a sweete throat. 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖Or, get him in the time of trouble. 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖prooue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

* Chap. 37.5. 9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he wil be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heede of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithful friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and waite for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

‖Or, hearer 20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

*Zech. 13.9. 21 She will lie vpon him as a * mightie stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

‖Or, collar *Matth. 11.29. 24 And put thy feet into her setters, and thy neck into her ‖chaine.

25 Bow * down thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shalbe made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got holde of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her setters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

‖Or, a ribband of blew silke Numb. 15.38. 30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him; and let thy foote weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: hee shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sin, 4 from ambition, 5 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 11 from lying and backebiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 30 a seruant: 32 our cattell: 33 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests: 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the sorrowes of righteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuenfolde.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the king.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling block in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 †Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of elders, *and make not ‖much babbling when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordeined.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath wil not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that beareth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profite, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast

14 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their bo-
dy, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.
15 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue
performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man
of vnderstanding.
16 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her
not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖light woman.
19 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and
forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begot of them: and
how canst thou recompense them the things that
they haue done for thee?
29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reue-
rence his Priests.
30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength,
and forsake not his ministers.
31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and
giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the
first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of
the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and
the first fruits of the holy things.
32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore: that
thy ‖blessing may be perfected.
33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man li-
uing, and for the dead detaine it not.
34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and
mourne with them that mourne.
35 Bee not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall
make thee to be beloued.
36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember
the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not striue with, 8 nor despise,
10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into
his hands.
2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he o-
uerweigh thee: for * gold hath destroyed many,
and peruerted the hearts of kings.
3 Striue not with a man that is ‖full of tongue,
and heape not wood vpon his fire.
4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours
be disgraced.
5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sin, but
remember that we are all worthy *of punishment.
6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for e-
uen some of vs waxe old.
7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being
dead, but remember that we die all.
8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but ac-
quaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them
thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue
great men with ease.
9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they
also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt
learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need
requireth.
10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be
burnt with the flame of his fire.
11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of a
riotious person, lest he lie in wait to ‖entrap thee
in thy words.
12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy
selfe, for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.
13 Bee not suretie aboue thy power: for if thou
be suretie, take care to pay it.
14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will
iudge for him, according to his ‖honour.
15 Trauaile not by the way with a bold fellow,
lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he wil doe
according to his owne will, and thou shalt perish
with him through his folly.
16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not
with him into a solitary place: for blood is as no-
thing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, hee
will ouerthrow thee.
17 Consult not with a foole: for he cannot keep
counsell.
18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for
thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest hee
requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are admised how to vse our wiues. 3 What wo-
men to auoid. 10 And not to change an old friend.
13 Not to bee familiar with men in authorise, 14
But to know our neighbours, 15 And to conuerse
with wise men.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and
teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.
2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her
foot vpon thy substance.
3 Meete not with an harlot, lest thou fall into
her snares.
4 Vse not much the company of a woman that
‖is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.
5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those
things that are precious in her.
6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou
lose not thine inheritance.
7 Looke not round about thee in the streetes of
the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places
thereof.
8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautiful wo-
man, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for ma-
ny haue bene deceiued by the beauty of a woman,
for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.
9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit
downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy
money with her at the wine, least thine heart en-
cline vnto her, and so through *thy desire* thou fall
into destruction.
10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not
comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine:
when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.
11 Enuie not the glory of a sinner: for thou
knowest not what shall be his end.
12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue
pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpu-
nished vnto their graue.
13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power
to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death:
and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee
take away thy life presently: remember that thou
goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest
vpon the battlements of the citie.
14 As neere as thou canst, ghesse at thy neigh-
bour, and consult with the wise.
15 Let thy talke bee with the wise, and all thy
communication in the Law of the most High.
16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee,
and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.
17 For the hand of the artificer the worke shall
bee commended: and the wise ruler of the people,
for his speach.
18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his ci-
tie, and he that is rash in his talke, shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler: 4 God setteth him
vp. 7 The inconuenences of pride, iniustice, and co-
uetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud.
19 Who shall bee honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise Iudge wil instruct his people, & the go-
uernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

* As

Prou. 12.24.

‖ Or, playeth vpon instruments.

Gen. 34 2 2. sam. 11, 2. iudg. 16. 17.

2 * As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein.

*Prou. 29, 12.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie shalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall hee lay his honour.

‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * enery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

*Leuit. 19. 17.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician entteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of the proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreyes of the heathen: and destroied them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, but furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed; and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed.

‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren, hee that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obteining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

‖ Or, principalitie.

22 Whether he berich, noble or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and hee that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Pro. 17. 2. 2. sam 12. 13.

26 Bee not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who wil iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule: and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life.

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? And hee that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

We may not vaunt nor set forth our selues, ‖ We answere rashly. 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Braggeuot of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

‖ Or him that is.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, nor exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many ‖ kings haue sit down vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

‖ Or tyrants.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the matter: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

‖ Or, in the iudgement.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obteine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖ Or, escape.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting abilitie, and full of pouertie: * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Lawe, are of the Lord: loue, and the workes of good works, are from him.

16 Error and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glorie therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to other, and die.

‖ Or, be.

20 * Bee steadfast in thy Couenant, and bee exer-

therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

22 Maruell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

23 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flouriſh.

24 Say not, What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

25 Againe, ſay not, I haue ynough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

26 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulneſs of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperitie.

27 For it is an eaſie thing vnto ỹ Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

28 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

29 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowen in his children.

30 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the craftie man hath many traines.

31 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

32 For he lyeth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon elect.

33 Of a ſpark of fire a heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

34 Take heed of a miſchieuous man, (for he worketh wickednes) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

35 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and he wil trouble thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Bruit liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, knowe to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find recompence, and if not ſrom him, yet from the moſt high.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, & giue it not vnto him leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twiſe as much euill for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man enemies will bee grieued, but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemy: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, ſo is his wickednesſe.

11 Though he humble himſelſe & go crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not come altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, hee ſtand vp in thy place; neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt hee ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my wordes, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitie?

15 For awhile he wil abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with his *lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood.

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee.

18 He will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch ſhalbe defiled therewith; and * hee that hath fellowſhip with a proude man, ſhalbe like vnto him.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? †for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhalbe broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing he will liue with thee: yea, hee will make thee bare, and will not bee ſory for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he wil deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And hee will ſhame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee drie twiſe or thriſe, and at the laſt he wil laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou benot deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preaſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou bee put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equal vnto him in talk, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will get out thy ſecrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and wil not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

*Or, mingled.

*Ierem. 41 6.

‖Or, ſupplant.

†Or, ſhal ſmite againſt it, and bee broken.]

‖Or, in the ſimplicity.

‖Or, Forbeare not.

‖Or, but.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons pray in the wildernesse: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, & yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, & yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the cloudes: but if a poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh men happy.* 5 *The niggard doeth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere to wisdome.*

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comly for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shal spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is the recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

9 *A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability do good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the Couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leane thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue & take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 *All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the Couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, & another is borne.

19 Euery work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lye in wait in her wayes.

23 He that pryeth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shalbe couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisdome embraceth those that feare God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults?* 14 *For he made, and left vs in our selues.*

HE that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shal she meet him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgine.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, and giue him the water of wisdome to drinke.

4 He shalbe stayed vpon her, and shal not be moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 Shee shal exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middest of the Congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 Hee shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and shee shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shalbe giuen him.

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great, and he is mightie in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

---

* Chap. 19.16. & 25.8. iam. 3.2.
‖ Or, sorrow.
*Pro. 17. 20.
*Tob. 4. 7. luk. 14. 13.
‖ Or, the feast day.
*Isa. 40 5 iam. 1.10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
* Chap. 19.16. & 25.8. iam. 3.2.
‖ Or, sorrow.
*Pro. 17. 20.
*Tob. 4. 7. luk. 14. 13.
‖ Or, the feast day.
*Isa. 40 5 iam. 1.10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *It is better to haue none, then many lewd children.* 4 *The wicked are not spared for their number.* 12 *Behold wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great.* 17 *The wicked cannot be hid.* 20 *Gods workes are vnsearchable.*

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished, but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 *He was not pacified towards the old giants, which fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 * Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes:

10 * Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueil if he escape vnpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be shewen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hath separated his light from the darknesse with a ‖ adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wil hide my selfe frō the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is shall be moued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vntō me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart:

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished men.* 14 *Auoid all sinne:* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 * He gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and fowles.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fine operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this, he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and hee *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shal not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stonie.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a *ruler ouer euery people, but *Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The *almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of a man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 *Afterward he will rise vp and reward them

Or, beginnings.

*Gen. 1. 27. and 5. 2. wisd. 2. 23. and 7. 1, 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. col. 3 10.

*Gen. 1. 26. 1. cor 11. 7.

Or, of him.

*Exod. 20. 16. and 22. 23.

*Deut. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

*Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

*Chap. 29. 13.

*Matth. 5. 7. & 25. 35.

and render their recompense vpon their heads.

*Actes 3.19. 24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

*Ier.3.12 ‖Or, lessen thy offence. 25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie, for hee will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖Or, illumination

*Psal.6.6 Isa 38.19. 27 *Who will praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob 25. 4,5. 31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine enill.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

*Gen.1.1 HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for hee is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from profane.

*Leuit. 20.6. 4 To whom hath hee giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble actes?

*Psal. 105. 5 Who shall number the strength of his maiesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shalbe doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Psal.90. 10. 9 *The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

*2.Pet. 3.8. 10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

*Chap. 41.23. 15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dewe assuage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in the time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall bee at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shal turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, and wil giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in saying, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men 7 Say not all that thou hearest. 17 Reproone thy friend without anger. There is no wisedome in wicked counsell.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and hee that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 *He that is hastie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shal offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, ouercometh his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and hee that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

22 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is
sorrow within a fooles ‖ belly.

23 * Admonish a friend, it may bee hee hath not
done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no
more.

24 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be hee hath not
said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

25 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slan-
der, and beleeue not euery tale.

26 There is one that slippeth in his speach, but
not from his heart, and who is he that hath not of-
fended with his * tongue?

27 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threa-
ten him, and not beeing angry giue place to the law
of the most High.

28 The feare of the Lord is the first step to be ac-
cepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

29 The knowledge of the commandements of the
Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things
that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of
immortality.

30 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in
all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the
knowledge of his omnipotence.

31 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as
it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee an-
gereth him that nourisheth him.

32 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdome:
neither at any time the counsel of sinners, prudence.

33 There is a wickednes, and the same an abomi-
nation, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

34 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth
God, is better then one that hath much wisedome,
and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

35 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is
vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make
iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that
iustifieth in iudgement.

36 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his
head sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

37 Casting downe his countenance, and making
as if he heard not: where he is not knowen hee will
doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

38 And if for want of power he be hindred from
sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, hee will
doe euill.

39 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one
that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance when
thou meetest him.

40 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate,
shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking.* 10 *Of gifts and gaine.* 18 *Of sinning by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of diuerse aduertisements.*

There is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe,
some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry
secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shal be pre-
serued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to
shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull
sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a vir-
gine: so is hee that executeth iudgement with vio-
lence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found
wise: and another by much babbling becommeth
hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath
not to answer, and some keepeth silence, * knowing
his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see
opportunity: but a babbler and a foole will regard
no time. * Chap. 32.4.

8 He that vseth many words, shal bee abhorred:
and hee that taketh to himselfe authoritie therein,
shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euil
things, and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profite thee, and
there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory: and
there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and re-
payeth it seuentold.

13 * A wise man by his wordes maketh himselfe
beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred
out. * Chap. 6.5. ‖ Or, pleasant conuersation.

14 The gift of a foole shal doe thee no good when
thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his recei-
uing: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one.
15 He giueth little and vpbraideth much; he o-
peneth his mouth like a cryer; to day hee lendeth,
and to morrow wil he aske it againe: such an one is
to be hated of God and man. † Lost, or spilt. ‡ Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no
thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate
my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shal he be laughed
to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to
haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better then to slip
with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shal come
speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwaies bee in the
mouth of the vnwise. ‖ Or, an vnpleasant sclow.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it com-
meth out of a fooles mouth: for hee wil not speake
it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through
want: and when hee taketh rest, hee † shall not bee
troubled. † Gr. shall not bee pricked.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soule through
bashfulnes, and by accepting of persons, ouerthrow-
eth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his
friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man: yet it is con-
tinually in the mouth of the vntaught. * Chap. 25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accusto-
med to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to
heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyer is ‖ dishonourable:
and his shame is euer with him. ‖ Or, ignominy.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour*
with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding, wil
please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his
heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shal get par-
don for iniquity. * Pro. 12. 11 and 28.19.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise,
and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue. * Exo. 23. 8. deut. 16 19. ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisedome that is hidde, and treasure that is
hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man
that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is bet-
ter then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *Flee from sinne as from a serpent.* 4 *His oppression will vndoe the rich.* 9 *The end of the vniust shall be vaught.* 12 *The differences betweene the foole and the wise.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slouthfull man,* 3 *and a foolish daughter.* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead.* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wisemans heart will not shrinke.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one wil hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, wil shake his hand.

3 An euill nourtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an [inheritance] to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shal despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he wil say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shal couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdain and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a foole, & goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer bee defiled with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering [on the wal of a gallery].

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares fal, and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birdes, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may bee a returning to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may bee a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty,

* Psal. 41. 4. luke 15. 21.
* Exod. 3. 9. and 22. 23.
† Gr. bee conuersed.
* Chap. 16. 16.
* Eccles. 1. 18.
‖ Or, wisty.
‖ Or, subtilitie.
* Chap. 33. 5.
† Prou. 9. 9.
‖ Or, not to be enquyred after.
* Chap. 19. 27, 28.
* Chap. 28. 13.

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a fornace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many waies.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioice ouer me whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue mee not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughtie mind:

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt holde him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer mee my seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shalbe left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker, and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shal not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shalbe filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and it hee sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy nativitie.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious speech, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the bodie of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me: and no bodie seeth me, what need I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

21 *This man shall be punished in the streetes of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, hee shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an hire by ‖ another:

23 For *first shee hath disobeyed the Law of the most high: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 Shee shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall bee made of her children.

25 Her *children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increase and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most high, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud,

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I soeght rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creator of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I shal neuer faile.

10 In the *holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 *Likewise in the ‖ beloued citie he gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

* Prou.9. 17.

* Isa.29. 15 Iob 24. 15.

* Leu.20. & deut. 22.22.

‖ Or, a stranger.

* Exod. 20.14.

‖ Or, visitation.

* Wisd. 4.3.

The praise of wisedome.

‖ Or, mist.

* Iob 22. 14.

* Prou.8. 22.

* Exod. 31.3.

* Psal. 132.8.

[Or, holy.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritante.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypres tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖Or, Cades

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire oline tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ‖by the water.

‖Or, in the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best mirrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the *Tabernacle,

*Exod. 30. 34.

16 As the turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

*Iohn 15. 1.

17 *As the vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowres are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖Or, chosen.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.

*Psal. 19. 10, 11.

20 For my memoriall is *sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the honie combe.

21 They that eate mee shall yet be hungrie, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth mee, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me shal not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which Moses commaunded for an heritage vnto the congregations of Iacob.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 1. deut. 4. 1. and 29. 2.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome as

* Gen. 2. 11.

*Physon, & as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like

* Iosh. 3. 15.

Euphrates, and as *Iorden in the time of the harnest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

‖Or, drain, or, ditch.

30 I also came out as a ‖brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water aboundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

* Chap. 33. 16.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make man happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

‖Or, glorified.

*Gen. 13. 2, 5. rom. 12. 10.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life. a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for grey haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happie, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not *slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more worthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleaning vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman,

14 And any affliction but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackecloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours, and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednes is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ ful of words to a quiet man.

21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of *the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad man. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckesters do not vse without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeres of his life in peace.

2 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times reioyce with a cheareſull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth, I was sore afraid: † the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her hautie lookes, and eye-lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: leſt she abuſe her ſelfe through ouermuch liberty.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell not if she treſpaſſe against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſtie trauellor, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will she ſit downe and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candlesticke, ſo is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of siluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feete with a conſtant ‖ heart.

19 My ſonne, keepe the floure of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſow it with thine owne ſeede truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shameleſſe woman ſhall bee counted as a dog, but ſhe that is shamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband ſhall be iudged wiſe of all, but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A lowd crying woman, and a ſcold, ſhall bee ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, and men of vnderſtanding that are not let by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong, and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeach will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it.

MAny * haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmal matter: and he that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

2 *As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone bee ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke.

5 The fornace proueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed, ſo the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on as glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will trueth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the lyon lieth in waite for the pray: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreete, obſerue the time: but be continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer finde friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a Roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may bee reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

22 Hee * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art preſent he will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

26 Who ſo diggeth a * pit, ſhall fall therin: and he that ſetteth a trap ſhall be taken therein.

27 He

*Pro.28. 21.
‖ Or, a thing indifferent.
*Pro.23. 4. 1.tim. 6.9.
‖ Or, thought.
*Pro.27. 21.
*Matt.7. 17.
*Pro.10. 10.
‖ Or, after his ſpeach.
*Pſal.7. 15.prou. 26.27. eccles.8. 10.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud: but

*Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 29. * vengeance as a lion shall lie in waite for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shal find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also bee forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercie to a man, which is like himselfe: and doeth hee aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8.1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Pro.26. 21. 10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shal burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21.28. 13 *Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

‖Or, third 15 A ‖backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth,

26 Beware thou slide not by it, least thou fall before him that lieth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercie and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndertake his surety. 18 To be surety and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home then to sojourne.

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * necessitie, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them in trouble that helped them.

5 Till hee hath receiued, hee will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖If hee preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, hee hath deprined him of his money, and beer hath gotted him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercie.

9 Help the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother & thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most high, and it shal bring thee more profit then gold.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is suretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner wil ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull minde, will leaue in [him danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaked them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shal fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The

the chiefe thing for life, is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

28 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

29 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

30 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

31 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

32 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast readie.

33 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

34 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HE* that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rodde, that hee may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 * Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he* saw and reioyced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 Hee that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will bee troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth head-strong: and a child left to himselfe will be willfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and hee shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and left thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 * Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while hee is a childe, lest hee waxe stubborne, and bee disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and holde him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his bodie.

15 Health and good state of bodie are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continual sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meate set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smel: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell. * Prou. 12.25. & 15.13 & 17.22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his daies.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein. ‖ Or, exultation.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A carefull and good heart will haue a care of his meate and diet. ‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating or drinking wine.

WAtching for *riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe. * 1. Tim. 6.9, 10.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, hee is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath been the ruine of many, and their destruction was present. * Chap. 8.2.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, & euery foole shall be taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold. * Luke 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended? or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meate on it. * Psal. 111.9. † Or open not thy throat vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion. Prou. 23.7. ‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and bee discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed. ‖ Or, and fetcheth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eate, arise, goe foorth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My son, heare me, & despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in al thy works be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Whoso is liberall of his meate, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued. * Prou. 22.9.

24 But

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

*Esa.5. 22.iudet. 13.8. 25 Shew not thy *valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderatly: what life is than to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole til hee offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duety that is chiefe or master in a feast. 24 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe, and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy self vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

*Eccles. 3.7. chap. 20.7. 4 Powre not out words where *there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be neede of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twise asked:

8 Let thy speach be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33. 6. 9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall finde fauour.

15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shal find iudgment and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse, according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will bee considerate, but a strange and proud man is not dannted with feare, euen when of himselfe hee hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandement, and he that trusteth in him shall fare neuer the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. In Mens are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Check, regard thy selfe. 24 Offermans.

THere shal no euil happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen against he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but hee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The heart of the *foolish is like a cart wheele, and his thoughts are like a rolling axletree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere, is of the Sonne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere him selfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look vpon all the works of the most High, and there are two and two one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that I gathered after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 *Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods ro another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the pre-eminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shal seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the necke: so are torturers and tormentes for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that hee be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him; if hee be not obedient, put on more heauie fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessings of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the vnrighteous, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man voide of vnderstanding, are vaine and false; and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, & followeth after the winde.

3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likenesse of a face to a face.

4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart trauaile.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things, and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was preserued because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his strength?

16 For *the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a help from falling

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 *Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 *The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and hee that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one praieth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

25 *Hee that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe what availeth his washing?

26 So it is with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe & doth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercie.

HE *that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the Commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the Commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweete sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 *In all thy giftes shewe a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 * Giue vnto the most High, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, & will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖Doe not thinke to corrupt with giftes, * for such hee will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He wil not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord wil not be slacke, neither wil the Mighty be patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken away

* Deut. 24.14,15
cha.7.20.
* Numb. 19.11,18
* Exod. 23.15. deut.16. 16.
‖ Or, let apart.
* Tob.4.8
‖ Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings.
* Leu.22. 21,22. deut.15.
* Deut. 10.17. 2. chr.19.7. iob 34.19 wisd.6.7. act.10.34 rom.2.11 gal.2.6. eph.6.9. col 3 25. 1.pet.1. 17.

‖Or, cruell oppressors.

way the multitude of the ‖ proude, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercie.

† Greeke: faire.

20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue merey vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

*Iere. 10. 25. 3 *Lift vp thy hand against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖Or, vpon. 4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

† Greeke, oath. 8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, *whom thou hast named thy first borne.

* Exod. 4.22.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. 14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

‖Or, prophecies. 16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

‖Or, supplicants. 17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

*Numb. 6.25.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

*Iob. 34. 3. 19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison, so doeth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse, but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

‖Or, common. 23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, & comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

‖Or, a possession. 24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a *possession*, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellours.* 11 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man.* 16 *Of a lewd man.* 27 *Learne to refraine the appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyeth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, & know before what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee,

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee, and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slothfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a time of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarrie.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all things pray to the most High that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all food.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is deprined of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred, but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne, proone thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖excesse of meates bringeth sickneſſe, and surfeiting will turne into choller.

31 By surfeiting haue many perished; but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 How due to the Phisician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisedome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer, with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhal lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweete with wood, that the* vertue thereof might be knowen?

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous works:

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no ende, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy handes aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweete ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flower: and make a fat offring, as ‖ not being.

12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue for eaſe and remedy to prolong life.

15 He that ſinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, & make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou bee euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the *heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall bee ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leiſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks?

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his minde to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, & ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie be inhabited, and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor go vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they wil maintaine the ſtate of the world: and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt hee that giueth his mind to the lawe of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the auncient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He wil keep the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tryed the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, hee ſhall bee filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſel and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 Hee ſhall ſhew forth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

† *Gr. of the breede of bullocke*

‖ *Or, ſtoopeth*

with his feete.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his Name shall liue from generation to generation.

*Chap. 44.15.

10 *Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it.

‖Or, gaine wisedome.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

‖Or, riuers of waters.

13 Hearken vnto mee, ye holy children, and bud foorth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilie, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him, you shall say after this maner:

*Gen. 1. 31. marke 7.37.

16 *All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commaundeth, shalbe accomplished in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shal all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

*Ose. 14. 10.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blocks vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principal things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and cloathing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits y bee created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖Or, vipers.

30 Teeth of wilde beastes, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall bee ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and hee will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therfore praise ye the Lord with y whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of righteousnes, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend.* 23 *Nothing but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and a heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne ‖ vnto *him that is cloathed with a linen* frocke.

5 Wrath and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and inche of rest vpon his bedde, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 *All things that are of the earth shal turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doth returne into the sea.

12 All ‖ bribery and iniustice shalbe blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shal be dried vp like a riuer, and shal vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall reioyce: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane roots set on a hard rocke.

16 *The weede growing vpon euery water and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To *labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameles wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren & helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no

the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to aske helpe.

20 *The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

21 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.

22 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

23 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameles: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shalbe accursed. 11 Of an euill, and a good name. 14 Wisdome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat.

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shal perish, and their posterity shal haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shalbe reproched for his sake.

8 Woe bee vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall bee borne to a curse; and if you die, a curse shalbe your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shalbe blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shal continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mightie man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou remainest, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take.

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to bee ouerbusie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Bee carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the most High and his couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Bee not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou be truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when shee is young, lest shee passe away the floure of her age, and being maried, lest shee should be hated:

10 In her virginitie lest she should be defiled and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is maried, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameless daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints, to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almightie Lord hath stablished, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.
‖ Or, companion.
‖ Or, of the young.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, declare it for.
‖ Or, rebuke.
‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.
* Chap. 25.23.
* Gen. 3.6
‖ Or, wickednesse.
‖ Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.
20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.
21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he bee diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.
22 O how desireable are all his works! and that a man may see euen to a sparke.
23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.
24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.
25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heauen and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious & wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisdome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew:
2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.
3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?
4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapors, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.
5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.
6 * Hee made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.
7 *From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.
8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,
9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.
10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.
11 * Looke vpon the rainebowe, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.
12 *It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the handes of the most High haue bended it.
13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.
14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie foorth as foules.
15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firme, and the haile stones are broken small.
16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.
17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.
18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.
19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.
20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.
21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.
22 A present remedy of all is a mist comming ‖ *daily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat, refresheth.
23 By his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.
24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueil thereat.
25 *For therein be strange and wondrous workes, varietie of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.
26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.
27 Wee may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.
28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his works.
29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous in his power.
30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee further exceed, and when you exalt him, put foorth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer go farre ynough.
31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?
32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his works:
33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisdome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our Fathers that begate vs.
2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.
3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:
4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.
5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing:
6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.
7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.
8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.
9 And some there be which haue no memorial, * who are perished as though they had neuer been, and are become as though they had neuer been borne, and their children after them.
10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not bene forgotten.
11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.
12 Their seed stands fast, and their children for their sakes.
13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.
14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

*Iob 41 4. Esay 21 15.
*Gen. 1 16.
*Exod. 12, 2.
*Gen. 9. 13.
*Isa. 40. 12.
‖ Or, vessell.
† Or, hee stayed his course.
‖ Or, to grone, as a woman in her trauel

15 * The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An *euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most high, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in *his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore hee assured him by an * oath, that hee would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vttermost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did hee establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, & diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 And of Phinees.

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words hee caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * Hee sanctified him in his faithfulnesse and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He * exalteth Aaron an holy man like vnto him euen his brother of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting couenant he made with him, and gaue him the priesthood among the people, † hee beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe and the Ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranats, and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went there might bee a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people,

10 With an holy garment, with golde and blew silke, and purple, the worke of the embroyderer; with a breastplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim,

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in golde, the worke of the iewseller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherin was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twise continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * Hee gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the Statutes of Iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and enforme Israel in his lawes. * Deut. 17.10. and 21.5.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath. * Num. 16.12.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: hee did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But hee made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially hee prepared bread in abundance: * Num. 17.8.

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance. * Deut. 12.12. & 18.10.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel. * Num. 25.12,13. 1. macc. 2.54.

24 Therfore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should bee to his posterity alone; so the inheritance of Aaron should also bee vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

IEsus * the sonne of Nane was valiant in the wars, & was the successor of Moyses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great, for the sauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance. * Num. 27.18. deut. 34. 9 iosh. 1. 2. and 12. 7.

2 * How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities? * Iosh. 10. 12,13,14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord him-

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mightie one.

7 In the time of Moses also, hee did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Numb. 26.65. deut. 35. 36. 8 *And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milk and honie.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seede obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

*Chap. 49. 12. 12 Let their bones *flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

*1. Sam. 1. 10. and 16. 19. 13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithful in vision.

16 He called vpon the mightie Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the *sucking lambe.

*1. Sam. 7. 9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, & with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And hee destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians' and all the princes of the Philistines.

1. Sam. 12. 3. 19 And before his long sleepe he made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe,

*1. Sam. 28. 18, 19 and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death he * prophesied, & shewed the king his ende, and lift vp his voice from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities. 23 Of his ende and punishment.

*2. Sam. 12. 1. AND after him rose vp Nathan to *prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offring, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes.

‖ Or, hee smote lyons. 4 *Slew hee not a giant when hee was yet but yong? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1. Sam. 17. 34. *1. Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51. 5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrier, & set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy one most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melodie, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order their solemne times, ‖ vntill the ende, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding!

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countries marueiled at thee for thy * songs and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 *Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither shall he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who *turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who *caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 Of Elizeus, 17 And of Ezekias.

THen stood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished the number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, *and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deedes! and who may glory like vnto thee?

* Vvho

5 *Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 *Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 *Who annointed kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him.

9 *Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it breake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shal surely liue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlwinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not moued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, *till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remayned a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and handes, and they were in paine as women in trauell,

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly ℣ Holy one heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ministery of Esay.

21 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias*, 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias*, 6 *Of Ieremie*, 8 *Of Ezechiel*, 11 *Zorobabel*, 12 *Iesus the sonne of Iosedec*. 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem and Adam.*

THe remembrance of *Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 *Hee directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Lawe of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others and their glory to a strange nation.

6 *They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

7 For they *intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might root out and afflict and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 *It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For hee *made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 *And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 *How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen hee was as a signet on the right hand.

12 *So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 *And among the elect was Nehemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres and rayled vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 *Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SImon *the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repayred the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the *cisterne to receiue water, being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee took care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?

6 He was as the morning starre in the middest of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the branches of ℣ frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold, set with al maner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the Cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was

‖ Or, horne

* 2. King. 25.9.

‖ Or, by the hand of Ieremy.

*Ier. 38.6

* Ier. 1.5.

*Ezek. 1. 3.15.

* Eze. 13. 11. and 38.11,16. & 46. 12.

hag. 2. 24. ezr. 3. 2.

‖ Or, did good.

* Eze. 13. 13. and 38. 22.

*Zacch. 3 1. ezr. 3. 2. hag. 1. 12. and 2. 3.

*Neh. 7. 1

*Gen. 5. 24 hebr.

11. 5.

*Gen. 41. 44. & 42. 6. & 45. 8.

*Gen. 5. 3 & 11. 10.

* 2. Mac. 3. 4.

* 1 King. 7. 23.

† Gr. the house of the vaile.

clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the Priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, to he might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the bloud of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to bee heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therfore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnes of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwel among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall bee exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, hee shall bee strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed bee the Lord for euer. Amen Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lippes that forge lies, and hast beene mine helper against mine aduersaries,

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name from the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of olde, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the handes of their enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the daies of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing prayse with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time; therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, & in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneesse, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therfore shal I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

‖ Or, trumpets brazen forth with the hammer.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes doe weepe at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salum, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and find fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall read this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And yee shall say, *To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue *sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue beene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honie like as it is to see this day. * Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheless wee haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda;

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moyses,

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter. * Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus wee † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voice. † Gr. were beneath and not aboue.

6 *To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnes: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day. * Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs sore-vill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that hee hath set before vs.

11 *And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day, * Dan. 9.15.

12 O Lord our God wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posteritie is † called by thy name.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs, bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 * Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose †soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 * Therefore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the prophets, saying,

21 *Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto you fathers,

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voice, to serue the king of Babylon: therfore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should bee taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnes, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou diddest commaund him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voice, surely † this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [nvmber] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I know that they would not heare me: because it is a stiff necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shal ‖ remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, & from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I wil make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch wrote and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuity: for we haue called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuities where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that go downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedome.

13 For if thou haddest walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her *place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp siluer and golde wherein men trust, & made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not known,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths therof, nor laid hold of it, their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan, neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the marchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, & searchers out of vnderstanding,

† Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel.
*Deu.26. 15. esa. 63.15.
*Psal.6. 5. and 115.17. esai.38. 18,19.
† Gr. spirit or life.
*Dan.9. 20.
*Ier.27. 7,8.
*Leu.26. 24.deut. 28 15.
† Greeke this great swarme.
‖ Or, come to themselues.
† Greeke, backe.

...that haue knowen the way of wisedome, or ...her paths.

29 O Israel how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

30 Great, and hath no end: high, and vnmeasurable.

31 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

32 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

33 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

34 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

35 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

36 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

37 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

38 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

39 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he called them, they say, Here wee are, and so with chearefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

40 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

41 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

42 *Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commanded in the former chapter.* 25 *The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the Booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as forsake it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illiuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happie are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when shee sawe the wrath of God coming vpon you, she said; Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon mee great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shameleſſe nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the euerlasting * in my dayes.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, crie vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the euerlasting that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the Holy one, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God wil giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seen your captiuity: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shal come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt treade vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and crie vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and beholding the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they

Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

Or, prosperitie.

Or, in the time of mine affliction.

*Psa 116. 2. and 137. 7.

Or, my dearlings.

they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer the peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, § Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercie and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

§ *The Epistle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whot idoles and idolatry are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoser king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shal remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 "Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded & layd ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests conuey from their gods gold & siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be conered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a sceptre as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes bee full of dust, thorow the feete of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpō him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit batts, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they wil not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues, neither if they be bowed down, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part therof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed *eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and crie before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe-

* Esa. 44. 8, 9, 10. & 46. 5, 7. psal. 115 4. wisd. 13. 10.

36 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercie to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaide with golde and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worshippe them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are goddes: when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they bring him and intreat Bel, that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand,

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reprocheth her fellow that shee was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her corde broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then bee thought or sayd that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can bee nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priestes consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 ¶ For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall be knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not knowe that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or sayd that they be gods:

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withal: neither are they able to help themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in a house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods; or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to be seene, and after the same maner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey. ‖ Or, the same wind.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen, nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the countrey. ‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

74 Better therfore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ The Song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame. 24 *Where with the Caldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt,* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth.

* Pſal. 25 10.

4 In all the things which thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy Citie of our Fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to Trueth and Iudgement, diddeſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherfore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and a reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant,

11 And cauſe not thy mercie to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake;

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed; That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtars of heauen, and as the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For wee, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercie.

15 Neuertheles in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offrings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, & let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed,

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

21 And let them knowe that thou art Lord, thy onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the furnace, forty and nine cubites.

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth prayſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be prayſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glorie: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be prayſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee prayſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: prayſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O al ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: prayſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O yee Sunne and Moone, bleſſe yee the Lord: prayſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtars of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and deaw, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue al for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

97 O ye fire and heate, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
98 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
99 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
100 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
101 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
102 O ye yce and colde, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
103 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
104 O yee lightnings and cloudes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
105 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
106 O yee mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
107 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
108 O ye fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
109 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
110 O yee whales and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
111 O all ye foules of the †aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. † Greeke, heauen.
112 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
113 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
114 O Iſrael bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
115 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
116 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
117 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
118 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖ Or, ſaints
119 O Ananias, Azarias and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖ Or, graue
120 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.
121 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of †Bel and the Dragon.

1 Two iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery: 46 but Daniel examineth the matter a-new, and findeth the two iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelchias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from the ancient iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhee went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhee was deſirous to waſh herſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. † Gr. as yeſterday, and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring mee oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhee bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhee had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖ Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou

thou didst send away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot scape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden dore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie dore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischeiuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commaunded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therfore her friends & all that saw her wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weeping looked vp towards heauen for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden dores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man wee could not hold: for hee was stronger then wee, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voice, and said: O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therfore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel.

46 Who cryed with a loude voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So hee standing in the mist of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherfore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shewe it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these one a side one fat from another, & I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, hee called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Vnder a † mastick tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, Thou hast lyed against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companyed with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loude voyce, and praysed God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses, they did vnto them, in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife prayed God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ THE

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF †BEL and the Dragon, cut out from the end of Daniel.

†Greeke, Bels Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels priestes is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the dragon slaine, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserued in the lions denne. 42 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

AND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friendes.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fortie sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered, and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with handes, but the liuing God who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraigntie ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing God? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, bee not deceiued, for this is but clay within, & brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, & called for his priests, and said vnto them, If yee tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if yee can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe we go out: but thou O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or els Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, where by they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king set meate before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angrie,

21 And tooke the priestes with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ *Some adde this title, Of the Dragon.*

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, hee liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I wil worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this Dragon, without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship. ‖ *Or, Behold what you worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and hee hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them: * Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ *Or, two slaues.*

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ *Or, sod.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the denne. * Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee. * 1. Kings 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out: and cast those men which were the cause of his destruction into the den, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF IVDA, when hee was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almightie God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bounded the Sea by the word of thy commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is intolerable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord of great compassion, long suffring, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appoynted repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any releasse: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, & I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee forgiue me, O Lord forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condeme me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, neither take my breath

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 22 And spoyleth it, and the Temple in it. 57 And set vp therein the abomination of desolation. 63 And slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖ Or, Chebiim.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holdes, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted & lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became &c

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† Or that he dieth.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants beare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crowns [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Grecks.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them † we haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem according to the customes of the heathen,

‖ they

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy couenant, and ioyned themselues vnto the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to raigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolome King of

...but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fledde:
...ing were wounded to death.
19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and tooke the spoyles thereof.
20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred fortie and third yere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,
21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and toke away the golden altar, and the candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof,
22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of golde, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.
23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found.
24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.
25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel in every place where they were.
26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and young men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.
27 Euery bridegrome took vp lamentation, & she that sate in the mariage chamber was in heauinesse.
28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.
29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the King sent his chiefe Collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,
30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit, for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.
31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and walles thereof on euery side.
32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.
33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a strong hold for them.
34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.
35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:
36 For it was a place to lie in waite against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.
37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:
38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, & became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:
39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wildernes, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.
40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.
41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,
42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the king.
43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.
44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land,
45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offrings in the Temple, and that they should prophane the Sabbaths and festiuall dayes,
46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people,
47 Set vp altars and groues, & chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh and vncleane beastes:
48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleanesse and prophanation:
49 To the ende they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.
50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he said] he should die.
51 In the selfe same maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appoynted ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice citie by citie.
52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit. enery one that forsooke the law, and so they committed euils in the land;
53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseoeuer they could flee for succour.
54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fortie and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda on euery side:
55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.
56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.
57 And whersoeuer was found with any the book of the Testament, or if any consented to the Lawe, † the kings commandement was that they should put him to death.
58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.
59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.
60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.
61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.
62 Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eat any vnclean thing.
63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not bee defiled with meates, and that they might not profane the holy couenant: so then they died.
64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.

Or, And they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour

† Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

† Greeke, that had circumcised their children.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the kings messenger also: 34 He and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50

He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh them brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

‖Or, Mattathias the sonne of John &c. arose from Ierusalem or out of Iouata cus ‖Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest. ‖Gaddis. ‖Or, Amaron, or Abaron.

IN those daies ‖arose Mattathias the sonne of John the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Iozarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin:

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖called ‖Caddis;

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streets, her yong men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoyles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ‖Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

‖Or, holy thing.

13 To what end therefore shall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise: Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfil the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem; so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shalbe honoured with siluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the Law and the ordinances:

22 Wee will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias sawe, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ranne and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt hee zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loud voice, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgment, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there;

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse:

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth and do according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocency: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath; and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and Lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Asideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias ſhould die, he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation.

50 Now therefore my ſonnes, be yee zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, ſo ſhall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlaſting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

53 * Ioſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood.

55 * Ieſus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Iſrael.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witneſſe before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being merciſull, poſſeſſed the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeuing were ſaued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

61 And thus conſider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him ſhall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a ſinneſull man, for his glory ſhall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he ſhall be lifted vp, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is * returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my ſonnes be valiant, and ſhew your ſelues men in the behalfe of the Law, for in it ſhall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſell, giue eare vnto him alway: hee ſhall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus he hath beene mighty and ſtrong euen from his youth vp; let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take alſo vnto you, all thoſe that obſerue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompenſe fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So hee bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundred fortie and ſixth yeere, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 Hee ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus ſendeth a great power againſt him. 44 Hee and his ſort fall to faſting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

1 Then his ſonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, roſe vp in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that helde with his father, and they fought with cheerefulneſſe the battell of Iſrael.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a breſtplate as a gyant, and girt his warrelike harneſſe about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſte with his ſword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his pray:

5 For hee purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhranke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, becauſe ſaluation proſpered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued alſo many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is bleſſed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael.

9 So that hee was renowmed vnto the vtmoſt part of the earth, and hee †receiued vnto him ſuch as were ready to periſh.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſte out of Samaria to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and ſo he ſmote him, and ſlew him: many alſo fell downe ſlaine, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their ſpoiles, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He ſaid, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the kings commandement.

15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mightie hoſte of the vngodly to helpe him, & to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meete him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſte comming to meet them, ſaid vnto Iudas, How ſhall we be able being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing wee are readie to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas anſwered; * It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a ſmall company:

19 For the victory of battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſte, but ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ againſt vs † in much pride and iniquitie to deſtroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to ſpoile vs.

21 But we fight for our liues, and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoone as he had left off ſpeaking, hee leapt ſuddenly vpon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſte was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they purſued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were ſlaine about eight hundred men of them: and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them.

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation, wherfore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be readie † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the lawes which had beene of old time,

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such giftes to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money,

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royal, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an armie against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome, the sonne of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and golde very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues, a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuarie.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voice toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe, and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought lowe.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loude voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in a readinesse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth downe the altar which the heathen had profaned, and setteth vp a new, & maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night,

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himselfe remoued, & the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: for, said hee, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himself

† Gr. or at euery need.
† Gr. that the collections of tribute in the countrey were few.
‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes.
† Gr. that he should not haue.
† Greek. a city of his kingdome.
‖ Or, fetters.
‖ Or, of strangers.

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and wel harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen, and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peradventure the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day:

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battel, but they that were with Iudas, sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoste from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Bee not greedie of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are heere by vs in the mountaine, but stand yee now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this yee may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these wordes, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seene, declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the hoste of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold, and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercie endureth for euer,

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as hee would were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen, that hee might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with tenne thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, * who diddest quaile the violence of the mightie man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer;

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnes of their strength to fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp vnto mount Sion.

38 And when they sawe the Sanctuary desolate, and the Altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Priests chambers pulled downe;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law.

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings, which was prophaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the stones in the mountain of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former,

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlestick they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ spread out the veiles, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the

1 Sam. 17.50, 51.

‖ Or, Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 14.13, 14.

† Gr. melt.

‖ Or, repaire.

* Exod. 20.25. deut. 27. 5. and Ioſh. 8.

‖ Or, spread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the veiles

hundreth fortie and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Lawe, vpon the new Altar of burnt offrings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell on their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar, eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shieldes, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖renewed, and ‖hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordeined that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high wals, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and treade it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garrison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

‖ Or, peace offerings.

‖ Or dedicated.

‖ Or, made doores for them.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, & Ammon 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe through it. 55 Diuers, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gaue them a great ouerthrowe, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the wayes.

5 Hee shut them vp therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward hee passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So hee fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad; assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema:

‖ Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabetsine.

‖ Or, malice.

‖ Or, Haran, Gen. 36.27. num. 33. 5, 32.

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therfore, and deliuer vs from their hand: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galile with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyre, and Sidon, and all Galile of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it;

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come again.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbatis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of their cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernes vnto ‖ Bosora, and when hee had wonne the citie, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they lookt vp and behold, there was an innumerable people bo[th]

ring ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the crie of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that bee round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee; vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas & his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs:

41 But if he be afraid and campe beyond the riuer, we shal goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, hee caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe through your land to go into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night, till at the length the citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed through the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordane, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie ‖ to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant acte.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowmed in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where hee smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when they had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into ‖ land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

1 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauailing through the high countreyes, heard say that

‖ Or, was hindered. Num. 14. 25.

‖ Or comforted, or encouraged.

‖ Peace offerings. Ioseph. Ant. 12. 12.

† Greek, to meet them in battell.

† Greeke, laughters.

† Greeke, strangers.

Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, siluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breastplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians had left there.

‖ Or, shields ‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but hee was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreoner, there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight.

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had set vpon the altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuarie with high wals as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, hee was astonished, and sore mooued, whereupon hee laide him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ierusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of golde, and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ hee should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he should take his sonne Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourtie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name they called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundreth and fiftieth yere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engins:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got foorth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation, besieged the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And beholde this day are they besieging the towre at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuarie also and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and those that had charge of the horse:

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Isles of the Sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundreth thousand footemen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirtie Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went thorow Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early marched forcibly with his hoste toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battel, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: whatsoeuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two & thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host ‖ giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountaines glittered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread vpon the hie mountaines, and part on the valleys beneath low, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyse of their multitude, and the marching of the company,

and the rattling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the armie was very great and mighty.

43 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie ſixe hundred men.

44 ¶Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

45 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name.

46 Wherefore hee ran vpon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

47 Which done, hee crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there hee died.

48 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

49 ¶Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖againſt Iudea and againſt mount Sion.

50 But with them that were in Bethſura he made peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

51 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

52 As for the Sanctuary hee beſieged it many dayes, ‖and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire & ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

53 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

54 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

55 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

56 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles hee liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

57 Was returned out of Perſia & Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

58 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſt, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

59 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

60 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

61 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

62 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to bee maſter of the citie. So he fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be hie Prieſt and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖citie of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And as hee entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let mee not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be hie Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therfore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that ayde them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed & came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable wordes deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of [Scribes, to require iuſtice.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeede of Aaron is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So hee ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying. We will procure the harme neither of you nor of your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to burie them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor † right conſciẽce in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had ſlaine

‖ *Tripolis Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 12 cap. 16.*

† *Or houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

‖ *Or officers, gouernours, chiefe men or men in authority.*

* *Pſa. 79. 2, 3.*

† *Or iuſtice or iudgment.*

slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

21 But Alcimus ‖contended for the high Priesthood.

‖Or, laboured to obtaine the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas sawe all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖goe foorth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemie.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas & his company ‖had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to †abide their force, he went againe to the king, and laid all the worst of them that he could.

‖Or, inuade the countrey.

‖Or, were growen very strong.

†Gr. to abide them

26 Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his honorable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with †friendly words, saying,

†Gr. peaceably.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men that I may †see you in peace.

†Gr. see your faces

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsel was discouered, went out to †fight against Iudas besides ‖Caphar-salama.

†Gr meet Iudas in battell.

‖Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the priests, and certaine of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and †abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

†Gr defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, vnlesse Iudas and his host be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

†Gr. in peace.

36 Then the priests entred in and stood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house, to bee called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an host out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

* 2. King. 19 35 esa 37 36. ecclus. 48. 21. 2. mac. 8. 19.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may knowe that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, & iudge him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖they pursued after them a dayes iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarum after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 After wards they tooke the spoiles, and the pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, & brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romans,* 2 *and maketh a league with them.* 14 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty & valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had conquered ‖all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them:

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them,

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and concerated that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, & that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lidia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes,

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them,

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues,

and their children, and spoiled them, and made possession of their landes, and pulled downe their strong holdes, and brought them to be their servants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relyed vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as al that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those raigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to bee magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate-house, wherein three hundred and twentie men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might bee well ordered,

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man every yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they sawe that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and sayd,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie and peace with you, and that wee might be registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie.

23 Good successe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appoynted, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayde them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans shal helpe them with al their heart, according as the time shal be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals bee giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or shippes, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceite.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shal adde or take away shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee, we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him. 17 and he is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brothers Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea, the second time, and with them the ‖ chiefe strength of his hoste.

† Gr. hee added or proceeded to send.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, the right wing.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Galilea.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Berzetho, 1 Mac. 7. 19.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore sawe that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, hee was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed, for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained hee said; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: If our time bee come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† Gr. let vs not leaue any iust cause behind vs, why our glory should be spoken against.

11 With that the host [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them: their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noyse of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind.

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battel, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer, they bewayled him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which hee did and his greatneſſe, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, & there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.* † *Gr. mocked them.*

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquiry and ſearch for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth againſt our enemies and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Iordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderſtood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.*

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

‖ *Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.* † *Gr. that he might leaue with the their carriage or ſtuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it,

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drums and inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, inſtruments.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marſh of Iordane.

43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs go vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battel is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordane on this ſide and that ſide, the marſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him leapt into Iordane, and ſwam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordane vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and repayred the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the ſtrong of Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thammnitha, Parathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ *Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.*

51 And in them he ſet a garriſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 Hee fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and proviſion of victuals.

† *Gr. Bethſura.*

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fiftie and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets:

55 And as he beganne to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and hee was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſel, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at reſt, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then remoued hee, and came with a great

bade, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherfore they tooke of the men of the country that were authors of that mischiefe about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when hee began to smite them, and came by with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the country, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therfore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned and went his way into his owne land, neither ‖ came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to ‖ gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan:* 25 *His letters to the Iewes.* 47 *Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander,* 50 *Who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus.* 61 *Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured,* 75 *and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoste, & went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said hee, let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and reade the letters in the audience of the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraide when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to builde the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away.

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, & went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we find such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate,

17 Vpon this hee wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting;

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day wee ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend, (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes.

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe

of

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernements which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galile, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore I will that all the Feastes and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three daies before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holdes, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours bee of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuarie at Ierusalem, for the necessarie expences ‖ of the Sanctuarie.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from hencefoorth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accompts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shalbe giuen of the kings accompts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the kings accompts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel; for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntil the sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Embassadors to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a message to this effect,

52 For so much as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, & haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife, and I will be thy sonne in lawe, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and sattest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter vnto thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and golde, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him among his chiefe friends, & made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius out of Crete, into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour

…r of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, & the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue twise put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these wordes of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsmen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, because hee had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people, from morning til euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsmen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, & went into Beth-dagon their idols temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome, 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne soldiers in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceite to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battel, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they tolde the king whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent hee might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therfore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt raigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holdes, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred three score and seuenth yere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ierusalem, and he made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then

† Gr. supped

† Gr. and those that were in the holds.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan besieged the towre.

22 Whereof when hee heard, hee was angry, and immediatly remouing, hee came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when hee heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in peril:

24 And tooke ſiluer, and golde, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the country of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes ſendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap 8.

34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, inſtead of the paiments which the king received of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne-taxes, which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bandes of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes, for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not only doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt do well if thou ſend me men to helpe me, for all my forces are gone from mee.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered themſelues together into the middeſt of the city, to the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him al at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the citie, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cryed, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem having great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefites which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernements, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth, and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe

43 and when hee came to Aſtalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

44 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out, wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, and burned the ‖ ſuburbs therof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

45 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, the made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the country vnto Damaſcus.

46 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to ‖ remoue him out of the country,

47 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

48 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp.

49 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, & then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a gariſon in it.

50 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

51 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who having laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

52 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled,

53 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

54 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

55 Afterwards turning againe to battell, hee put them to flight, and ſo they ranne away.

56 Now when his owne men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

57 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedæmonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurprize Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan furniſheth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſlaine by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, hee choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renewe the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the houſe, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renewe the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſtes and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were Letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt, from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the Copie here vnder-written doeth ſpecifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embaſſador that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

9 Therefore wee alſo, albeit wee need none of theſe things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſtes and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, for ſo much as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederats and friendes in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romans, to renewe the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares ſent.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethen, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therfore ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperitie.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our ambaſſadors] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He remooued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no reſpite ‖ to enter his country.

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appoynted to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherfore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan

Areus, booke Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

Or, kinred, Ioſ. Ant.

‖ Read out of Ioſeph. which Areus ſent to Onias.

† Greeke, peace.

‖ Or, to ſet foot in his country? or to inuade his country?

and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

32 And remooning thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed thorow all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a gatison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, & calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the citie, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephala, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king: that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fortie thousand men chosen for the battel, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honorably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, & commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, & come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge. as for me I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slewe with the sword,

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 46 and winneth Gaza, and the towre of Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and to destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Yee your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings

---

‖ *Iosip. antiq. lib. 13. cap. 9. they went away.*

† *Iof. gre. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.*

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading and he came neere to the wal of the brooke toward the East.*

† *Gr. left two thousand in Galile.*

matters, [concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at libertie he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whereseuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathas his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer hee set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which hee set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great wals, and gates and bars, and laid vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Prieſt and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, & the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there bee peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon encamped against Gaza and beſieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, beſeeching Simon † to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built there in a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beſeeching him † to be at one with them, which thing hee graunted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three & twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundreth seuentie and one yeere, with thanksgiuing & branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordeined also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre, he made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hoste and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

† Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedæmonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

† Greeke, to giue them his right hand.

† Or, to make peace with them.

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia, and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and tooke him & brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as hee was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that hee tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figge tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea the kings them selues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law hee searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta that Ionathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherfore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadors came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copy therof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of golde of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they sayd, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the hie Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

29 For so much as oftentimes there haue been warres in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Iewry, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therfore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hand, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made them selues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the citie, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in y high priesthood according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably,

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntil there should arise a faithfull Prophet,

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould bee their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) hee ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary,

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his Name, and that he ſhould bee clothed in purple, and weare gold,

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or Prieſts to break any of thoſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to bee clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold,

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene ſayd.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould bee ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place,

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould bee layd vp in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe through Iudea, and giueth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the Iſles of the ſea vnto Simon the Prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting,

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the olde eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo beeing to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therfore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before mee graunted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe,

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them bee free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing bee, or ſhall bee owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threeſcore and fourteenth yeare, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time al the forces came together vnto him ſo that few were left with Typhon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the ſea ſide.

12 For hee ſaw that troubles came vpon him al at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the citie round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne on the ſea ſide, hee vexed the citie by land and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his companie from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things,

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embaſſadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound.

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt thē, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayde their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that hee may puniſh them according to their owne law.

22 The ſame thing wrote hee likewiſe vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arſaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora, the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Typhon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to ayde him: ſiluer alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and ſay, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tribute of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cup-

‖ Or, Ariarathes.

‖ Or, Sampſaces.

‖ Or, Baſſilis.

† Greeke, bringing his forces to it.

‖ Or, except the borders.

‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherfore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara: albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] hee pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footemen] to the end, that issuing out, they might make out-roades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and tolde Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoste both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he sawe that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed ouer after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footemen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: But Iohn still followed after them, vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ¶ So they fledde euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore hee burnt it with fire. So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolemeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart beeing lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and therupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet; howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing hee committed a great treacherie, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that hee should send him an hoste to ayde him, and hee would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 Hee sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and to the †tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that hee might giue them siluer and gold and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished. So hee layd hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for hee knewe that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deedes which he did, and the buildings of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

THE

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THE brethren the Iewes that be at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to do his will with a good courage, & a willing mind,

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, and ſend you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extreamitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, & ſhed innocent blood, Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offred alſo ſacrifices, and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that yee keepe the feaſt of * Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

10 In the hundred foureſcore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, and in Iudea, and the counſell, and Iudas ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus king Ptolemeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anointed Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bene in battell againſt a king.

12 For hee caſt them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceite of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowrie.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunder-bolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Caſleu, wee thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that yee alſo might keepe it, as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire off the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſteritie of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commaunded the Prieſts to ſprinckle the wood, and the things laide thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and all the reſt, Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull and ſtrong, and righteous and mercifull, and the only, and gracious king,

25 The only giuer of all things, the onely iuſt Almightie and Euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chuſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, & ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattred from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſts ſung Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commaunded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith,

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof, on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing, but many men call it Nephi.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How hee hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Nehemias and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iaſon wrote infinite bookes. 25 And how thoſe were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records that Ieremie the Prophet commaunded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted hee them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to go with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, hee found an hollow cane wherein he laid ✠ Tabernacle, and the Arke, and ✠ alter of incense, & so stopped the dore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, because the sinne offring was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eighe dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a librarie, gathered together the actes of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

†Gr. now God it is that saued all his people, and vendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuarie, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 †We hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, & the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpholden the lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour.

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the storie, for the varietie of the matter,

25 Wee haue beene carefull that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memorie, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and go ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belonged to the first authour of the storie.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoide much labouring of the worke, is to be graunted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the storie: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of honour done to the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 Hee is striken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of the high priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts.

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told,

told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Hierusalem, & had been courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, hee told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the releise of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not, as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holines of the place, and to the maiestie, and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed hee entred in to order this matter, wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in the Priest Vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who so had looked the hie Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colours declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall Supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ranne some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitudes of all sorts, and the feare of the high Priest being in such an agonie:

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheles Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasurie, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeete, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of golde.

26 Moreouer two other yong men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fel suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasurie, they caryed out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praysed the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the Ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the king should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement the same young men, in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the High Priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath graunted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he scape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the king obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednes of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the city, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred grew ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the gouernor of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to bee an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſsible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to bee high Prieſt:

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſsion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fifty more if hee might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went ambaſſador to Rome for amitie and aid, he tooke away, & putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh maners, through the exceeding prophaneſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and not high Prieſt:

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them foorth.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the gloty of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtom they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in al things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fifth yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon ſ sacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſthens was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ſ *coronation* of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in mind of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But hee being brought to the preſence of the king, when hee had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, hee reproued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and mooued to pitie, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew hee the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment as hee had deſerued.

39 Many

‖ Or, the Diſcus, which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

† Gr. who were religious embaſſadors.

‖ Or, inthronizing.

39 Now when many sacrilledges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruite thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold beeing already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and beeing filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, & began first to offer violence vnto | Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towardes him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding, was cause of all the mischiefe; and those poore men, who if they had tolde their cause, yea before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deede, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem.* 6 *Of the end and wickednes of Iason.* 11 *The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes.* 15 *The spoiling of the Temple.* 27 *Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.*

About the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie for the space almost of fortie dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers.

3 And troupes of horsemen in atay, incountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields and multitude of | pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherfore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had been his enemies*, and not his countrey men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therfore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open | enemie of his countrey and countrey men, he was cast out into Egypt. *Or, executioner.*

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commaunded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children; slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, foure score thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne countrey being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuertheless God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therfore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty: so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand & eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make ỹ land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde:

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there.

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſort.

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare til the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

†Gr. who was the tenth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or there about, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of § pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreter NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compel the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioſ. lib. 12. cap. 7. or as they were. 3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawful for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices; and when the Feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices,

†Gr. Gretians. 9 And who ſo would not cõforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they bee not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but foorthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though hee puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines flеſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are reſolued to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring flеſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the flеſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in ſo doing hee might be deliuered from death, and for the olde friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue,

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaide he, in any wiſe to diſſemble: whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a litle time, and a moment longer ſhould be deceiued by mee, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be yong to die willingly, and couragiouſly, for the honorable and holy lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſayd ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, of from a ‖ deſperate minde.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaide, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in bodie, by beeing beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh as the kings commandement.

1 It came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whippes.

2 But one of them that spake first said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commaunded pans and cauldrons to be made hot.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, hee commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the panne; and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou bee punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But hee answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life; but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue dyed for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock and when he was required, he put out his tongue, & that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously. These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marueiled at the yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Bee not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombes for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech whiles the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing herselfe towards him laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner; O my sonne, haue pity vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that

that he would speedilybe mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God,

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas gathereth an hoste.* 9 *Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners.* 16 *Iudas encourageth his men and putteth Nicanor to flight,* 28 *and diuideth the spoiles.* 30 *Other enemies are also defeated,* 35 *And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.*

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that hee would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not bee withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame & put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such priuie attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolemeus, the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then soorthwith choosing Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almightie God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto them that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being soldiers by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to bee stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the iniurie that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockerie, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said hee, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almightie God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpe their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with their wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his armie into foure parts,

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise, and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the maimed, and the widowes and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who sought against them, they

few aboue twentie thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided among themselues many spoyles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoyles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp al carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so hee receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom hee made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great honour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not bee hurt, because they followed the lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is striken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For hee had entred the citie called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therefore commanded hee his charet man to driue without ceasing, & to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts,

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of the body were much pained.

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caryed in an horselitter, shewing forth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the bodie of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intollerable stinke.

11 Heere therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine encreasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these wordes: It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens. ‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoyled, he would garnish with godly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue destray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iewe himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therfore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affaires bee to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessarie to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father at what time he ledde an army into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whome ‖ the state was left might not be troubled: ‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe considering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shal be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whome I haue committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remem-

ber

ber the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

‖Or, following.

27 For I am perswaded that hee ‖ vnderstanding my minde, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

28 Thus the murtherer and blasphemer, hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange conntrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set forth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles, but if they sinned any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers profaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnes, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dennes like beasts.

7 Therfore they bare branches & faire boughes, and palmes also, and sang psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordeined also by a common statute, and decree, That euery yere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his realme, & [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, choosing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

‖Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the Kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and seeing that he was in no honorable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himselfe, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holdes, hee hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes,

‖Or, strong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ranne with violencey vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting them strongly, they wanne the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their handes, and killed no fewer then twentie thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fledde together into two very strong castles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zacheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set there enemies free to fight against them.

22 So hee slew those that were found traitours, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, hee slew in three holds more then twentie thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drewe neere to their enemies, they kept themselues.

28 Now the Sunne beeing newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twentie thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very

ning hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus laid siege against the fortresse couragiously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Nouertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twentie young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Appollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 18 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 of the king vnto Lyſias: 27 And to the Iewes. 34 Of the Romans to the Iewes.

NOT long after this, Lyſias the Kings † Protectour and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thouſand footemen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and hee laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that hee beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that hee would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themſelues together with him to helpe their brethren: ſo they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſebacke, one in white cloathing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the merciful God altogether and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready, not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruel beaſts, and to pierce thorow walls of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as hee was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what ſoſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good, and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered mee the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the perfourmance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and hee hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate hereafter alſo I will endeuour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius. ‖ Or, Dioſcorus.

22 Now the kings letters conteined theſe words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias, ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo, that the Iewes would not conſent vnto our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs, that wee ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall bee in reſt, and we haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires. ‖ Or, giue them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this maner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the Counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, ſhall haue ſafe conduct, til the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kinde of

meates and Lawes as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter conteining these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ ambassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you. for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Fare well: this hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings Lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspin. 22 Timotheus armes ouerthrowen.

WHen these conenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernors of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Gennius, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deede: They prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countreymen, hee commaunded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backeward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to returne

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fortie furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking in deed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shook hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such wordes as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of war did cast down Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the city by the wil of God, & made vnspeakeable slaughters, in so much that a lake two furlongs broad neere adioyning thereunto being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before hee had dispatched any thing hee departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold.

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse aboue ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twentie thousand men of foote, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare & terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled, one maine, one running this way, another that way, so that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom hee slew about thirtie thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus & Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saueing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twentie thousand persons.

27 And after hee had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and

great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the wals, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundreth furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitanes dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia coming vpon him, ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voice, and ruſhing vnwares vpon Gorgias men, hee put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the citie of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following [as the vſe had become, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous iudge, who had opened the things that were hidde,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides that, noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, foraſmuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection:

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that hee perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 Hee maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen; an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue been made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind, againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the king that this man was the cauſe of al miſchiefe ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fiftie cubits high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For in as much as hee had committed many ſinnes about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hautie minde, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had been done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people that [had euen now been but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations. *Or, had had a little reſpite.*

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſt ſhould enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe forth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the [Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin. *Or, Lord,*

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice yong men, he went into the kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe about

foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by pollicie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong holde of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessarie.

21 But Rodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindely with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seate, said as much as could bee in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Razis, 46 who to escape his hands killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his fooolish enterprise [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honour (I meane the hie Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly considering that I intend the good of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no small miserie, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but other of the kings friends, being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fledde out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors coming, and that the heathen were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwaies from thence, and came vnto them at the towne of Dessare.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the courageousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore hee sent Posidonius, and Theodorus and Matthias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the couenants.

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, & flouks were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, least some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so hee married, was quiet, and liued the part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying, that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When

Or, yebelled.

Or, thought to be of the Temple.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being an no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus sawe that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauior came not of good, he gathered together not a fewe of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tel, where the man was, whom he sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you wil not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground; and I will breake downe the altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed; then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast neede of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his bodie and life with all vehemencie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter dore, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it, hee being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the voide place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee rose vp, and though his bloud gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ranne through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 *Nicanors blasphemie.* 8 *Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame.* 28 *Nicanor is slaine.*

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, saide, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept:

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings businesse: yet hee obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherfore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former time they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and aide which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Lawe and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, hee made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had stirred vp their mindes, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good wordes; and besides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bin so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had beene high Priest, a vertuous, and a godly man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being wel comforted by the wordes of

Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinſefolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, beeing troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked, what ſhould bee the trial, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him: he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaide after this maner: O Lord, thou diddeſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Iudea, and diddeſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherfore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhoute, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almightie in their owne language.

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in bodie and minde, and who continued his loue toward his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors heade, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud braggs hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordeined all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

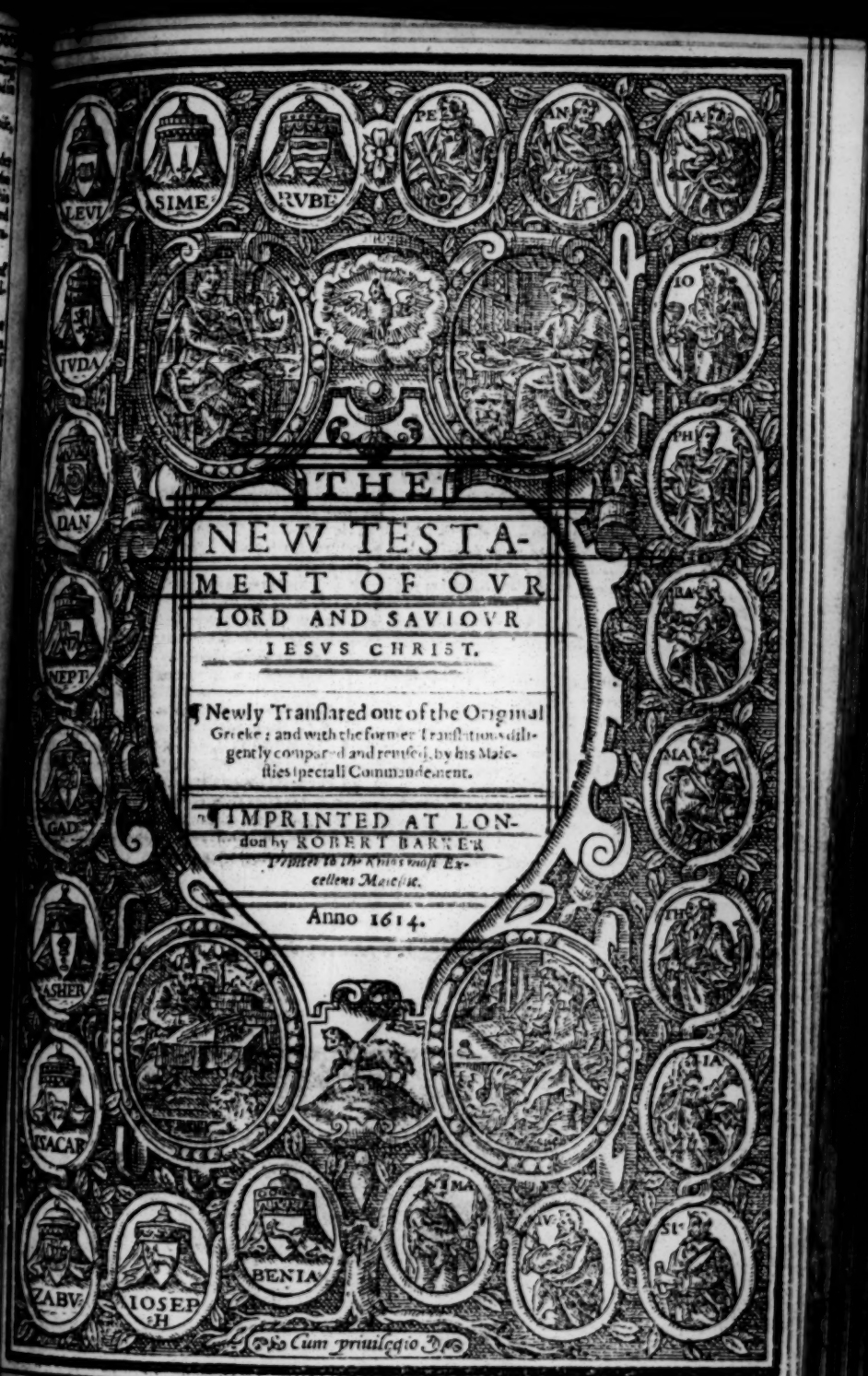
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: And here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which is deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeach finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtorie. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.





THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

IMPRINTED AT LONdon by ROBERT BARKER
Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1614.

Cum priuilegio

Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinſefolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, beeing troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked, what ſhould bee the trial, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him: he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaide after this manner: O Lord, thou diddeſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Iudea, and diddeſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherfore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets and ſongs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhoute, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almightie in their owne language.

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in bodie and minde, and who continued his loue toward his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors heade and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud braggs hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordeined all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: And here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which is deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeach finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtorie. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.




LEVI
SIME
RVBE
IVDA
DAN
NEPT
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABV
IOSEPH
BENIA
THE
NEW TESTA-
MENT OF OVR
LORD AND SAVIOVR
IESVS CHRIST.
¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
¶ IMPRINTED AT LON-
don by ROBERT BARKER
Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1614.
Cum priuilegio



Quid ſcribes, MATTHÆE! deeſt tibi penna. ſed aſtat
Aliger, huic pennam vellere dextra poteſt.

Petrus Candidus inuentor. Raphael Sadeler ſcalpſit, Cum priuilegio Sūo Pont. et S. C. M.



Quid ſcribes, MATTHÆE? deeſt tibi penna. ſed aſtat
Aliger, huic pennam vellere dextra poteſt.

Petrus Candidus inuentor. Raphael Sadeler ſcalpſit, Cum priuilegio Sūo Pont. et S. C. M.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ frō Abraham to Ioseph. 18 He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the mis-deeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ

THe booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac, and *Isaac begate Iacob, and *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and obed begate Iesse.

6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, and *Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And *Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And *Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntil the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a sonne, *and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1. 31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgine shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) * Esa. 7. 14. ‖ Or, his name shal be called.

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought foorth her first borne sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth,

NOw when *Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wisemen from the East to Hierusalem, * Luke 2. 6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seen his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖rule my people Israel. * Mic. 5. 2 Ioh. 7. 42 ‖ Or, feede

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his Mother, and fell downe and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong Child, and his Mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young Child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong Child, and his Mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Ose. 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by

* Ieremie 31. 15.

* Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong Childe, and his Mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong Childes life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young Child and his Mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in ỹ roume of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into ỹ parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarite.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life and Baptisme. 7 Hee reprehendeth the Pharisies, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

* Mar. 1.4 Luke 3.2.

IN those daies came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand,

* Esa. 40. 3. mar. 1.3.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meate was locusts and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisies and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he sayd vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance.

‖ Or, worthy.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is layd vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 *I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfil all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 Hee dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fourty daies and fourty nights, he was afterwards an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he sayd, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, Cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And

13 And leaning Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon, and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for ‖ the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went through all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuerſe diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hil, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the Law: 21 What is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the merciſull: for they ſhal obtaine mercie.

8 * Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhal ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of * euill againſt you † falſely for my ſake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith all ſhall it bee ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay vnto you, * Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iot, or one title, ſhal in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhal teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhalbe called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſnes ſhal exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes, and Phariſes, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhal ſay vnto his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the councell: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduerſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou bee caſt into priſon.

26 Verily I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt payed the vttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſha't not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her alreadie in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath bene ſaid, * Whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall put away

* 1. Pet. 4. 14.
† Gr. lying
* Mat. 9. 50. luke 14. 34.
‖ The word in the origin. ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint laſte aboue a peece.
* Mat. 4. 21. luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.
* 1. Pet. 2. 12.
* Luke 16. 17.
* Iam. 2. 10.
‖ Or, to them.
* Exod. 20. 13. deut. 5. 17.
* Luke 12. 58.
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47.
‖ Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.
* Deut. 24. 1. luke 16. 11. 1. cor. 7. 10.

away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth, her to commit adultery: & whosoeuer shal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

*Exo.20. 7.leuit.19. 12.deut. 5.11.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iam.5. 12.

37 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

*Exo.21. 24.leuit. 24.20. deut.19. 21.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

*Luk.6. 29.rom. 12.17. 1.cor.6.7

39 But I say vnto you, * that yee resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

*Deut. 15.8.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the lawe, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Leu.19. 18. * Luke 6. 27.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Luk.23. 34.acts 7. 60.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene sayd, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

* Luke 6. 32.

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bless them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust and on the vniust.

46 *For if you loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if you salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid vp, 24 of seruing God and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father, which is in heauen.

‖Or, with. * Rom. 12.8.

2 Therefore *when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streetes that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, They haue their reward.

‖Or, can't not a trumpet so be sounded.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward,

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, vse not vaine * repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

* repetitions

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 *For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doeth corrupt, and where thecues breake thorow and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thecues doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶* No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore, I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meat? and the bodie then raiment?

26 Behold, the fowles of the aire: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so cloath the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more cloath you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall

or cote? or what shal we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ teaching his Sermon in the Mount, reprooueth rash iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the strait gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

Iudge * not, that ye be not iudged.

1 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shal your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should do to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there bee that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruite: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Enery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that sayeth vnto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from mee, ye that worke iniquitie. * Luke 13.27. *Psal. 6.8

24 ¶ Therefore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: * Luke 6.47.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke:

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shalbe likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. * Marke 1.22. Luke 4. 32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Marke 1.40. Luk 5. 12.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded for a testimonie vnto them. *Leuit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, * Luke 7.1.

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come & heale him.

8 The Centurion answered and said, Lord I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee,

thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

* Marke 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laide, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

* Marke 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken * Esai 53. 4 1. pet. 2.24. by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Marke 4.37. luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he sayth vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

* Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herde of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe, and when they were come out, they went into the herde of swine: and behold, the whole herde of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth the disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloodie issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man lying on a bed of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he rose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he sayth vnto him, Follow me: and he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold many publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe wee and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of | new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shalbe whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and sawe the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not

...not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to
...ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Ieſus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, the blind men came to him: and Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Ieſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, *He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Ieſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickneſs, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

36 ¶ *But when hee ſaw the multitudes, hee was moued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

37 Then ſaith he vnto his diſciples, * The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therfore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his haruеſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecution: 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receiue them.

AND * when hee had called vnto him his twelue diſciples, he gaue them power ‖ *againſt* vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all manner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 *But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye goe, preach, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely haue ye receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaues: (*for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatſoeuer citie or towne ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe or citie, * ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ *Behold, I ſend you foorth as ſheepe in the middeſt of wolues: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye ſhal be brought before gouernors and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake; for it ſhall bee giuen you in that ſame houre what yee ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

21 * And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake: *but he that endureth to the end ſhalbe ſaued.

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered that ſhall not be reuealed, and hidde that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the houſe tops.

28 *And feare not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and bodie in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrowes ſold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many ſparrowes.

32 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whoſoeuer ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance *againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in lawe againſt her mother in law.

36 And

* Mar. 6. 11.
* Acts 13. 51.
* Luke 10. 3.
Or, ſimple.
* Mar. 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.
* Luke 21. 16.
* Marke 13. 13.
Or endure or finiſh.
* Luke 6. 40. Iohn 13. 16.
* Mark. 4. 22. Luke 8. 17. and 12. 2.
* Luke 12. 4.
‖ *It is in value halfe penny farthing in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny.*
* 2. Sam. 14. 11. Act. 27. 34.
* Luke 12. 8.
* Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. 2. tim. 2. 12.
* Luke 12. 51.
* Mic. 7. 6.

36 And a mans foes *shalbe* they of his owne houshold.

*Luke 14.26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and hee that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16.24. luk.9.23. mar.8.34. 38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

*Iohn 12 25. 39 *He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

*Luk.10 16.iohn 13.20. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a prophet in the name of a Propher, shall receiue a Prophets reward; and hee that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mark.9. 41. 42 *And whosoeuer shal giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christes testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnes & vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple: 28 Hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach, and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7. 18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see.

*Esai.35. 6. *Esai.61. 1. 5 *The blinde receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luk.16. 16. ‖Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men. 12 *And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Mal.4.5 *Luke 7. 31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein moste of his mightie workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you had beene done in Tyre and Sydon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sydon at the day of iudgement, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue been done in thee, haue been done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueile him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnes of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shal neuer be forgiuen. 36 All words count shal be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees sawe it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue yee not read in the *Law, how that on the Sabbath daies the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 If

man.

9 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, *I will haue mercie and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 *And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath daies? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the Sabbath daies.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shal shew iudgment to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Pharises heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? therfore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All maner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euil, speake good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. * Luke 6. 45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee. * Chap. 16. 1 Luk. 11. 29. 1. cor. 1. 22.

39 But he answered and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three daies & three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. * Ionas 2. 17.

41 The men of Nineue shal rise in iudgment with this generation, & shal condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. * Ionas 3. 5.

42 *The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgment with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon: and beholde, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1. Kings 10. 1.

43 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luk. 11. 24.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, hee findeth it emptie, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: *And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. * Heb 6. 4 & 10. 26. 2. pet. 2. 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. * Mark 3. 31. Luke 8. 20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower, and the seede. 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seede, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne countreymen.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side. * Mar. 4. 1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

*Luke 8. 5.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fel by the waies side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap. 25. 29.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and hee shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

*Esa. 6. 9. mar. 4. 12. luk. 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shal heare, and shal not vnderstand: and seeing ye shal see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eies, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

*Luk. 10. 24.

17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he ỹ receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying: The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, & brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both growe together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundels to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which in deed is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I wil open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuil. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shal send forth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking good pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, & bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire:

there shall be waiting and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and olde.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 *And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 *Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea, to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, & therefore mighty workes † doe shew foorth themselues in him.

3 ¶ For Herode had laide holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, *because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And shee being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: neuertheless for the oathsake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body and buried it, and went and tolde Iesus.

13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus commanded his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waues, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me to come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind † boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of † place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisies, for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions: 11 He teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen *came to Iesus Scribes and Pharises, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their handes when they eate bread.

3 But hee answered, and said vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father,

Matth. 13. 54. Marke 6. 2. Iohn 6. 42.
Matth. 14. 1. Marke 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.
Matth. 14. 5. Marke 6. 19.
Matth. 14. 6. Marke 6. 21.
Matth. 14. 13. Marke 6. 32. Iohn 6. 1.
Matth. 14. 15. Marke 6. 35. Luke 9. 12. Iohn 6. 5.
Matth. 14. 23. Marke 6. 46. Iohn 6. 16.
Or, strong.
Matth. 14. 34. Marke 6. 53.
Matth. 15. 1.
Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.

ther and mother: And * hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Exod. 21.17. Leuit. 20.9 prou. 20.20.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father, or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

*Mark. 7. 11,12.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

*Esai 29. 14.

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and dishonoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

*Marke 7.14.

10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man; but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

*Iohn 15.2.

13 But he answered, and said, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

*Luke 6.39.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

*Marke 7.17.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6. 5 and 8.21.

19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies,

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

*Marke 7.24.

21 ¶ *Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

*Chap. 10.6.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Marke 7.31.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

*Esay 35.5.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a fewe little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshoweth his death. 23 Reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is redde.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 *Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the seuen thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread; but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cæ-

Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say, that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I wil build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Bee it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned, and saide vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *bee* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after sixe daies, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to bee heere. If thou wilt, let vs make heere three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloude ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloude, which saide, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and saide, Arise and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man bee risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shal also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed; for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seede, yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorrie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 Hee saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse:* 7 *To auoyd offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke accounts of his seruants.* 32 *and punished him who shewed no mercie to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the Kingdome of heauen?

* Mat. 16.13. mar. 8.27. luke 9.18.
* Mat. 16.16. luke 9.20. Iohn 6.69.
* Mat. 16.19.
* Mat. 16.21. luke 9.22.
* Mat. 10.38. luke 14.27.
* Mat. 16.27. luke 9.26.
* Mat. 16.28. mar. 9.1. luke 9.27.
* Mat. 17.1. mar. 9.2. luke 9.28.
* Mat. 17.5. mar. 9.7. luke 9.35. 2. Pet. 1.17.
* Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.11.
* Mat. 9. 17. luke 9.38.
* Luke 17.6.
* Ch. 20. 17 mar. 9. 31. luke 9.44.
‖ *Called in the Originall Didrachma, beeing in value fifteene pence.*
‖ *Or, a staier Itis halfe an ounce of siluer in value two shillings sixepence, after fiue shillings the ounce.*
* Mark. 9.33. luk. 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shal not enter into the Kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himselfe as this litle child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such litle child, in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray,

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the wil of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: and if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske: it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and saide, Lord, how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him I say not vnto thee, Vntil seuen times: but vntil seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents,

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he layed hands on him, and tooke him by the throate, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your heart forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessarie: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake anything to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife; and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committeth adulterie: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adulterie.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

Deu. 19. 15. ioh 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28. 1. Cor. 5. 9. 2. thes 3. 14.

Iohn 20. 23. 2. cor. 5. 4.

Luke 17. 4.

A talent is 750. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187 lib. 10. s.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.
12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.
13 ¶ *Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?
17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.
18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.
19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?
21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.
22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *ye shall also sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.
30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man:* 17 *Foretelleth his passion:* 20 *By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly:* 30 *and giueth two blinde men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ penie a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,
4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee sayth vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.
8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.
9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a penie?
14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I wil giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?
16 *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.
17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,
18 Beholde, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,
19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.
20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.
21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.
22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what yee aske. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.
23 And hee saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saide, *Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion

The Romane penny is the eight part of an ounce which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfepeny.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

*Chap. 19.30.
*Mar. 10. 32. Luke 18.31.
* Iohn 18.32.
*Marke 10.35.
* Luke 21.25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great exercise authoritie vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant:

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And beholde, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by cried saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem on an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figge tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 *And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, *My house shall bee called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected prayse?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figge tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge tree; but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, Ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ *And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tel you by what authoritie I do these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, wee feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes: and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise; and hee answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and yee beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And yee when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it,

35 And

37 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refused, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to bee payd to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharisies about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them ‖ were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof* he was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And hee was speachlesse.

13 Then said the king to the seruants, Bind him hand and foote, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 *For many are called, but few are chosen. *Chap. 20.16.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell how they might entangle him in his talke. *Mark.12. 13. luke 20.20.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ penie. ‖ *In value seuen pence half penie, chap. 20.2.*

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription? ‖ *Or, inscription.*

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars; and vnto God, the things that are Gods. *Rom. 13.7.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, *Mar.12. 18. luke 20.27. *Acts 23. 8.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother. *Deut.25. 5.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod. 3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together. *Mar.12. 28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. *Deu.6.5 luke 10. 27.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. *Leui.19 18.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets,

41 ¶ * While

*Mar.12. 35.luke 20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose Sonne is he? They say vnto him, the sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal. 110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharises. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, the Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate:

3 All therfore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

*Luke 11 46. 4 * For they bind heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

*Num.15 38.deut. 22.12. 5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mar.12. 38.luke 11.43. 6 * And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iam.3.1 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *Mal.1.6 * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.

*Luke 14 11.and 18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe shal be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Luke 11 52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.

*Mar.12. 40.luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer sweareth by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖ Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shal sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie, and faith, these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If wee had been in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue been partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shal ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, *and stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shall not see me hereafter, till ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknown, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants expecting every moment our masters comming.

AND *Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

3 And Iesus laid vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not bee left here one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tel vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall bee* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these* things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shal they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shal be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those daies should bee shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake, those daies shall be shortened,

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shal deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For where soeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those daies *shal* the Sun be darkened, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fal from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to another.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues yee know that Summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, & tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man commeth

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meate in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shal cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgins, 14 and of the talents.
31 Also the description of the last Iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lamps, and went foorth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

* Reuel. 1.7.
* 1. Cor. 15.52. 1. thess. 4. 16.
‖ *Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.*
* Mar. 13 31.
* Gen 7. Luke 17. 26.
* Luke 17 36.
* Mar. 13. 35. * Luke 12 39. 1. thes. 5. 2. reuel. 16. 15.
* Luke 12 42.
‖ *Or, cut him off.*

6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.
13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.
15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.
26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath
30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glorie:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34 Then shal the king say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and yee tooke me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee: or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answer, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuil and his Angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke.
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shal they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman annointeth his feete.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is caried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,
2 * Yee know that after two daies is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

Or, going out.

*Chap. 24.42. mar. 13. 33.
*Luke 19.12.
‖ *A talent is 187. pounds ten shillings. chap. 18. 24.*

*Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25 luk. 8.18.

9 For this ointment might haue beene ſolde for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that ſhe hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶*Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,
15 And ſaid vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.
16 And from that time hee ſought opportunitie to betray him.
17 ¶*Now the firſt day of the *feaſt of* vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?
18 And he ſaid, Goe into the city to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.
19 And the diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.
20 *Now when the euen was come, he ſate down with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he anſwered and ſaid, * Hee that dippeth his hand with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray mee.
24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.
26 ¶And as they were eating, *Ieſus tooke bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to his diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.
27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the newe Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſsion of ſinnes.
29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines.
31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of mee this night: For it is written, * I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.
32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrife.
35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſayd all the diſciples.
36 ¶*Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. *Mar.14. 32. luke 22.39.
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauie.
38 Then ſaith hee vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.
39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleep, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weake.
42 Hee went away againe the ſecond time, and praied, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And hee came and found them aſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.
44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.
45 Then commeth hee to his diſciples, and ſayth vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.
46 Riſe, let vs be going, beholde, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶And * while he yet ſpake, loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people. *Mar.14. 43. luke 22.47. ioh.18.3.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is hee, hold him faſt.
49 And foorthwith hee came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.
50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherfore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him:
51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.
52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: *for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword. *Gen.9.6 reu. 13. 10.
53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee ſhall preſently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, *that thus it muſt be? * Eſay 53.10.
55 In that ſame houre, ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues for to take me? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on mee.
56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled. * Lamen. 4.20.
57 ¶*And they that had laide hold on Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled. *Mar.14. 53. luke 22,54. iohn 18. 13.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to builde it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priests arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

*Chap. 16.27. 1. thes. 4. 16. rom. 14. 10. 64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, he hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses? beholde, now yee haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guiltie of death.

* Esay 50. 6. ‖ 0, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee.

*Marke 14.66. Luke 22. 55. iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Marke 15.1. Luke 22,66. iohn 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests & Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priest and Elders.

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsel, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did valne:

10 And gaue them for the potters fielde, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Iesus sayd vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see yee to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him

and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.
33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted therof, he would not drinke
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for hee said, I am the Sonne of God.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ranne and took a sponge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus when he had cried againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent,
52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple. *Mark. 15.42. luk 23.50 ioh. 19.38
58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnencloth,
60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of the sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. *Mat. 16. 1. ioh. 20. 1.
2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. ‖ Or, had been.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified:
6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that hee is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, & there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alwayes, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized. 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in lawe, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Mal.3.1 *Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Esai.40. 3 *The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, 3.Luke 3. Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes 4.Iohn 1. straight.

23. 4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernes, and preach *Mat.3.1 the Baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of ‖Or, vnto. sinnes.

*Mat.3.5 5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

*Mat.3.4 6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoupe downe to vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

*Mat.3. 9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus 13. came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like ‖Or, cloue, or rent. a Doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

*Matth. 4.1. 12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

*Mat.4. 12. 14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galile, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

*Mat.4. 18. 16 *Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me: and I will make you become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city were gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him. ‖Or, for.

35 And in the morning rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And



Volvere cur alij tua, MARCE, volumina nolint?
Ipse tuo gestis discere, MARCE, libro.

P. Candidus invent. R. Sadeler Junior scalpsit.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I wil, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

45 *But he went out, & began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter, insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receite of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND * hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for presse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus sawe their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Hee saith to the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before t 1all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glor. ed God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as hee passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖at the receite of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharises vsed to fast, and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? *Mat 9. 14. luke 5.32.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ newe cloath on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖Or raw, or, vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 *And it came to passe that he went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne. *Mat. 12. 1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he sayd vnto them, Haue ye neuer read, what Dauid did when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles, 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: *Mat. 12. 9.

2 And they watched him whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should waite on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ *Or, rushed.* preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him knowen.

*Mat.10. 2. 13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should bee with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew and Philip, & Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ *Or, home.* into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

‖ *Or, kinsemen.* 21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, Hee is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils. *Matth. 9.34.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

*Matth. 12.31. 28 *Verily I say vnto you, All sinnes shalbe forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

*Matth. 12.46. 31 ¶ *There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren:

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * hee began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, beholde, there went out a Sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fel on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he sayd vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables,

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should bee conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes, such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnes of riches, & the lustes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirtie fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If



Occidit ante aras Matthæus mystica curans.



Martyrio Andream decorat crux ſæpe petita.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seede into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is brought foorth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 * And with many such parables spake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 *And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the shippe asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the swine 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloodie issue, 35 And raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene pluckt asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And hee besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herde of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, *Matth. 9.18.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the

multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he sayth vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apostles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the Sea:* 53 *And healeth all that touch him.*

*Matth. 13.54. AND * hee went out from thence, and came into his owne country, & his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying. From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

* Iohn 4.44. *Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13.22. * Matth. 10.1. ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10.9. but here it is taken in general for money.*

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laide his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales, and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimonie against them. Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oile many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herode heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herode himselfe had sent forth and laid holde vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herode, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpes, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues togeather vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and ouercame them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ penyworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided hee amongst them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the shippe, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the shippe was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he sawe them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the shippe, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and beganne to cary about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speach.

THen * came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 Hee answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth mee with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well yee ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses saide, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall bee free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications,

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceite, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

A a a 3 24 ¶ * And

* Mat. 15.1.

‖ Or, common.

‖ Or, diligently in the Originall, with the fist: Theophilact. vp to the elbow. ‖ Sextarius is about a pint and an halfe. ‖ Or, beds.

* Esa. 29 13 mat. 15.8.

‖ Or, frustrate.

* Mat. 15.5.

* Mat. 15.10.

* Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

* Mat. 15.19.

* Mat. 15.21.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete,

‖ Or, Gentile.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenitian by nation:) and shee besought him that hee would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus sayd vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered and saide vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laide vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coastes of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he charged them, that they should tel no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, Hee hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

‖ Mat. 15.32.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuerse of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread heere in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharises came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. ‖ Mat.

12 And he sighed deepely in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shal no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, hee saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? And they sayd, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye do not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and saide, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am? Mat.

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elyas: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he sayth vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answereth, and sayth vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee beganne to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priestes, and Scribes, and bee killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And hee spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on

his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, hee saide vnto them, *Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shal lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

Iesus is transfigured. 11 *He instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias:* 14 *casteth foorth a dumbe and deafe spirit:* 30 *foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 33 *exhorteth his disciples to humilitie:* 38 *bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the simplest.*

AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: here him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And where soeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he someth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shal I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, soming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, & into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And hee said vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they helde their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shal receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ *And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shal doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

‖ Or, among yourselues.

‖ Or, dasheth him.

*Matth. 17. 22.

*Matth. 18. 1.

* Luke 9. 49.

* 1 Cor. 12. 3.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.
*Mat. 10. 42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.
*Mat. 18. 6. 42 *And whosoeuer shal offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.
*Mat. 5. 29. and 18. 8. ‖Or, cause thee to offend. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:
44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
*Esa. 66. 24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
‖Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
*Leuit. 2. 13. 49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
*Mat. 5. 13. 50 * Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Vseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death, and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Mat. 19. 1. AND * hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them. For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept,
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shall bee one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
*Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, thee committeth adultery.
13 ¶ *And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.
16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ * And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why calleth thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is, God.
19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraude not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all, and followed thee.
29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,
30 But he shall receiue an hundreth folde now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:
31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last first.
32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,
33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

37 ¶ *And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeede drinke of the cup that I drinke of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Yee know that they which are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shal it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall bee your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, hee began to crie out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee should hold his peace. but he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: & straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. *Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ *And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues, *Mat. 21. 12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carie any vessell through the Temple.

17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, Hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the rootes. *Mat. 21. 19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue what soeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Mat. 7. 7

25 And when ye stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses. *Mat. 6. 14.

26 But if ye do not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

Mat.21. 23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, by what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you, by what authority I doe these things.

‖ Or, thing.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying If we shall say, From heauen; he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet in deede.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, Wee cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 Vse a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen. Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resoluteth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Matt.21. 33. AND * hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, & digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beate him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psa.118. 10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way,

*Matt.22. 15. 13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth. Is it lawful to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ penie that I may see it.

‖ Or, penie.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars; and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seede.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seede: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seede: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord.

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well Master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but hee.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offrings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, hee said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe saide by the holy Ghost, The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feastes:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widowe, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that shee had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple:* 9 *the persecutions for the Gospel:* 10 *that the Gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes:* 24 *and the maner of his comming to iudgement:* 32 *The houre whereof being vnknown to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to euch one particularly by death.*

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, saide vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs, when shal these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needes be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and yee shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what yee shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: *Matt. 24. 15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the Creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except the Lord hath shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortned the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not. *Matt. 24. 23.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shal rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed, behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. *Matt. 24. 29.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shal he send his Angels, and shal gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that summer is neere.

29 So ye in like maner, when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Matt. 24. 42.

34 *For the sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch: 23.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all. Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his Disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrise denied of Peter.

*Matt. 26.2. AFter *two dayes was *the feast* of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: & the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matt. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been solde for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue been giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ *See Mat 18.28.*

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye wil ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my bodie to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matt. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priest, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Mat.26. 17. ‖ *Or, sacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Mat.26. 20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he sayd vnto them, This is my bloud of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntil that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

‖ *Psalme.*

27 * And Iesus sayth vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I wil not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit you here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And sayth vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from mee: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The spirit truely is readie, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe again, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and sayth, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

65 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not, but the Scriptures must be fulfilled:

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid holde on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fledde from them naked.

53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the chiefe Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the words that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse, 27 hangeth betweene two theeues: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes, 30 but confessed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God, 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straight way in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole councill, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? beholde how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matth. 27,13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloude, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*.

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus to beare his Crosse. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſors.

*Eſay 53.12.

29 And they that paſſed by, rayled on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, Hee ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend nowe from the Croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkeneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

*Matth. 27.46.

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cryed out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes, and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem.

*Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the euen was come, (becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

*Matth. 27.57.

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſellour, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee aſked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laide him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was laide.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the Apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth forth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought ſweete ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne:

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſawe that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the Sepulchre, they ſawe a yongman ſittting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laide him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, * as he ſayd vnto you.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Ieſus* was riſen early the firſt day of the weeke, * hee appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils.

10 And ſhe went and tolde them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was liue, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they ſate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them which had ſeene him after he was riſen.

15 *And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, * but he that beleeueth not, ſhalbe damned.

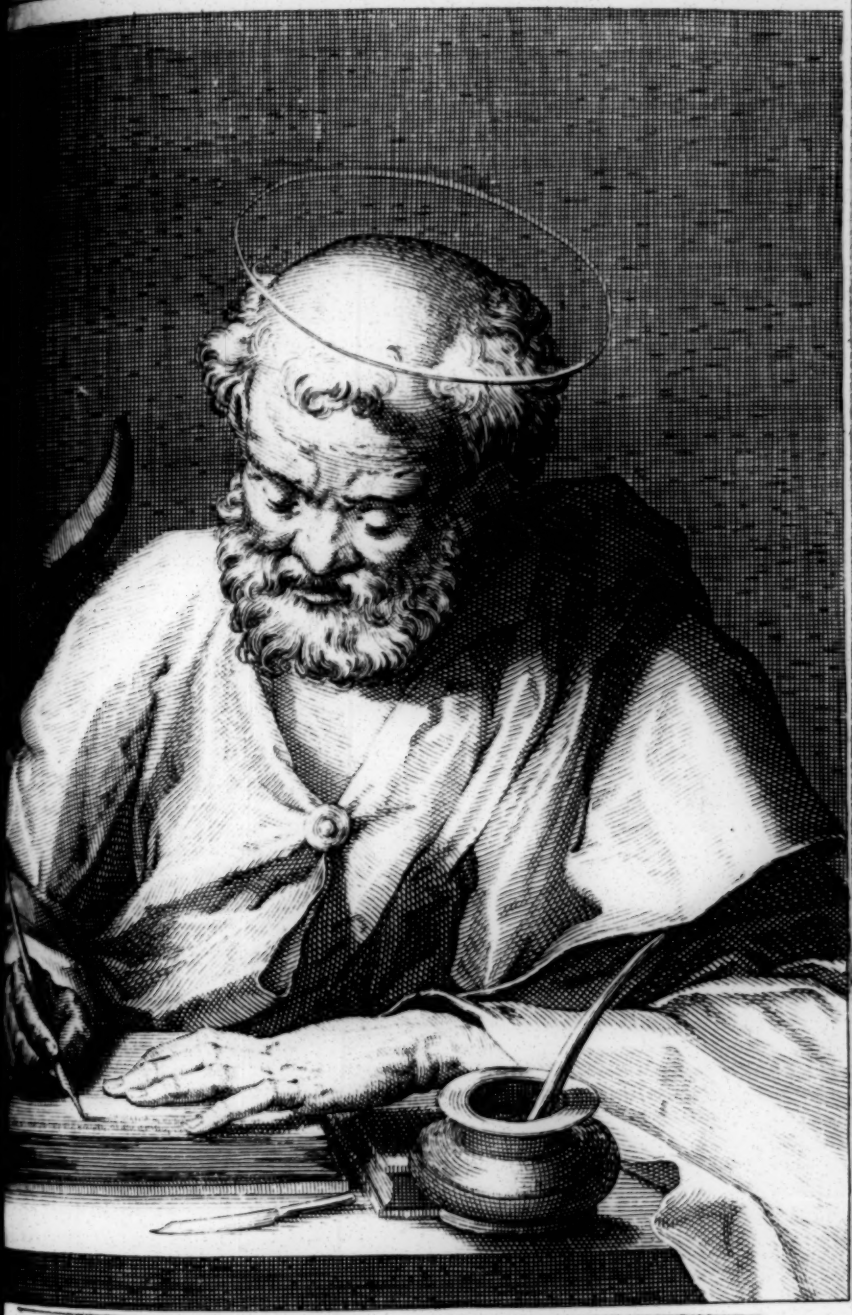
17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue; * In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, * they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues;

18 *They ſhall take vp ſerpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them: *they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and ſate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

¶ THE



ALTERA *miraris tentare volumina* LVCAM:
Cogitur: hæretico PRIMA *furore iacent.*

Cardi[s] *inuent* *Raph. Sadeler Iunior Scalpsit* *Cum priuilegio.*

¶THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 And of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The Natiuitie and Circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesie of Zachary, both of Christ, & and of Iohn.

1 Forasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus;

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herode the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priestes Office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, & said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shal be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shal this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and sayde vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God, nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary sayd, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, see Luke. 1. 30.

* Esa. 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.

* Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4. 7.

founded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb for ioy.

‖Or, which beleeued that there

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall bee a performance of these things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the lowe estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and Holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Esai. 51. 9. 51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

*Psal. 33. 10. 52 *Hee hath put downe the mightie from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

*1. Sam. 2. 6. 53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things,

*Psal. 34. 10. and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

*Iere. 31. 3, 20. 55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

*Psa. 132. 10. gene. 17. 19. 56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

‖Or, things. 65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

*Psa. 132. 18. 69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

*Ier. 23. 5 & 30. 9. 70 *As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene since the world began:

71 That wee should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

*Gen. 22. 16. 73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, til the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire.* 6 *The natiuitie of Christ.* 8 *One Angel reuealeth it to the shepheards.* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised,* 22 *Mary purified.* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ:* 40 *who increaseth in wisedome,* 46 *questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid)

5 To be taxed with mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the fielde, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afrayd.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall bee a signe vnto you, yee shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But

Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And when eight daies were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to *that which is said in the law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the *fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shalbe spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pearce through thine owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lined with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee was a widowe of about fourescore and foure yeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the daies, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bin in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed; and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought mee? Wist ye not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them. But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and Baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimonie of Christ. 20 Herode imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogy of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes. *Mat. 3. 1

4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Esaias the Prophet, saying, *The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esai. 40. 3.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then sayde hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Mat. 3. 7

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meete for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, *Hee that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise. *Iam. 2. 15. 1. Iohn 3. 17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And hee ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put no man in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether hee were the Chriſt or not:

‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.*

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

‖ *Or, reaſoned, or debated.*

*Mat. 3. 11.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

*Mat. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

*Matt. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli.

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Temptation and faſting of Chriſt.* 13 *He commeth the deuill:* 14 *beginneth to preach:* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words:* 33 *he cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and diuers other ſick perſons.* 41 *The deuill acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it:* 43 *He preacheth thorow the cities.*

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the ſonne of God, command this ſtone that it bee made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the Deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhal giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee,

11 And in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And hee closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth: And they sayd, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he sayd vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed saue Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the middes of them, went his way,

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

38 ¶ * And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffred them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 22 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to olde bottles, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuerthelesse, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken,

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine city, beholde, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And

* Mark. 1. 34. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him to bee Christ.

* Matt. 4. 18.

* Matth. 8. 2.

13 And hee put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicans and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 And hee spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the newe, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is best.

CHAP. VI.

Christ reprooueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelue Apostles, 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word: lest in the euill day of temptation we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shal mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other, * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbidnot to take thy coate also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, What thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall bee the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be yee therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and yee shal not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall bee giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall bee measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one [that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruite. * Mat. 7. 16.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruite: for of thornes doe not men gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euil: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye mee Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? * Mat. 7. 21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beate vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Nain: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners: not to maintaine them in sinnes, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. * Mat. 8. 5.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and saide vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the *day* after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖*Or, coffin* 14 And he came and touched the ‖biere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he saide, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Mat. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, saide vnto them, Goe your way, and tel Iohn what thinges yee haue seene and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, beeing baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖*Or, frustrated.* 30 But the Pharises and Lawyers ‖reiected the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

‖*Or, within themselues.* 31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

* Mat. 11. 16. 32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating & drinking, and yee say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ *And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eate with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster box of oyntment,

38 And stood at his feete behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anoynted them with the oyntment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And hee saith, Master, Say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankely forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women ministr vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with the Apostles, propounded the parable of the sower: 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reuiled of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloodie issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie and village preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the Kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed

…ill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magda-
…ne,* out of whom went seuen deuils,
3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ste-
…ward, and Susanna, and many others which minis-
…tred vnto him of their substance.
4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered to-
…gether, and were come to him out of euery city, hee
…spake by a parable:
5 A Sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he
…sowed, some fel by the wayes side, and it was troden
…downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.
6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it
…was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked
…moisture.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes
…sprang vp with it, and choked it.
8 And other fel on good ground, and sprung vp,
…and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when hee said
…these things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare,
…let him heare.
9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What
…might this parable be?
10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the
…mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others
…in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hea-
…ring, they might not vnderstand.
11 *Now the parable is this: The seede is the
…word of God.
12 Those by the way side, are they that heare:
…then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word
…out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be
…saued.
13 They on the rocke, are they which when they
…heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no
…roote, which for a while beleeue, & in time of temp-
…tation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thornes, are they,
…which when they haue heard goe forth, and are cho-
…ked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life,
…and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they, which
…in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word,
…keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 ¶ *No man when he hath lighted a candle, co-
…uereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed:
…but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which en-
…ter in, may see the light.
17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not be made
…manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not bee
…knowen, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: *for who-
…soeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer
…hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which
…he seemeth to haue.
19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his
…brethren, and could not come at him for the
…presse.
20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said,
…Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desi-
…ring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mo-
…ther and my brethren are these which heare the
…word of God, and doe it.
22 ¶ *Now it came to passe on a certaine day,
…that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he
…said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side
…of the lake, and they launched foorth.
23 But as they sayled, hee fell asleepe: and there
…came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they
…were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying,
…Maister, maister, we perish. Then hee arose, and rebu-
…ked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they
…ceased, and there was a calme.
25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith?
…And they being afraid wondered, saying one to ano-
…ther, What maner of man is this? for he comman-
…deth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.
26 ¶ *And they arriued at the countrey of the
…Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee. *Mat.8.
27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met 28.
…him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils
…long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in
…any house, but in the tombes.
28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, & fel downe
…before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue
…I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of God most
…high? I beseech thee torment me not.
29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit
…to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had
…caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines,
…and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was dri-
…uen of the deuil into the wildernesse.)
30 And Iesus asked him, saying; What is thy
…name? And hee said, Legion: because many deuils
…were entred into him.
31 And they besought him, that hee would not
…command them to goe out into the deepe.
32 And there were there an herd of many swine
…feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him
…that hee would suffer them to enter into them: and
…he suffered them.
33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and en-
…tred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently
…downe a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.
34 When they that fed them saw what was done,
…they fled, and went, and tolde it in the city, and in
…the countrey.
35 Then they went out to see what was done, and
…came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the
…deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clo-
…thed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw it, told them by what
…meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was
…healed.
37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey
…of the Gaderenes round about, besought him to de-
…part from them, for they were taken with great
…feare: and hee went vp into the ship, and returned
…backe againe.
38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were
…departed, besought him that he might be with him:
…but Iesus sent him away, saying,
39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how
…great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went
…his way, and published throughout the whole citie
…how great things Iesus had done vnto him.
40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was re-
…turned, the people gladly receiued him: for they
…were all waiting for him.
41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Iai- *Mat.9.
…rus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell 18.
…downe at Iesus feete and besought him that hee
…would come downe into his house:
42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue
…yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went
…the people thronged him.
43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood
…twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon
…Phisitians, neither could be healed of any,
44 Came behind him, and touched the border of
…his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood
…stanched.
45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all
denied

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, shee came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and shee shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, shee is not dead but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ: Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the paterne of his patience 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatike: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matth. 10.1.

THen * he called the twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And hee sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

*Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuatly into a desert place belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by companies in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 Hee said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And hee said to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of mee, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three Tabernacles,

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine only child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that hee ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father. *Matth. 8. 21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, & to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Matth. 10. 1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therfore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9 37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among woolues,

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way. *Matt. 10 16.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Matth. 10. 11.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you.

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, wee doe wipe off againſt you, notwithſtanding be yee ſure of this: that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day, for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 * Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Matt. 11 21.

14 But it ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Mat. 10. 40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee sayd vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents & scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that yee see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Lawe? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, sayd, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him? Then said Iesus vnto him, Go and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 How casting out a dumbe deuil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for wee also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shal answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

‖ *Many antient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, he said.*

* Matt. 13. 16.

* Matt. 22. 35.

‖ See Mat. 20. 2.

* Matt. 6. 9.

* Matt. 7. 9.

blessed.

your Iudges cast them out? therefore shal they
your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out de-
uils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon
you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his pa-
lace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon
him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his
armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee
that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a
man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest:
and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my
house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept
and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other
spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in,
and dwell there, and the last state of that man is
worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things
a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice,
and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare
thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that
heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick
together, he began to say, This is an euill generati-
on, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee
giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites,
so shal also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the
iudgement with the men of this generation, and con-
demne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of
the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and
behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudge-
ment with this generation, and shall condemne it:
for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and be-
hold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, put-
teth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but
on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see
the light.

34 * The light of the bodie is the eye: therefore
when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full
of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also
is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in
thee, be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light,
hauing no part darke, the whole shalbe full of light,
as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue
thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee be-
sought him to dine with him: and hee went in and
sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee sawe it, hee marueiled
that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee
Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the
platter: but your inward part is full of rauening
and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which is
without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you
haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tyth Mint
and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer
iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to
haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees. for ye loue the vp-
permost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in
the markets. *Matt. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and
the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of thē.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and
said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest
vs also.

46 * And hee sayd, Woe vnto you also yee Law-
yers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be
borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens
with one of your fingers. *Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres
of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that yee allow the
deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them
and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I
will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of
them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was
shed from the foundation of the world, may be re-
quired of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of
Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and
the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe requi-
red of this generation. * Gen. 4.8.

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken
away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your
selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred. *Mat. 23. 13.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the
Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehe-
mently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things: Or, forbade.

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch some-
thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoide hypocrisie, and fearfulnes in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *marueileth the people to beware of couetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes.* 22 *We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seeke the kingdome of God,* 33 *giue almes,* 36 *be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and looke for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the meane time when there were gathered to-
gether an innumerable multitude of people, inso-
much that they trode one vpon another, he began to
say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware yee of the
leauen of the Pharisees which is hypocrisie. *Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing conered, that shall not
be reuealed, neither hid that shall not be knowen. *Matt. 10. 26.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in dark-
nesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which yee
haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be procla-
med vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid
of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no
more that they can doe. *Matt. 10. 28.

5 But I wil forewarne you whom you shal feare:
Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to
cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings,
and not one of them is forgotten before God? | See Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all
numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value
then many sparrowes.

8 * Also

*Mat.10. 32. 2.tim.2. 12.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shal be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shal speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall bee forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen.

* Mat.10. 19.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This I will doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Gr. doe they require thy soule.

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what yee shall put on.

*Matt.6. 25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the bodie is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they growe, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

‖ Or, Liue not in carefull suspense.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

*Mat.6. 20.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, * prouide your selues bagges, which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee wil returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when hee commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorough.

40 Be ye therfore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter saide vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath:

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they wil aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a Baptisme to bee baptised with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, vexed.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shalbe fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in lawe against her daughter in lawe; and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the Southwind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the

…ble.

…ſe, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not
…ſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not
…hat is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to
…he magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence
…hat thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale
…hee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the
…fficer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon,

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till
…hou haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figgetree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 Exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable. A certaine man had a figgetree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his Vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figge tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well:* and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Mar.13. 31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches thereof.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. *See Mat. 13 33. *Matth. 9.35.

22 *And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there fewe that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. *Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets,

27 *But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all yee workers of iniquitie. * Mat. 7.23.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt. *Mat. 19. 30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſes, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall bee perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a hen doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Mat. 23. 37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man vnto a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And hee that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

*Prou. 25.5. 10 *But when thou art bidden, go and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy frinds, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bidde thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tobit. 4.7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

*Reuel. 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he sayd vnto him, *Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 22.2. 16 *Then said hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first sayd vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his Lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him and he turned and said vnto them,

*Matth. 10.37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ *Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 Of the piece of siluer. 11 Of the prodigall sonne.

THen drewe neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 *What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if hee lose one of them, doeth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iust persons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when shee hath found it, shee calleth her friends and her neighbors together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, There is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue mee the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And hee went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and hee sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my father haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And hee called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And hee said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kidde, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Son, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniust steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND hee said vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him that hee had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest bee no longer steward.

3 Then the Steward sayde within himselfe, What shall I doe; for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot digge, to begge I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his lordes debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not bin faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 *The law and the Prophets were vntil Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

17 *And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery, and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And hee cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses, and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

‖ *The word here interpreted a measure in the originall containeth about fourescore bushels & a bottle.*

‖ *Or, riches*

‖ *Or, riches.*

*Matt. 6. 24.

*Mat. 11. 12.

*Matth. 5 18.

*Matth. 5. 32.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they bee perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 Hee healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Mat.18.7. THen said he vnto the disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

*Mat.18.21. 3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: *if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

*Mat.17.20. 6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mastard seede, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and bee thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the fielde, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doeth hee thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commaunded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; wee haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stood a farre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs.

*Leuit.14.2. 14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

‖ Or, with outward shew.

‖ Or, among you.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe heere, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 *And they shall say to you, See heere, or there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in mariage vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot: they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, *Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily.

Nowe

...shall when the Son of man commeth, shall ...faith on the earth?

8 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which ...ded in themselues that they were righteous, and ...ised other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, ...e a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with him-...self, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men ...e, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this ...blicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all ...that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would ...not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ...ote vpon his breast, saying, God bee mercifull to ...e a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house ...stified rather then the other: * for euery one that ...seth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that hum-...bleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that ...e would touch them: but when his disciples saw ...it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer ...little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them ...not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not re-...ceiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in ...no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good ...master, what shall I do to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Iesus said vnto him Why callest thou me ...good? none is good saue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not ...commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe ...not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy ...mother.

21 And hee sayd, All these haue I kept from my ...youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vn-...to him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou ...hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt ...haue treasure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrow-...full, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrow-...full, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches ...enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorowe a ...needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the ...kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be ...saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible ...with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter sayd, Loe, wee haue left all, and ...followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, ...There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or ...brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of ...Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this ...present time, and in the world to come life euerla-...sting.

31 ¶ * Then he took vnto him the twelue, and said ...vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all ...things that are written by the Prophets concerning ...the Sonne of man, shalbe accomplished.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, ...and shall bee mocked, and spitefully intreated, and ...spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shal rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging. * Mat. 20. 29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, hee asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should holde his peace: but hee cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Iesus stood and commaunded him to bee brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumphe 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it, the rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the Iewes.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because hee was little of stature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycamore tree to see him, for hee was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to bee guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost. * Mat. 18. 11.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediatly appeare.

12 * He said therfore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne. * Mat. 25. 14.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is 3. pounds two shillings fiue peece.*

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdom, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Wel, thou good seruant, because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, beholde, heere is thy pound, which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee sayeth vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth wil I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath tenne pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

*Mat. 13. 12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, hee sent two of his disciples,

*Mat. 21. 2.

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their cloathes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples beganne to reioyce and praise God with a loude voice, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou haddest knowen, euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shal not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And hee went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ anoncheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, & preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I wil also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleened ye him not?

6 But, and if wee say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And

13 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

14 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

15 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

16 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

17 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

18 And he beheld them, and sayd, What is this then that is written, * The Stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

19 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take holde of his wordes, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image & superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his wordes before the people: and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother:

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is shee? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe sayth in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then *in the* audience of all the people, hee said vnto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shal receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem:* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day:* 34 *Hee exhorteth them to bee watchfull.*

AND he looked vp, *and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖See Mar. 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and giftes, hee sayd, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 *Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome. *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts; not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduersaries shal not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shal be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 *But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 *And when ye shal see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shalbe ledde away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶*And there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And hee spake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 debateth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 Affoureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet he should deny him thrise. 39 Hee prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrise denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw* the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶*Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscarior, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines how hee might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶* Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in,

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest chamber where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shewe you a large vpper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 *And when the houre was come, he sate down, and the twelue Apostles with him

15 And hee said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶*And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cuppe after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶* But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But

26 But yee shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? but I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, beholde, Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am readie to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest mee.

35 * And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; * And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, heere are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou bee willing, remoue this cup from mee: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priestes, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. * Mat. 26. 57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. * Mat. 26. 69.

56 But a certaine mayd beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and sayde, This man was also with him.

57 And hee denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crewe.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, * Mat. 27. 1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. * Mark. 14. 62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to bee crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two with doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that hee himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. * Mat. 27. 11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together: for before, they were at enmity betweene themselues.

*Mat. 27.23. 13 ¶ *And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with lowd voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuayled.

‖ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And hee released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Mat. 27.32. 26 *And as they led him away, they layde holde vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they layd the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa.2.19. hos.10.8. reu.6.16. 30 *Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs: and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 *For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 *And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluary, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then sayd Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his rayment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he sayd vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a lowd voyce, he said, *Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit: And hauing sayd thus, hee gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certenly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a councellier, and hee was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he took it downe, and wrapped it in linen, and layde it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, where in neuer man before was layde.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and

mandement, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 The reporte is to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed therabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne to the Sepulchre, and stowping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drewe neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word, before God and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our companie made vs astonied, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffred these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tarrie with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they sayd one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as yee see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

Ioh 15. 6. acts 2. 4.
49 ¶ *And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.
*Mar. 16. 19. actes 1. 9.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.
51 * And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.
52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem with great ioy,
53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſsing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

¶ *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt.* 15 *The teſtimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God.
*Gen. 1. 1
4 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
* Col. 1. 16.
4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.
5 And the light ſhineth in darkenes, and the darknes comprehended it not.
*Matth. 3. 1.
6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.
7 The ſame came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 Hee was not that Light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of the Light.
9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
* Hebr. 11. 3.
10 Hee was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
‖ Or, the right or priuiledge. *Matth. 3. 16.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 *And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt amongſt vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake. Hee that commeth after mee, is preferred before mee, for he was before me.
*Col. 1. 19.
16 And of his *fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace for grace
17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.
*1. Ioh. 4. 12. 1 tim. 6. 16.
18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time: the only begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the recorde of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts, and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aſke him, Who art thou?
20 And he confeſſed and denyed not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.
21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.
‖ Or, a Prophet.
22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs, What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?
*Matth. 3. 3.
23 *Hee ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.
24 And they which were ſent, were of ỹ Phariſees,
25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.
28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me
31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore I am come baptizing with water.
32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.
33 And I knew him not: but hee that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt
34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.
35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples,
36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.
38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?
39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſsias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.
42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, hee ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.
43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.



ſpectat poſthabito IOANNES *ſidera libro:*
Nempe LIBER *ſcribi debet, at* ASTRA *legi.*

P. Candidus *inuentor.* Raphael Sadeler Iunior *ſcalpſit.*

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeede in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figge tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, & saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 Where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeue because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day, there was a marlage in Cana of Galile, and the Mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called and his disciples, to the Mariage:

3 And when they wanted wine, the Mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His Mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernor of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested foorth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his Mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Mat. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fortie and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ierusalem at the Passeouer in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men:

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration, 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptisme, witnesse and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Maruell not that I said vnto thee, Yee must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that wee haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not; how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp, * Numb. 21.9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ *For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life. *1. Iohn 4.9.

17 * For God sent not the Sonne into the world to * Chap. 12.48.

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds ‖Or, discouered. should be ‖ reproued.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, *Chap. 4.2. * and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was Baptizing in Aenon, nere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane * to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. *Chap. 1 7,34. *Heb. 5.4

27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ‖ receiue ‖Or, take vnto himselfe. nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I sayd, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. *Chap. 1 20.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridgrome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony.

* Rom. 3 4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimony, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

*Mat. 11 27. 35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

*Hab. 2. 4 1. Iohn 5. 10. 36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: & he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shal not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Gaillee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn;

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph. *Gen 33. 19. and 48.22. Iosh. 24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue mee to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe.

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shal giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shal giue him, shalbe in him a Well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well sayd, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saydst thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worthip him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciple one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tary with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two daies hee departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him: hauing seene all the thinges that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ nobleman, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man sayth vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child dye.

50 Iesus sayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus sayd vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased, and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore enuie, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

2 Now there is at Ierusalem by the sheepe ‖ *market*, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda hauing fiue porches.

‖ In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water:

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another stepped downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 Hee answered them, Hee that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus that had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what things soeuer hee doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth, and hee will shew him greater workes then these, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And

* Ier. 17. 22.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

*Mat.25.16. 29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge, and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

*Chap.8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

*Mat.3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

*Chap.1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, bare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

*Mat.3.17. and 17.5. *Deut.4.12. 37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shal come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

*Chap.12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

*Gen.3.15 deut.18.15. 46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes, 15 Therupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his words: 32 Declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

*Leuit.25.5. deu.16.1. 3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

*Mat.14.15. 4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he sayd to prooue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he sayd vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remayned ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea, *Mat. 14.23

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee sayth vnto them, It is I, bee not afrayde.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boate, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boates from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they sayd vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and sayd, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Ye seeke mee, not because ye saw the miracles: but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and ſaid vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne workeſt thou then, that wee may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, * Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me ſhall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that yee alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, ſhall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which hee hath giuen mee, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe hee ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, *ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came down from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, hee ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Iesus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except ye eate the fleſh of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Who ſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 Hee that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent mee, and I liue by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, euen hee ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as hee taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard *that*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himſelfe that his Diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 **What* and if ye ſhall ſee the ſonne of man aſcend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And hee ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 *And wee beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Matth. 16.16.

70 Iesus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuil?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for hee it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reproueth the ambition and boldnes of his kinſmen: 10 goeth vp from Galile to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſies are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34

3 His brethren therefore ſaid vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto his feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When

9 When he had sayd these words vnto them, hee abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is hee?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others sayd, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

*Exod. 24.3. *Chap. 5.18.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and sayd, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

* Leuit. 12.3. * Gene. 17.10. ‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses. *Deut. 1.16.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, hee speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeede that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but hee that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and hee hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a litle while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeke.

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Yee shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 * Hee that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 * (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests, and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are yee also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine, 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueyeth himselfe from their cruelnie.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olines:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee sayd vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my father: if ye had known me, ye should haue known my father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man layd handes on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shal seeke me, & shall die in your sinnes: whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kil himselfe? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he sayd vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am hee, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus said vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me, the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, yee shall be free indeed.

37 I knowe that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Yee doe the deeds of your father. Then sayd they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue me, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but hee sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no truth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. *Iohn 8.8.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue mee?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. *1. Iohn 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whome makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth mee, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I knowe him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight.* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended at it,*

at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that hee was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent mee, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 1.9.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he ‖anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharises, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had bene blind, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when hee had found him, hee said vnto him, Dost thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 Hee proueth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God: 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefolde, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, hee shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, & not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheep, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shal heare my voice; * and there shall bee one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, & I haue power to take it againe. * This commaundement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶There was a diuision therfore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶And it was at Hierusalem the *feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou | make vs to doubt? If thou be Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shal any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater than all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The hie Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 As the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke) *Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, Behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, hee shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didimus vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.) *That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoone as shee heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then saide Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luk. 14. 14. chap. 5. 29. 24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

*Chap. 6. 35. 25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, she arose quickely, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she arose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene heere, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therfore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and †was troubled,

† Greeke, he troubled himselfe. 34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They said vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then sayd the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

*Chap. 9. 6. 37 And some of them sayd, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwaies: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice. Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: & his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saieth vnto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

45 But some of them went their waies to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a counsel, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commaundement, that if any man knew where hee were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Iesus anoynted his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she done this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priestes consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was coming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharises therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may bee the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? *Esay 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Matth. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharises, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God. *Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Iesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me,

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse. *Chap. 3. 19.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. * Chap. 3. 17.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Marke 16. 16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, hee gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commaundeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denyall.

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. *Matth. 26. 2.

2 And supper being ended, (the deuil hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him,)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laide aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said hee, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them. Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, yee also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

*Mat. 10. 24 chap. 15.20.

16 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his lord; neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may bee fulfilled, *Hee that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me.

*Psal. 41. 10.

19 ‖Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am hee.

‖Or, from henceforth

20 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 10.40.

21 *When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

*Matth. 26.21.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the soppe, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖Or, morsell.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickely.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, *and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap. 7.34.

34 *A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

*Chap. 13.34. 15.12. Leu. 19. 18. 1. Ioh. 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will *lay downe my life for thy sake.

*Matth. 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shal not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen:* 6 *Professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father:* 13 *Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall:* 15 *Requesteth loue and obedience:* 16 *Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter,* 27 *and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas sayth vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip sayth vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me Philip? hee that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or els beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

*Chap. 15.16.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shal giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer:

17 *Euen* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

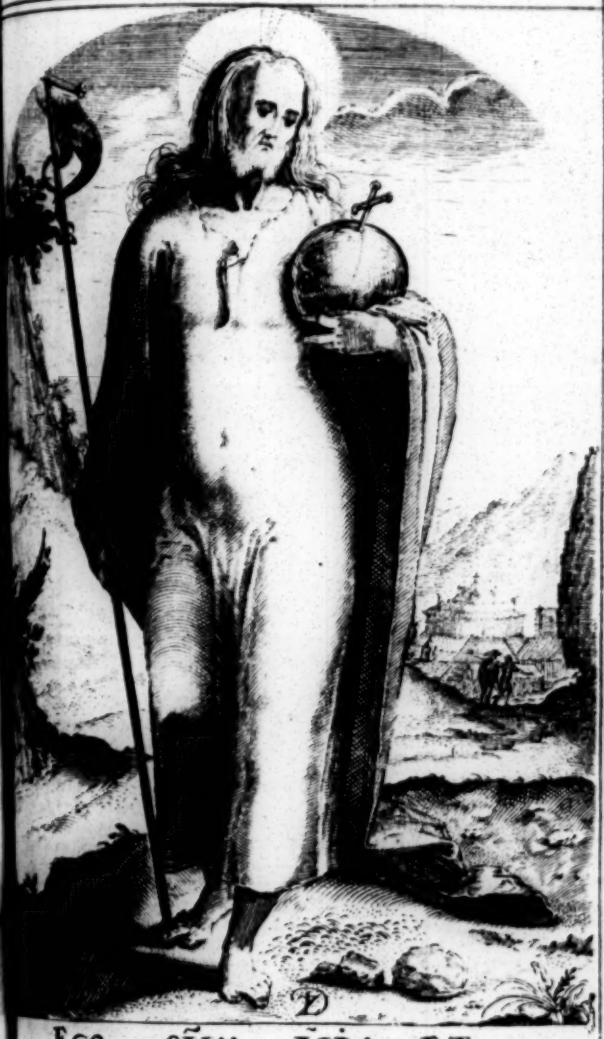
18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‖Or, as without.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me



EGO SVM VIA, ET
VERITAS, ET VITA. Johan 14

me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and sayde vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we wil come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go away and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruite, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruite.

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in mee, he is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, yee shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commaundement, that yee loue one another, as ‖ I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I cal you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you and *ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shal aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. * Mat. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they wil also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. * Chap. 13. 16. mat. 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they knowe not him that sent mee.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne. ‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause. * Psal. 35. 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. * Chap. 14. 26. luke 24. 49.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God good seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shal come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 5

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will ‖ reproone the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement. ‖ Or, reuince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeued not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie mee, for hee shall receiue of mine and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe a little while and ye shall see mee: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe, a little while, and ye shal see mee: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said; A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see mee?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shal reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as shee is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therfore haue sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: *Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest al things, and needest not, that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that yee shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shal leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in mee ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

* Mat. 7.7.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parable.

* Mat. 26 31. ‖ Or, his owne home.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him,* 6 *To preserue his Apostles* 11 *in vnitie,* 17 *and truth,* 20 *To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.*

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and saide, Father the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternal life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glorie which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may bee one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glorie which thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as wee are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know

‖ Or, parable.

hou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His Kingdom. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be loosed.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and saide vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke yee? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which hee spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her, that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants & officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him: I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus with Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early: * and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayd, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40 * Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Or, with a rod.

* Matth. 26.57.

* Matth. 26.69.

* Matth. 27.2. ‖ Or, Pilates house. * Acts 10.28.

* Matth. 20.19. * Matth. 27.11.

* Matth. 27.15. * Acts 3.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten:* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 26 *Hee commendeth his mother to Iohn.* 28 *Hee dieth.* 31 *His side is pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

*Matth. 27.26. THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* sayth vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered mee vnto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgment seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

*Matth. 27.31. 16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was. IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout. *Matth. 27.35. Or,

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. *Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the Crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, *Mary the wife of* ‖Cleophas and Mary Magdalene. Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *Psal. 22.15.

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. *Num. 9.12. *Psal. 34.20.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. *Psal. 22. *Zach. 12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus. *Matth. 27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, & wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

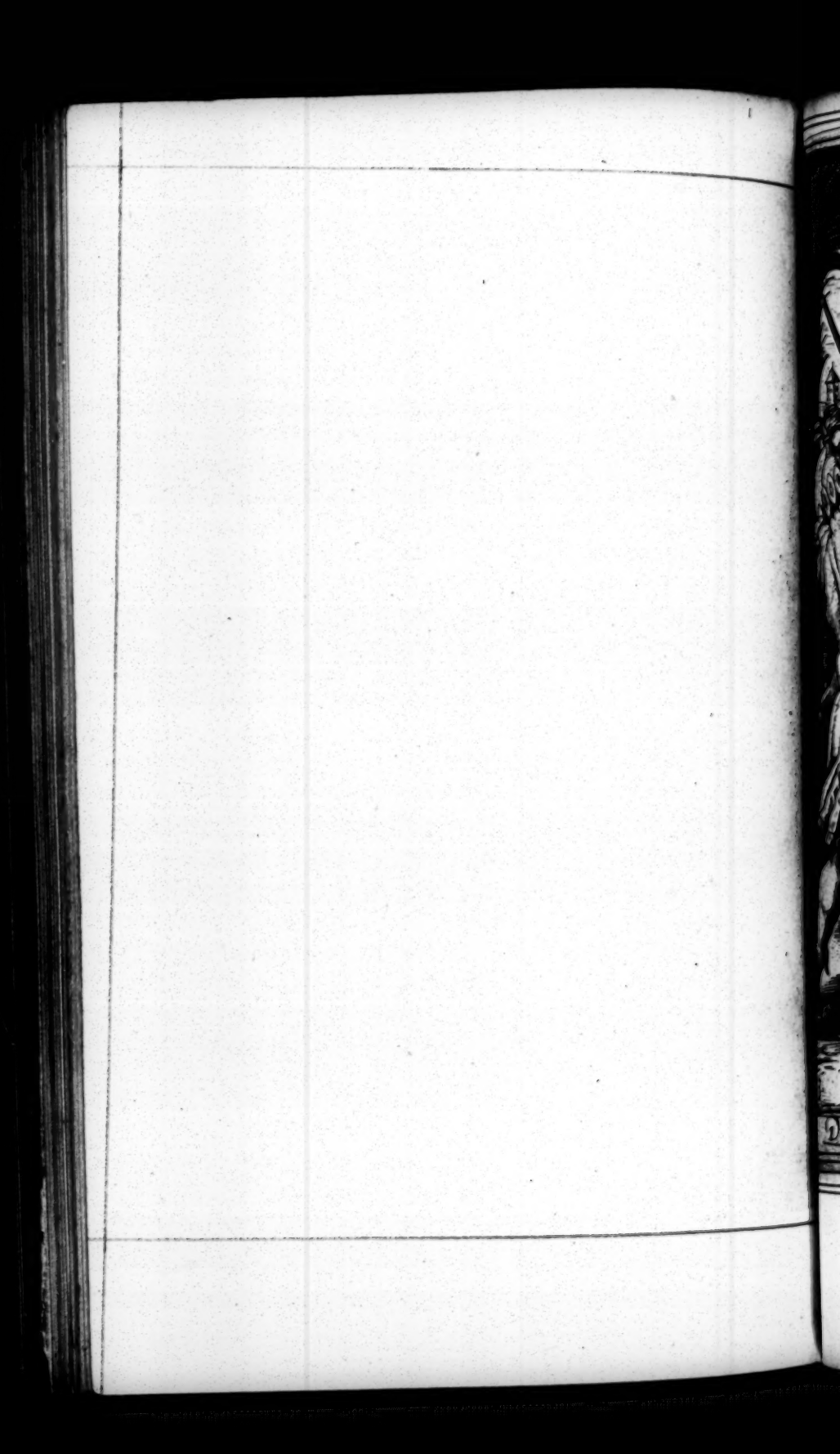
41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.



In cruce ſublatus ſecum trahit omnia Chriſtus.





Didymus heu telo tandem confossus obivit.

CHAP. XX.

Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn vpon aduertisment of the Resurrection, 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 And to his disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did out-runne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued,

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when shee had thus sayd, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when hee had so sayd, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and sayth vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained. *Matt. 18 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: *Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleene that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appearing againe to his disciples was knowen to them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He diueth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe. 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galile, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, † Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No. †Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shal find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therfore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundreth cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish layd thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou mee? And he said vnto him, Lord thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou giddest thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen.

* Chap. 13. 23. & 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7. 20.

* Chap. 21. 25.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing of his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension gathereth them together vnto the mount Oliuet, commaundeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after fewe dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him euen to the vttmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandement vnto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloude receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Yee men of Galilee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? The same Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they into Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew & Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alphaeus, & Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and sayd, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needes haue been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known to all the dwellers at Hierusalem,

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

* Luk. 24. 49.

* Matth. 3. 11.

* Chap. 2. 2.

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.*

* Matth. 27. 5.



Bartholomæa necant ablata pelle bipenni.



Perſica martyrio Simonem ſceptra coronant.

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their owne tongue, Aceldema, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwel therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue compa-ned with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeined to be a witnesse with vs of his re-surrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsa-bas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of al men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fel, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth the lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost that Iesus was risen frō the dead, ascended into hea-uen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the mul-titude came together, and were ‖ confounded, be-cause that euery man heard them speake in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, say-ing one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cap-padocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking saide, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, see-ing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28. esa. 44. 3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last daies (saith God) I will power out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophecie:

19 And I wil shew wonders in heauen aboue and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and va-pour of smoake.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saued. *Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuerd by the determinate coun-sell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: * I fore-saw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be mooued. *Psal. 16. 9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad. Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy one to see corrup-tion.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me ye waies of life, thou shalt make me ful of ioy with thy countenāce.

29 Men and brethren ‖ let me freely speake vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day: ‖ Or, I may. * 1. King. 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne: *Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrec-tion of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hel, nei-ther his flesh did see corruption. *Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therfore being by the right hand of God, ex-alted, and hauing receiued of the father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but hee saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Psal. 110. 1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know as-suredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were prick-ed in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſsion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other wordes did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were togther, and had all things common:

45 And ſold their poſſeſsions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feete, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his or Iohns owne power, or holines, but by God, and his Sonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus. 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, & that therby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſa'uation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of Prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtning his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ankle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſate for almes at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, hee anſwered vnto the people, Yee men of Iſrael, why maruaile yee at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denied the holy One, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 *For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the Fathers, A Prophet ſhal the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him ſhall yee heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Propher, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, *ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhal all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters ſermon, & (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him, and Iohn. 5 After vpon examination Peter boldly anouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely wee muſt be eternally ſaued: 13 They commaund him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by moouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtifieth that hee heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde handes on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How-

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of them was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, sayd vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councel, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and sayd vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeres olde on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 ¶ And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnes they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common,

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prizes of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ *Or, to deceiue.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in:

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether

ther yee sold the land for so much? And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carie thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carying her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beddes and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled ‖ with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people:

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Council, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, *Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree,

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost; whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, bosting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, & drew away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues in dispensing the word of God the food of the soule; 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 Of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost is one, 12 Who is taken of those, whom hee confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemie against the Law and the Temple.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith,

8 And

‖ Or, in euery streets

‖ Or, enuy

* Chap. 4. 18.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the Synagogues, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For wee haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe preached of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ the iust One, whome the Prophets foretolde should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee sayd, Men, brethren, and fathers, harken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, *Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Charran: and from thence when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, & that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euil foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, sayeth God: and after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumcision: *and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac *begat* Iacob, *and Iacob begat the twelue Patriarkes.

9 *And the Patriarkes mooued with enuy, solde Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him gouernor ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. *Gene. 42.1.

13 *And at the second time Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh. *Gene. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, *and died, he and our fathers, *Gene. 46.5.

16 And were carryed ouer into Sichem, and layd in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. *Gene. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another king arose, which knewe not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: *Exod. 2.2. *Hebr. 11.23. *Or, faire to God.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 *And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: *Exod. 2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstoood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they strooue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, why doe yee wrong one another? *Exod. 2.13.

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7.9. 36 * Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, *Exod. 16.1. and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

*Deu.18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare. ‖ Or, as my selfe.

*Exod. 29.3. 38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whome our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

*Amos 5 25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offred to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fortie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernes as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

*Exod. 25.40. 45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

*Chap. 17.24. 48 *Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footestoole: What house will yee builde mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, *so* doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, whereby prayer, and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reprooueth his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therfore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

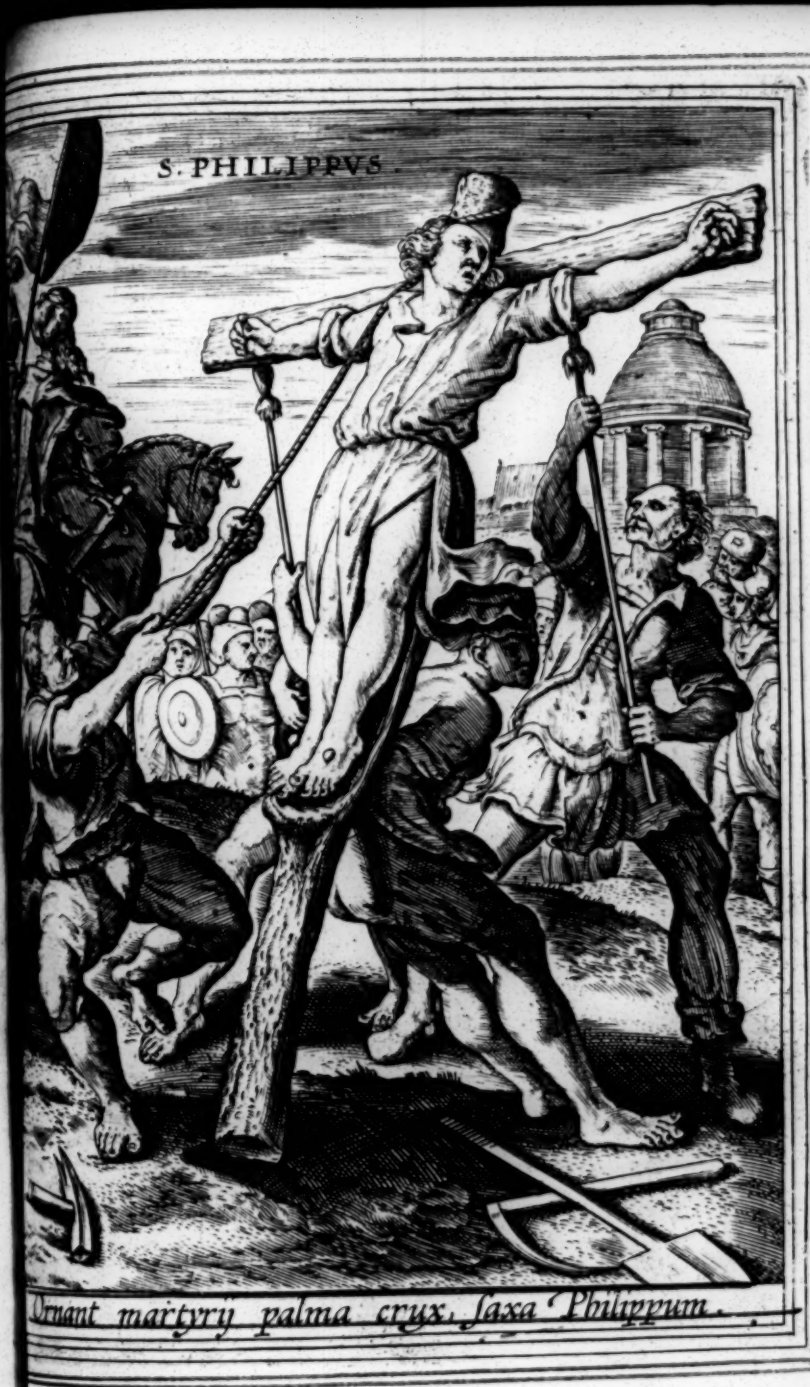
14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And



Ornant martyrij palma crux, saxa Philippum.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter sayd vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospell in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit sayd vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And hee desired Philip that hee would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and sayd, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? Of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch sayd, See, here is water, what doeth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip sayd, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and sayd, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians, but hee escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aneas of the palsie, 35 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee sayd, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am heere, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the streete which is called Streight, and inquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold he prayeth:

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And heere hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his handes on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and hee receiued sight foorthwith, and arose and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine daies with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul encreaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, proouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

*2. Cor. 11.32. 24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how hee had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhee was ſicke and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖Or, hee grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 19, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band:

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee ſaw in a viſion euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius was departed, hee called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherin were all maner of fourefooted beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe, and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 ¶While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therfore, & get thee downe, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, & ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report

among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God:

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you knew which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galile, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as wee?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles,* 5 *maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.* 19 *The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them.* 26 *The disciples there are first called Christians.* 27 *They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.*

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descend as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord; for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, presently there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that hee said, * Iohn indeede baptized with water; but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, tra-

* Chap. 2.4.
* Iohn 1.26.
* Chap. 8.1.

nailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to send relief vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter: whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the king ‖stretched forth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖Or, began

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖Or, instant and earnest prayer was made

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales: And so hee did. And he sayth vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and passed on through one streete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a suretie that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, to heare

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to holde their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And hee said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus ‖the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

‖Or, was angrie

‖Or, the

21 And vpon a set day Herode arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

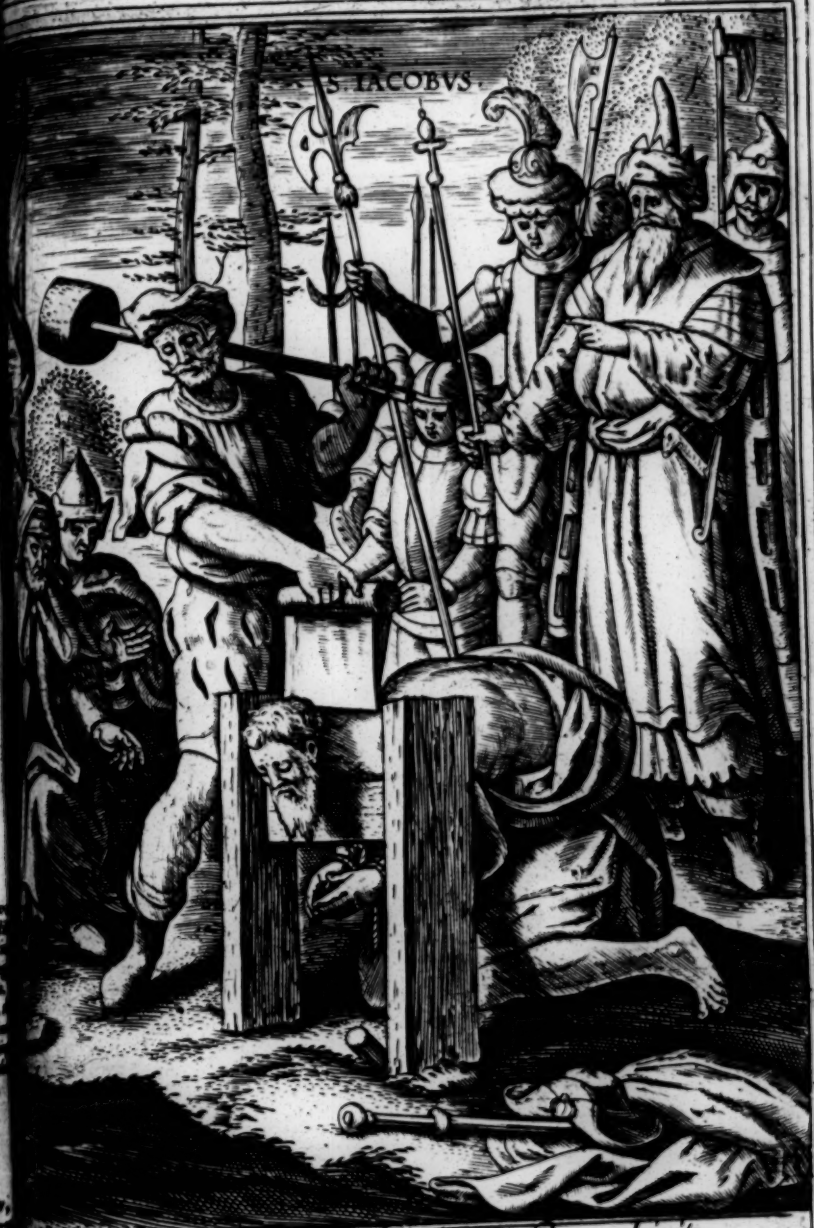
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖Or, seruice

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainesay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOwe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas,



Hesperiæ lumen gladio percussus obivit.

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right waies of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fel on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when hee sawe what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, *he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 *And after that he gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, *and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, * hee raysed vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also hee gaue testimonie, and said, *I haue found Dauid the son of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to al the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee sayde, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that hee should bee slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled al that was written of him, they took him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Ierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes,

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not bee iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these wordes might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should

* Esa. 11. 1.
* Mat. 3. 2.
* Iohn 1. 20.
* Mat. 17. 22.
* Mat. 28. 6.
* Psal. 2. 7 heb. 1. 5.
* Esa. 55. 3.
† Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iust things, which word the Septuagint in the place of Esa. 55. 3. and in many others, vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
* Psal. 16 11.
‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.
* 1. King. 2. 10.
* Habac. 1, 5.
‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

first haue beene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commaunded vs, *ſaying*,
* Eſay 49.6. * I haue ſet thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuoute and honourable women, and the chiefmen of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

* Mat. 10.14. 51 * But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to bee done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region, that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voice, Stand vpright on thy feet; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city brought oxen & garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe thinges? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all thinges that are therein. * Gen. 1. 2 Pet. 3.5. Pſa. 146.6. * Pſal. 81.13.

16 * Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne waies.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had beene dead. * 2 Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe vnto Attalia:

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult ab iuti, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtriſe, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except yee be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, yee cannot bee ſaued. * Gala. 5.4.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there aroſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſes which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needful to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choyce among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shalbe saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, & gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had holde their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written;

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses in old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren;

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must bee circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought it not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 & being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued, but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which were well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, & circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is [Or, the first.] the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabboth we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged mee to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as wee went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit [Or, of Python.] of diuination, met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most hie God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I commaund thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the [Or, court.] market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * 2 Cor. 11.25. and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laide many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the iaylour to keepe them safely, 1.Th. 2.2.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sung prayses vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they saide, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house he set meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came & besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. [* Chap. 16.40.]

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him 10 Hee is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whome I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a companie, and set all the city on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

11 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul to goe as it were to the ſea. But Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeede, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the citie wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖babbler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods; becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell, or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Mars hill, and ſaid, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD, whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and find him, though hee bee not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as wee are the off ſpring of God, *we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked, and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles, 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfect, inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. *Rom. 16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes and the Grecians.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, & ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. *Mat. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. *1. Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Bee not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man ſhal ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he †continued there a yeere, and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God amongſt them. †Gr. ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeate,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God, contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeate: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla, and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tarie longer time with them, he conſented not,

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1.Cor.4 19.iam.4. 15.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, hee departed, & went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening al the diſciples.

*1.Cor.1 22.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures: came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt giuen by Pauls hands. 6 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuiuing bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne Clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard, whether there bee any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

*Matth.3 11.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples diſputing daily in ſ̃ ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all ſ̃ Iewes & Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fearefull on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth:

26 Moreouer, yee ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, ſ̃ they be no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another, for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians,

35 And

and when the towne clarke had appeased the
he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is
knoweth not how that the citie of the E-
is a worshipper of ỹ great goddesse Dia-
of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?
Being then that these things cannot be spoken
yee ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing
For ye haue brought hither these men, which
neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaspheme
your goddesse:
Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen
are with him, haue a matter against any man,
law is open, and there are Deputies, let them
one another.
But if ye enquire any thing concerning other
matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assem-
For we are in danger to bee called in question
this daies vprore, there being no cause whereby
may giue an account of this concourse.
And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed
assembly.

CHAP. XX.

Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper & preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth him of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the vproare was ceased, Paul called
unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and
departed for to goe into Macedonia.
And when he had gone ouer those parts, and
had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into
Greece,
And there abode three moneths: and when
the Iewes laid waite for him, as hee was about to
saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through
Macedonia.
And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater
of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and
Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and
of Asia, Tichycus and Trophimus.
These going before taried for vs at Troas:
And wee sailed away from Philippi, after
the daies of vnleauened bread, and came vnto
them to Troas in fiue daies, where wee abode seuen
daies.
And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the
disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul
preached vnto them, ready to depart on the mor-
row, and continued his speech vntill midnight.
And there were many lights in the vpper cham-
ber where they were gathered together.
And there sate in a window, a certaine young
man named Eutichus, beeing fallen into a deepe
sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke
downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third
loft, and was taken vp dead.
And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and
embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for
his life is in him.
When he therefore was come vp againe, and
had taken bread and eaten, and talked a long while,
euen till breake of day, so he departed.
And they brought the young man aliue, and
were not a little comforted.
And he went before to ship, and sailed vnto
Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he
appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.
14 And when he met with vs at Assos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been with you at all seasons,
19 Serning the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in waite of the Iewes:
20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me. ‖ Or, waite for me.
24 But none of these things moone mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.
28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing, shal grieuous woolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.
32 And now brethren I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.
34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me. * 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. thes. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8.
35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the word of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue then to receiue.
36 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sor-

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses, 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger: 31 but by the chiefe Captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set foorth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there ỹ ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leane one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Propher, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Iewes at Hierusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to breake mine heart? For I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whome wee should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heades: and all may know that those things whereof they were enformed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Lawe.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and layde hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men enery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was mooued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of ỹ Temple: & forthwith the dores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who hee was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, hee sayde vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these daies madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernes foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iewe of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: & I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto ỹ people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood

on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime against him. 24 He should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

1 Men brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I *am verely a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Lawe of the fathers, and was zelous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the hie Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of those things which thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem; for they will not receiue thy testimonie concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should bee examined by scourging, that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and tolde the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ Or, tormented.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priest, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause. 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest mee to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest, For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3.5 * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit or

or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore yee with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine that ye bring them downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and saide, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuatly, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them more then fourtiemen, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, & spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe vnto Felix the Gouernor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them. Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read the letter, hee asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, answereth for his life and doctrine. 14 He preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words:

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law,

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayst take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answere for my selfe.

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shalbe a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these men heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shal come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine daies when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as hee reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cæsar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought foorth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the hie Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said hee which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more than ten daies, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix,

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the Iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppосed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether he would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, saide he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principal men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man about whome all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes layd against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was

conuerted.

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to require hereof. ‖ Or, iudgement.

conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to bee mad, whereupon he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I thinke my selfe happie, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes.

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lined a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

Chap. 8.3. 10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priestes: and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly madde against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

Chap. 9.2. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with Authoritie and Commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the Sunne shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Delinering thee from the people and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coastes of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come,

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loude voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of trueth and soberes.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue been set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest. 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends, to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, wee sayled vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sayled ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saying into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffring vs, we sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone.

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the faire heauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was
already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,
10 And ſayd vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that
this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much da-
mage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of
our liues.
11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the
maiſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe
things which were ſpoken by Paul.
12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodi-
ous to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart
thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to
Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of
Crete, and lieth toward the Southweſt and North-
weſt.
13 And when the Southwind blew ſoftly, ſuppo-
ſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing
thence, they ſayled cloſe by Crete.
14 But not long after, there ‖ aroſe againſt it a
tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not
beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.
16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is
called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the
boate:
17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed
helpes, vndergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they
ſhould fall into the quicke ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo
were driuen.
18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt
the next day, they lightned the ſhip.
19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne
hands the tackling of the ſhip.
20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many
dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs, all
hope that wee ſhould bee ſaued, was then taken a-
way.
21 But after long abſtinence Paul ſtood foorth in
the midſt of them, & ſaid, Sirs, yee ſhould haue hear-
kened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Crete, and
to haue gained this harme and loſſe.
22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere:
for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among
you, but of the ſhip.
23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of
God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,
24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee brought
before Cæſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them
that ſaile with thee.
25 Wherefore ſirs, bee of good cheere: for I be-
leeue God, that it ſhalbe euen as it was told me.
26 Howbeit we muſt bee caſt vpon a certaine Ile-
land.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we
were driuen vp and downe in Adria about mid-
night, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to
ſome countrey:
28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathoms:
and when they had gone a little further, they ſoun-
ded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.
29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon
rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and
wiſhed for the day.
30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of
the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the
ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt
ancres out of the foreſhip,
31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſoul-
diers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, yee cannot bee
ſaued.
32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the
boate, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul be-
ſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the
fourteeneth day that ye haue tarried, and continued
faſting, hauing taken nothing:
34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat, for
this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire
fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread,
and gaue thanks to God in preſence of them all, and
when he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they
alſo tooke ſome meat.
37 And wee were in all in the ſhip, two hundred
threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighte-
ned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land:
but they diſcouered a certaine creeke with a ſhore,
into the which they were minded if it were poſſible
to thruſt in the ſhip.
40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they
committed themſelues vnto the ſea, and looſed the
rudder bandes, and hoyſed vp the maine ſaile to the
wind, and made toward ſhore.
41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met,
they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke
faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part
was broken with the violence of the waues.
42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the
priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and
eſcape.
43 But the Centurion willing to ſaue Paul, kept
them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they
which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt in-
to the ſea, and get to land,
44 And the reſt, ſome on bords, and ſome on bro-
ken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that
they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 Hee healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knewe
that the Iland was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little
kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs e-
uery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of
the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks
and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of
the heat, and faſtened on his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous
beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues,
No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though
he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not
to liue.
5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and
felt no harme.
6 Howbeit, they looked when hee ſhould haue
ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after
they had looked a great while, and ſawe no harme
come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid
that he was a God.
7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the
chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius,

who

Or, caſt the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honored vs with many honors, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the Southwind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appii Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three daies Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word: Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed lest they should see with their eies, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The ende of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Actes 13.3.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

†Gr. determined.

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom yee are also the called of Iesus Christ.

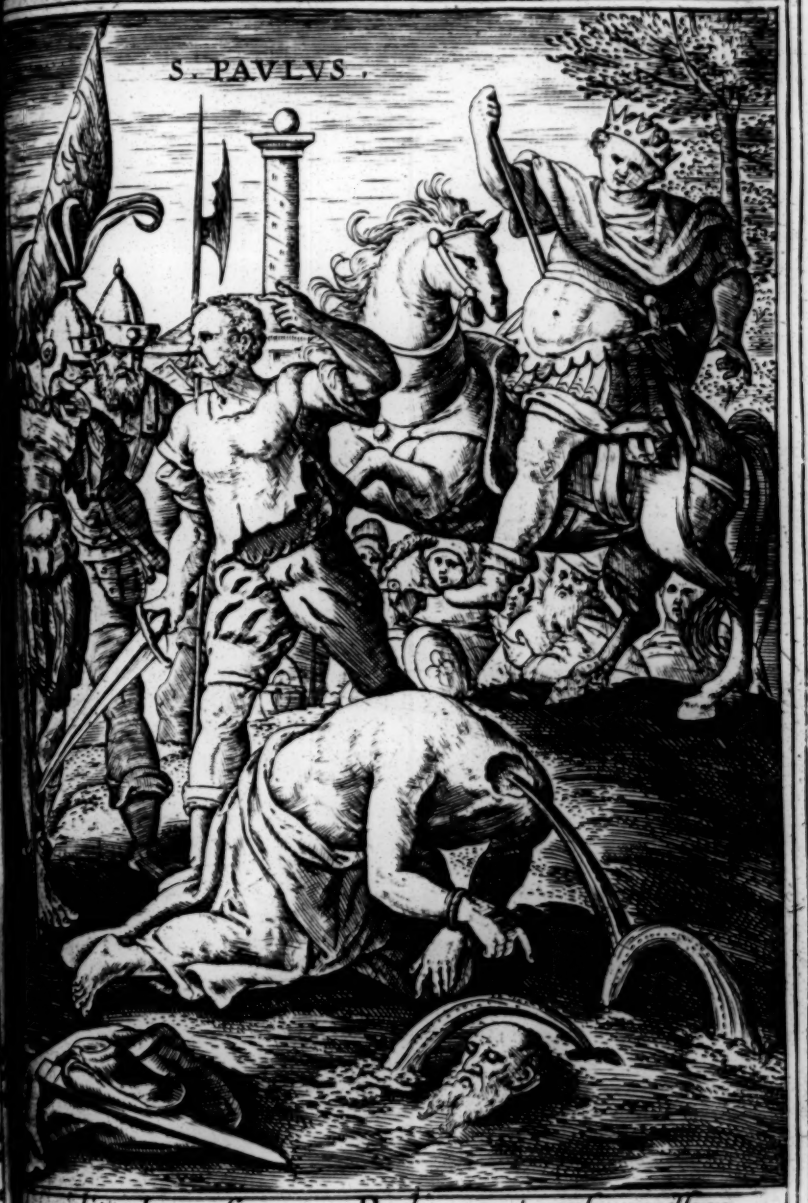
7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whome I serue ‖ with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For



ncidit heu ſacrum Pauli caput enſe reciſſum.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift to the end you may be established:

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iewe first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnes of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnes,

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the visible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles,

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen the women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men, working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceite, maligniti[e],

30 Whisperers: Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgements of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

1 THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgment of God:

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath:

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euil, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shal also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Lawe, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shal iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iewe, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

† Gr. Greeke.

† Gr. Greeke.

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them. ‖ Or, betweene themselues. ‖ Or, trust the things that differ.

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking of the Law dishonourest thou God?

*Esai 52. 5. ezc. 36 20, 23.

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is *written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbelief make the faith of God without effect?

*Psal. 51.4.

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, *That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs do euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

†*Greeke charged.*

9 What then? are wee better *then they*? No in no wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

‖*Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.*

19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law sayth, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shal no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Lawe is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Lawe and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto al, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Lawe? Of workes? Nay, but by the Lawe of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deedes of the Lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before hee was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of al them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might bee imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps

…y of that faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Lawe, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace, to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *even* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere olde, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall bee imputed if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope: 8 that sith wee were reconciled by his blood, when wee were enemies, 10 wee shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

1 Therefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when wee were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then beeing now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the attonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men ‖ for that all haue sinned. ‖ *Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnes, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ. ‖ *Or, by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ *Or, by one offence.* ‖ *Or, by one righteousnesse.*

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound,

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 Wee may not liue in sinne, 3 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death hu the wages of sinne.

WHat shall wee say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ *Or, are.*

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glorie of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: wee shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne. † *Greeke, iustified.*

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ beeing raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, hee died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortal bodie, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Gr. armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as †instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shal we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom yee obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh; for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

† Gr. to righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man, longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as hee liueth: but if the husband be dead, shee is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee bee maried to another man, shee shalbe called an adultresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that law, so that she is no adultresse, though she bee maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee are also become dead to the Lawe by the bodie of Christ, that yee should bee married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God:

† Gr. passions.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the †motions of sinnes which were by the Lawe, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, concupiscence

7 What shall wee say then? is the Lawe sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the Lawe: for I had not knowen ‖lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence. For without the Lawe sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordined* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Lawe of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I my selfe serue the Lawe of God: but with the flesh, the lawe of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What hatred commeth of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 what glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 and before hand decreed from God. 38 What can sunder us from his loue.

THere is therfore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of ‖ spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Lawe might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God:

...for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwel in you, he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, yee shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage again to feare, but yee haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and yoint heires with Christ: If so be that we suffer with him, that wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For wee know that ‖the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, ‖because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of God*.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom hee did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them hee also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, *for thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) *Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sory for the Iewes.* 7 *All the seede of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 18 *God hath mercie vpon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may doe with his clay what he list.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold.* 32 *The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.*

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh: ‖Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises: ‖Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seede be called: *Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. *Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖elder shall serue the ‖younger. *Gen. 25. 23. ‖Or, greater. ‖Or, lesser.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated. *Mal. 1. 2.

14 What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid. *Exod. 33. 19.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercie on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom he will haue mercie, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glorie on the vessels of mercie, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

26 *And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, *Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomortha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Lawe of righteousnesse hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

*Exod. 9.16.

‖ *Or, answerest against, or disputest with God*

*Esa. 45. 9. *Ier. 18.6 Wisd. 15. 7.

‖ *Or, made vp.*

*Ose. 2. 23. 1. pet. 2.10.

*Ose. 1. 10.

*Esa. 10. 22, 23.

‖ *Or, the account.*

*Esa. 1. 9.

*Esa. 8. 14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6

‖ *Or, confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and praier to God for Israel is that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the ende of the Law for righteousnesse, to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, *Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 *For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: *How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, *Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, haue they not heard? yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bolde, and saith, *I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient, and gainesaying people.

*Esa. 65. 1.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion: 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 for there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people, which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? *I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of Baal.*

*1. King. 19. 10. 14. *1. King. 19. 18.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the roote be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree wert graffed in ‖ among them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded: but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the oliue tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good oliue tree, how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written. * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercie they also may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

33 O depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercie must moue vs to please God.* 3 *No man must thinke too well of himselfe.* 6 *But attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed.* 9 *Loue and many other dueties are required of vs.* 19 *Reuenge is specially forbidden.*

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that yee may prooue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, *let vs waite* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth *let him do it* ‖ with simplicitie: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer,

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that do reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condiscend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recom-

Or, obeyed.

Or, obeyed.

Or, shut them all vp together.

* Esa. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

† *Gr.* to sobriety.

Or, imparteth. ‖ *Or, liberally,*

Or, in the loue of the brethren.

Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * vengeance is mine. I will repay, saith the Lord.

*Deu. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him; if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

*Prou. 25. 21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

‖Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Lawe.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commaundement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse: and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prouoketh vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖Or, regardeth.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to bee † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke, but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then † are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of † weak, & not to please our selues.

1 Let

1 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for good to edification.

2 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

3 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for mercy, as it is written * for this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe hee saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall bee a roote of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ vnto the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somwhat filled with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shal come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ

30 Now I beseech you, brethren for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me, in your prayers to God for mee,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

‖ Or, are disobedient.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences. 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse shee hath need of you: for she hath been a succour of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greete them that be of the ‖ household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

‖ Or, friends.

‖ Or, friends.

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fayre speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmlesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, treade.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanke-giuing, 10 *he exhorteth them to vnity, and* 12 *reproueth their dissentions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty and noble, but* 27. 28 *the foolish, weake, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints,* with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9.

* Rom. 1. 7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† Gr. reuelation.

8 Who shal also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1. Thess 5.24.

9 *God is faithful, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I am of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18 24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Actes 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

* 1. Cor. 2.

‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnes: but vnto vs which are saued it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esa. 33. 18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

* Mat. 12. 38.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption.

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 23.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet establisheth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane reason, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

1 And, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought,

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things that God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

1 And, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are yeable.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one sayth, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: *and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue laide the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 ‖ If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours,

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men, 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world, 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth mee is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

‖ *Or, factions.*
† *Gre. according to man.*
* *Psal. 63. 13. gal. 6. 5.*
‖ *Or, tillage.*
† *Gre. is reuealed.*
* *1. Cor. 6. 19.*
‖ *Or, destroy.*
* *Iob 5. 13.*
* *Psal. 94. 11.*
† *Gre. day.*
* *Mat. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.*

the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counseils of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

† Greeke, distinguisheth twee

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

† Greeke, theatre.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: yee are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, wee suffer it:

*Acts 20. 34. 1. thes. 2. 9. 2. thes 3. 8.

13 * Being defamed, wee intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

* Matth. 5. 44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue* ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

*Acts 19. 21. iames 4. 15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP V.

1 The incestuous person. 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The olde leauen is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged alreadie, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede.

*Col. 2. 5. ‖ Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerities and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators,

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, If any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another. Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong & defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but yee are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

are not ‖ expedient, all things are lawfull
me, but I will not be brought vnder the power
any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates:
God shall destroy both it and them. Now the
dy is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and
e Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and
ll also raise vp vs by his owne power.
15 Know yee not that your bodies are the mem-
rs of Christ? Shall I then take the members of
rist, and make them the members of an harlot?
d forbid.
16 What, know yee not that he which is ioyned
an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall bee
e flesh.
17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one
irit.
18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doth,
thout the body: but he that committeth forni-
tion, sinneth against his owne body.
19 What, know yee not that your body is the
mple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye
ve of God, and ye are not your owne?
20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore
orifie God in your body, and in your spirit which
God's.

CHAP. VII.

The truth of mariage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man should be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherein to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects: wee may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote
vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a
man.
2 Neuertheless, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery
an haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue
r owne husband.
3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due be-
uolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the hus-
and.
4 The wife hath not power of her owne body,
t the husband: and likewise also the husband
th not power of his owne body, but the wife.
5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with
nsent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to
sting and prayer, and come together againe, that
n tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I speake this by permission, and not of
mmand-ment.
7 For I would that all men were euen as I my
lfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God,
e after this maner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes,
is good for them if they abide euen as I.
9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry:
r it is better to marry then to burne.
10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I,
t the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her hus-
and:
11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmari-
d, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the
sband put away his wife.
12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, if any
other hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee
e pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her
ay.
13 And the woman which hath an husband that
beleeueth not, and if hee bee pleased to dwell with
her, let her not leane him.
14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by
the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by
the husband, else were your children vncleane, but
now they are holy.
15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart.
A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such
cases: but God hath called vs † to peace. †Gr. in peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou
shalt saue thy husband? or how knowst thou, O
man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as
the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walk, and
so ordeine I in all Churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him
not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncir-
cumcision? let him not be circumcised.
19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision
is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements
of God.
20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wher-
in he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for
it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.
22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a ser-
uant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is †Gr. made free.
called *being* free, is Christs seruant.
23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ser-
uants of men.
24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called,
therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no comman-
dement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as
one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee
faithfull.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the
present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so ‖ Or, ne-cessitie.
to be.
27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be
loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a
wife.
28 But and if thou marrie, thou hast not sinned,
and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuer-
theless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I
spare you.
29 But this I say brethren, the time is short. It re-
mayneth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as
though they had none:
30 And they that weepe, as though they wept
not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced
not: and they that buy, as though they possessed
not:
31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing
it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would haue you without carefulnes. He
that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong
to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.
33 But he that is maried, careth for the things that
are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also betweene a wife and
a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the
things of the Lord, that shee may be holy, both in
body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth
for the things of the world, how she may please her
husband.
35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not
that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which
is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord
without distraction.
36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth him-
selfe vncomely toward his virgine, if shee passe the
flours

floure of *her* age, and neede so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at libertie to be maried to whom shee will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstaine from meat offered to idoles:* 8. 9 *Wee must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with charitie.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ *Or, for him, rom.* 11.36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ *Or, haue wee the more.* ‖ *Or, haue wee the lesse.*

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ *Or, power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idoles temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idoles?

† *Greeke, edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Hee sheweth his libertie,* 7 *And that the Minister ought to liue by the Gospell:* 15 *Yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained,* 18 *to bee either chargeable vnto them:* 22 *Or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ *Greeke, wife.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warrefare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or sayth not the Law the same also:

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

* *Deut.* 25.4.

10 Or sayth he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue sowen vnto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

* *Rom.* 15.27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? & they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* *Deut.* 18.1. ‖ *Greeke, eate.*

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying voide.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet I haue made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? so run that ye may obtaine.

* 25 And euery man that striueth for the mastrie, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe* it

Or, that they may obtaine.

a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainly: so fight I as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a reprobate.

CHAP. X.

The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

1 Moreouer, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the end we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; *The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and *fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which wee blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deu. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake.* The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deu. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thanks? ‖ Or, thankesgiuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God, † Greeke, Greeks.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, & 5 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prefaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution hereof.

1 Bee yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one if shee were shauen:

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels. ‖ That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comly that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖Or, schismes.

‖Or, sects.

19 For there must bee also ‖heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖Or, yee cannot eat

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread.

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

*Mat 26. 16. marke 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the cup when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this do ye as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lordes death till hee come.

‖Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shalbe guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall giftes 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall: 8 And to that ende are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning ‖spirituall *giftes*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

‖Or, spirituall men.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, execrable.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit,

9 To another faith by the same Spirit, to another the giftes of healing by the same Spirit,

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe-same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or ‖Gentiles, whether *we bee* bond or free: and haue bene all made to drinke into one spirit.

‖Or, Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therfore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feete, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body which we thinke to be lesse honorable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

Have all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

But covet earnestly the best giftes: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

Though I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

And though I haue the gift of Prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euil,

Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shall faile, whether there be tongues, they shall cease, whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

For we know in part, and we prophecie in part.

But when that which is perfect, is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

When I was a child, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but assoone I became a man, I put away childish things.

For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am known.

And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred after speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison taken from musicall instruments: 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

Follow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts: but rather that ye may prophesie.

For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation and comfort.

He that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe; but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophecied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped? ‖ Or, tunes.

For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † easie to bee vnderstood, how shall it bee knowen what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the aire. † Gr significant.

There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and hee that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church. † Gr. of spirits.

Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

For if I pray in an *vnknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned say, Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue wordes with my vnderstanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand wordes in an *vnknowen* tongue.

Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † Gr perfect, or of a ripe age.

In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare mee, sayth the Lord. * Esay 28.11

Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.*

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also sayth the * Law.

* Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prooueth the necessitie of our resurrection against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 And of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

‖*Or, hold fast.*

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

†*Gr. by what speech.*

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 And that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all hee was seene of mee also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖*Or, an abortiue.*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christes, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ *Or,* your

32 If ‖ after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

‖ *Or,* by

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine.*

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another flesh of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, another of the moone, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body; it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthie: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shalbe raised incorruptible, and wee shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shal haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grane, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes bee to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwaies abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 *Commendeth Timothy,* 13 *And after friendly admonitions,* 16 *Shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them wil I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hierusalem. † *Gr. gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with mee.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary awhile with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me: and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may bee with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not all to come at this time: but hee will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye may submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatas, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances, which God had giuen him as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And telling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the wil of God, and Timothy our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia,

2 Grace *bee* vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in al our tribulation, that wee may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ *Or, is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye bee* also of the consolation.

8 For wee would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

‖ *Or, answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom wee trust that hee wil yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more aboundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shal acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖benefite:

‖ *Or, grace*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖ *Or, speech.*

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by mee, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anoynted vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth:

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 Hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 Euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my self, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorie, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sorie by mee.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ *Or, reproofe.*

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherfore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in ‖the person of Christ:

‖ *Or, the presence.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauor of Christ, both in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *wee are* the sauour of death vnto death, and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

That their fal[se] teachers should charge him with vainglorie, he sheweth the truth and grace of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministerie. 4 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and of the Gospel, 12 He proueth that his ministrie is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious than the Law of condemnation.

1 DOe we beginne againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, which is known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to bee* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and grauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament; which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turne vnto the Lord the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But wee all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glorie of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity & faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily indureth for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

1 THerefore, seeing we haue this ministery, as wee haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Greeke, shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues; but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire,

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway delinered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake,

** Psal. 116.10.*

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our ligh affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall waight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporal, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, hee laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that hee may be in boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing received life from Christ, indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministerie of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen

3 If so be that being clothed, wee shall not be found naked.

4 For wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Or. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: * olde things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

‖Or, let him be. *Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr put in vs.

20 Now then we are Ambassadours of Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which hee speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open to them, 13 And hee expecteth the like affection from them again, 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approoning our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By purenesse, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained:

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall bee my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almightie.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life,* 2 *and to beare him like affection as he doth them:* 3 *Whereof, lest he might seeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them,* 13 *and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.*

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, wee haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

‖ I speake

I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue
before, that you are in our hearts to die and
with you.
Great is my boldnesse of speach toward you,
is my glorying of you, I am filled with com-
I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.
For when we were come into Macedonia, our
had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery
without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.
Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that
cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of
Titus.
And not by his comming onely, but by the
consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you,
when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mour-
ning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioy-
ced the more.
For though I make you sory with a letter, I do
not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that
same Epistle hath made you sory, though it were
but for a season.
Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sory,
but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were
made sory after a godly manner, that ye might re-
ceiue damage by vs in nothing.
For godly sorrow worketh repentance to sal-
uation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the
world worketh death.
For behold, this selfe same thing that yee sor-
rowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought
in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what*
indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement de-
sire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge! In all things
ye haue approued your selues to bee cleare in this
matter.
Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it*
not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for
his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for
you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.
Therefore we were comforted in your com-
fort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the
ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by
you all.
For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you,
I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you
in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before
Titus is found a trueth.
And his † inward affection is more abundant
toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience
of you all, how with feare and trembling you recei-
ued him.
I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in
you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

He stirreth them vp to a liberal contribution for the poore Saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnes of Titus, and those other brethren who vpon his request, exhortatiõ and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia:
How that in a great triall of affliction, the a-
bundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouertie a-
bounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.
For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and be-
yond their power *they were* willing of themselues:
Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would
receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of
the ministring to the Saints.
And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first
gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by
the will of God.
In so much that *we* desired Titus, that as hee
had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same
grace also.
Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in
faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all dili-
gence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in
this grace also.
I speake not by commandement, but by occa-
sion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the
sinceritie of your loue.
For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus
Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes
he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might
be rich.
And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expe-
dient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to
doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.
Now therefore performe the doing of it, that
as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a
performance also out of that which you haue.
For if there be first a willing mind, it is accep-
ted according to that a man hath, and not according
to that he hath not.
For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and
you burdened:
But by an equalitie: that now at this time
your abundance may bee *a supply* for their want,
that their abundance also may bee *a supply* for your
want, that there may be equality,
As it is written,* He that had *gathered* much,
had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little,
had no lacke.
But thankes bee to God which put the same
earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
For in deed hee accepted the exhortation, but
being more forward, of his owne accord hee went
vnto you.
And wee haue sent with him the brother,
whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the
Churches.
And not that onely, but who was also cho-
sen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this
‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of
the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind,
Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in
this abundance which is administred by vs,
Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the
sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.
And wee haue sent with them our brother,
whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many
things but now much more diligent, vpon the great
confidence which ‖ I haue in you.
Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; hee is my
partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our
brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the
Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.
Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the
Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boa-
sting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed: 10 Which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto God.

For

† Gr. willings.

* Exo. 16. 18.

‖ Or, gift.

‖ Or, haue.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, and find you vnprepared, wee (that we say not you,) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your †bounty, ‖whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yealwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that *ministreth seede to the sower, both minister bread for your foode: and multiply your seede sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God:

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection, vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, hee setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersarie powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as hee is now in writing being absent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vanting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse, and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh:

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we *be also* in deed when we are present:

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖rule, which God hath distributed to vs a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labors, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly:

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖line of things made ready to our hand.

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apostle, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that hee was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 22 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.*

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should bee corrupt from the simplicitie, that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth preacheth another Iesus whom wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge

†Or, blessing.

‖Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

*Pron. 11 25. rom. 12.8. eccl. 35.9

*Psa. 112 9.

*Esa. 55. 10.

‖Or, i outward appearance.

‖Or, reckon.

‖Or, to God.

‖Or, reasonings.

…ghout we haue beene throughly made manifest …ng you in all things.
7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my …that you might be exalted, because I haue prea…ed to you the Gospel of God freely?
8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them …ake you seruice.
9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, …as chargeable to no man: For that which was …ing to mee, the brethren which came from Ma…donia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my …selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I …epe my selfe.
10 As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall …hoppe mee of this boasting in the Regions of …haia.
11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God …oweth.
12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may …t occasion from them which desire occasion, …at wherein they glory, they may bee found euen …as wee.
13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull wor…kers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of …hrist.
14 And no marueile, for Sathan himselfe is trans…formed into an Angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers …also be transformed as the ministers of righteous…nesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.
16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole; if …otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may …boast my selfe a little.
17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the …Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of …boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will …glorie also.
19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your …selues are wise.
20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, …if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man …exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.
21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though wee …had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is …bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israe…lites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.
23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a …foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in …stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: …in deaths oft.
24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fortie …stripes saue one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I sto…ned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day …haue beene in the deepe,
26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in pe…rils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, …in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in pe…rils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils …among false brethren,
27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings …often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold …and nakednesse,
28 Besides those thinges that are without, that …which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the …Churches.
29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is …offended, and I burne not?
30 If I must needs glorie, I wil glory of the things …which concerne mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ …which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie …not.
32 In Damascus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the …king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to ap…prehend me.
33 And through a window in a basket was I let …downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth hee shall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for mee, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.
3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)
4 How that he was caught vp into paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter. ‖ *Or, possible.*
5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of mee aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.
7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure. * *See Ezek 28. 24.*
8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.
9 And he said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.
11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deedes.
13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you, for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued. † *Gr. your soules.*
16 But be it so: I did not burden you: neuertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked wee not in the same spirit? *walked wee* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but *wee doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying,

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God wil humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seuerity, & the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shal euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and I foretel you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me which to you-wards is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee be in the faith: proone your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no euil, not that we should appeare approued, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates:

8 For we can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondreth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel, 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what hee did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be with you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marraile, that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being much more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, & called *me* by his grace

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene daies.

19 But other of the Apostles sawe I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

He shweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose, 3 And that Titus was not circumcised. 11 And that he resisted Peter, and taxde him the reason. 14 Why he and other being Iewes do beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith and not by workes. 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are iustified.

Then foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

(For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)

And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them which were of the circumcision.

And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iewe, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

For if I builde againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himselfe for me.

I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

He asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 And that he proueth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

Haue ye suffered ‖so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. *Or, so great.*

He therefore that ministreth to you in the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖accounted to him for righteousnesse. *Or, imputed.*

Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shal all nations be blessed. *Gen. 12.3.*

So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut. 27.26.*

But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, *The iust shall liue by faith. * Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17.*

And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them shall liue in them. *Lenit. 18.5.*

Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree, *Dent. 21.23.*

That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto. *Or, testament.*

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made, He sayth not, And to seedes, as of many,

ny, but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth the* Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reueiled.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore wee are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that wee are sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntil the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Lawe, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

‖ Or, back.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements whereunto

‖ Or, rudiments.

yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory: for these are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, *euen* so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shal not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their libertie 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Lawe. 19 Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

...I testifie againe to euery man that is circum-
...that he is a debter to doe the whole law.
...Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whoso-
...of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen
...grace.
...For we through the spirit, wait for the hope of
...righteousnesse by faith.
...For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auai-
...any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which
...worketh by loue.
...Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye
...should not obey the trueth?
...This perswasion commeth not of him that cal-
...leth you.
...A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
...I haue confidence in you through the Lord,
...you will be none otherwise minded; but he that
...troubleth you, shal beare his iudgement, whosoeuer
...he be.
...And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision,
...why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence
...of the crosse ceased.
...I would they were euen cut off which trouble
...you.
...For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto liber-
...tie; only vse not libertie for an occasion to the flesh,
...but by loue serue one another.
...For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen*
...*this*: *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy*
...*selfe.*
...But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take
...heede ye be not consumed one of another.
...This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and yee
...shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
...For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the
...Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the
...one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things
...that ye would.
...But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder
...the Law.
...Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which
...are these, adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, lasciui-
...ousnesse,
...Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulati-
...ons, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
...Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings,
...and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I
...haue also tolde you in time past, that they which
...commit such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of
...God.
...But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace,
...long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
...Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is
...no Law.
...And they that are Christes, haue crucified the
...flesh with the affections and lusts.
...If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in
...the Spirit.
...Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glory, prouo-
...king one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He warneth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden, 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault: yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. | Or, although.

2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be some thing, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe,

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, | by whome the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. | Or, wherby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From hence foorth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my bodie the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians,

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation: 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 Hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Or, the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ:

‖ Or, hoped

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the Word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him,

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Or, of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in heauenly *places*:

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might and dominion, and euery name that is named not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 19 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath hee quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes:

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Or, the desires.

4 But God who is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time passed, Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace:

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were farre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God:
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Christ Iesus himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord.
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit.

CHAP. III.

The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be fellow heires, 8 was made known to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

1 For this cause, I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is giuen me to youward.
3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye read, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles, and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a Minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowen by the Church the manifold wisdome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named:
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man:
17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might bee filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doo exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:
21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exorteth to vnitie, 7 And declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might bee 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the vanitie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying and 29 corrupt communication.

1 I Therfore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ‖ Or, in the Lord.
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirit, in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherfore he saith, * When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. * Psal. 68. 18. ‖ Or, a multitude of captiues
9 (Now that hee ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ Or, fulfill
11 * And he gaue some Apostles: and some Prophets, and some, Euangelists, and some Pastors and Teachers; * 1. Cor. 12. 28.
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ. ‖ Or, into the vnity. ‖ Or, age.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ. ‖ Or, being sincere.
16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue. * Col. 2. 19.
17 This I say therfore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their mind,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart. * Rom. 1. 21. ‖ Or, hardnesse.
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the olde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts.

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and ‖ true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour; for we are members one of another.
26 Bee ye angry and sinne not, let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* handes the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking bee put away from you, with all malice.
32 *And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

‖ *Or, holinesse of truth.*
‖ *Or, to distribute.*
‖ *Or, to edifie profitably.*
*2. Cor. 12. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannes, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke wisely and to bee 18 filled with the spirit: 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BE yee therefore followers of God as deare children,
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour.
3 But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints.
4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooli sh talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.
5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruite of the spirit is in all goodnesse and righteousnesse and trueth)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprooue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make manifest, is light.
14 Wherefore he saith; *Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.
15 *See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as foole s but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

‖ *Or, vnbeliefe.*
‖ *Or, discouered.*
*Esai. 60. 1.
*Col. 4. 5

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:
19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall Songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ *is* the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therfore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word,
27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and his Church.
33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children towards their parents: 5 of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life a warfare, 12 Not only against flesh and blood, but against spirituall enimies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise.)
3 That it may be wel with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eyeseruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free,

9 And

and ye maisters, do the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, & the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things,

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sinceritie. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ *Or, in a chaine.*

‖ *Or, therefore.*

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

He setteth out his thankefulnesse to God and his loue towardes them for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 dayly praying to him for their increasing in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the sauing of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to stande in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bondes, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement:

10 That yee may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence vnto the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that ‖ in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖ *Or, for Christ*

‖ *Or, Cesars court*

‖ *Or, to all others.*

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel:

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humbleneſſe of mind, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation: 12 To a careful proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 Hee hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that yee bee like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* thorow ſtriſe or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of mind let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, baſe.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may bee blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ yee ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſimple. ‖ Or, ſhine yee.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Gr. powred forth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe yee ioy and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may bee of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But yee know the proofe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that hee had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, yee may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation.

‖ Or, make.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe than they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth a doung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 wherein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 And to decline the waies of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath where-of he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made comfortable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the re-
surrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either
were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I
may apprehend that for which also I am apprehen-
ded of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue appre-
hended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those
things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto
those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the
high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus
minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded
God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto wee haue already at-
tained, let vs walk by the same rule, let vs mind the
same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and
marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an
ensample.

18 (For many walke of whome I haue told you
often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are*
the enemies of the crosse of Christ.

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their
belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde
earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from
whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ie-
sus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile bodie, that it may
be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, accor-
ding to the working, whereby hee is able euen to
subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

*Particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to ge-
nerall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at
their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so
much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace
of God in them. 19 And so concludeth with pray-
er and salutations.*

Therefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and
longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in
the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that
they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also true yoke-fellow, helpe
those women which laboured with mee in the Gos-
pell, with Clement also, and with other my fellow la-
bourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioice in the Lord alway: and againe I say,
reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men.
The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but *in* euery thing by
prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your
requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnder-
standing, shal keepe your hearts and minds through
Christ Iesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true,
whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things
are iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer
things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good re-
port: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any
praise, thinke on these things. ‖ *Or, ve-
nerable.*

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and
receiued, and heard, and seene in mee, doe: and the
God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now
at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe,
wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked oppor-
tunitie. ‖ *Or, is
renewed.*

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue
learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to bee
content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know
how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am
instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to
abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which
strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, yee haue well done, that ye
did communicate with mine affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the
beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Ma-
cedonia, no Church communicated with me as con-
cerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica ye sent once, and a-
gaine vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruite
that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing
receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which* were sent
from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice ac-
ceptable, well pleasing to God. ‖ *Or, I
haue re-
ceiued all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, accor-
ding to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for e-
uer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the bre-
thren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are
of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with
you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians, from Rome,
by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

*After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7
commendeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth fur-
ther for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true
Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ,
and commendeth his owne ministery.*

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the
will of God, and Timothens our bro-
ther,

2 To the Saints and faithfull bre-
thren in Christ, which are at Colosse,
grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father,
and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our
Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwaies for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus,
and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laide vp for you in hea-
uen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the
trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the
world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doeth also in

you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdom of † his deare Sonne:

† Or, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1 Cor. 8. 6 Ioh. 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preheminence.

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe by him, I say, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, & vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 Euen the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints:

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, among you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ. 8 To beware of Philosophy, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, Of whom.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceite, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, ordinances.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also yee are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses:

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, by the crosse.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meate, or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, meate or drinke. ‖ Or, part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, ‖ in a voluntarie humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, iudge you. ‖ Or, through.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, ordinances.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wisdome in wil-worship and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the bodie, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, not sparing.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other seuerall dueties.

1 If yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hidde with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds,

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* yee.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, vnto which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer yee doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes, to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger* lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be seruents in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

1 Masters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mistery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shal Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if hee come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring seruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striuing. ‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankesgiuing and prayer: 5 and also how well hee was perswaded of the trueth, and sincerities of their faith and conuersation to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and [illegible] Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing & true God:

10 And to wait for his sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort, also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred both why S Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue bene ‖ burthensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their welldoing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

‖ Or, vsed authority.

3 But now when Timothens came from you vn-
to vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith
and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of
vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as wee alſo to
you:

4 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted
over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your
faith:

5 For now wee * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the
Lord.

6 For what thankes can wee render to God a-
gaine for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for
your ſakes before our God:

7 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee
might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is
lacking in your faith.

8 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our
Lord Iesus Chriſt ‖ direct our way vnto you.

9 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and a-
bound in loue one towards another, and towards
all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

10 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts vn-
blameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father,
at the comming of our Lord Iesus Chriſt with all
his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

1 Furthermore then wee ‖ beſeech you, brethren,
and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee
haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to
please God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue
you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctifica-
tion, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to
poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the
Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no *man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his
brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the
auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned
you and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe,
but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not
man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his ho-
ly ſpirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not
that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught
of God to loue one another.

10 And in deede yee doe it towards all the bre-
thren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech
you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to doe your
owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands,
(as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them
that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of
nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, bre-
thren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee
ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Iesus died, and roſe
againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Iesus, will
God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the
Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto
the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them
which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from hea-
uen with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel,
and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in
Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhal be
caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to
meete the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be
with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe
words.

‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

*1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers pre-
cepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.*

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue
no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of
the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then
ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not
eſcape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that
day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the chil-
dren of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of
darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but
let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they
that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting
on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an hel-
met the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but
to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Iesus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or
ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together,
and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them
which labour among you, and are ouer you in the
Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for
their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your
ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them
that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſup-
port the weake, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beſeech.
‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any
man: but euer follow that which is good, both a-
mong your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the
will of God in Chriſt Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proone all things: hold faſt that which is
good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And ‖ the very God of peace ſanctifie you whol-
ly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule,

‖ Or, *the* very God.

and

and body bee preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience,* 11 *And thereuppon vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwaies for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhal be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels.

† *Or, the Angels of his power.*

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

‖ *Or, yeelding.*

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ *Or, vouchſafe.*

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued,* 3 *Sheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come.* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, & prayeth for the.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come,* except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time,

‖ *Or, reſtraineth.*

7 For the myſtery of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let,* vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhal conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiuableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh; becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue been taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craueth their prayers for himſelfe,* 3 *aſſureth them of confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idle meſſe, and ill company,* 16 *And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

† *Greeke, runne.*

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable, and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† *Greeke, abſurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching

you,

…, that ye both doe, and wil do the things which …command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue …God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the …me of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw …ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſor…ly, and not after the tradition which ye receiued …s.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow …s: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly a…ong you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: …t wrought with labour and trauaile night and …y, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make …ur ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee …mmanded you, that if any man would not worke, …either ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke …among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in wel doing. ‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed. ‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwaies, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all. Amen

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his comming to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and ende of the Lawe. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Himeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the faith, Grace, mercie *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwerued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling:

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Lawe, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the Lawe is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercie, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meete to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach, 15 They ſhalbe ſaued notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, yf they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes bee made for all men: ‖ Or, deſire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie. ‖ Or, eminent place

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour.

4 Who will haue all men to bee ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus.

9 Who

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to bee
‖ Or, a testimonie.
testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I wil therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broidered haire, or gold, or
‖ Or, plaited.
pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding shee shall be saued in child bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should bee qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the beesseed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, gi-
‖ Or, modest.
uen to hospitality, apt to teach:

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of
‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as one in wine.
filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous,

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride,
‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.
he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee proued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Dea-
‖ Or, ministred.
con well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the House of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.
‖ Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifested in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duety, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it bee receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt bee a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godli-
‖ Or, for a little time.
nes is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things; giue thy self wholy to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.
‖ Or, vnto.

16 Take heed vnto thy self, and vnto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obserued in reproouing 3 of widowes, 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to
‖ Or, mercie.
requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while
‖ Or, causing.
she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, hee hath denied
‖ Or, kinred.
the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ‖taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing been the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marrie:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie and what to follow after, and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoide profane janglings.

1 Let as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖proud, knowing nothing, but ‖doting about questions, and strife of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings:

5 ‖Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lustes, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖erred from the faith, and pierced themselues through with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things: and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖Confession:

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖willing to communicate:

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding profane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

‖Or, beleeuing.

‖Or, a foole.

‖Or, sicke.

‖Or, gallings out of measure

‖Or, beene seduced.

‖Or, profession.

† Gr. vncertainty of riches.

‖Or, sociable.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution. 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue, from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel,

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day. ‖ *or, trust in.*

13 Holde fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercie of the Lord in that day. And in how many things hee ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duety of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and shaying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shalbe able to teach others also. ‖ *Or, by.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must bee first partaker of the fruits. ‖ *Or, that.*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *even* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound. *Or, as.*

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If wee suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, hee cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse. *Or, grow.*

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus. ‖ *Or, gangrene.*

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquitie. *Or, firme.*

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessel vnto honour, sanctified & meete for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie

2 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyde, knowing that they doe gender strifes.
24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,
25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth:
26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are †taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He admonisheth him of the times to come,* 6 *describeth the enemies of the trueth,* 10 *propoundeth vnto him his owne example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.
2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,
3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,
5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.
6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,
7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.
8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they shal proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.
10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.
12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus shall suffer persecution.
13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.
14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast bene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.
15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.
16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,
17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth him to do his dutie with all care and diligence,* 6 *certifieth him of the neerenes of his death,* 9 *willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for,* 14 *warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith,* 16 *informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering,* 19 *And some after he concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:
2 Preach the word, bee instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrines, but after their owne lusts shal they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:
4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery. [Or, fulfill
6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me only, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.
9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:
10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to mee for the ministery.
12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the copper smith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.
15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. [Or, our preaching
16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion.
18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.
21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what ende Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAVL a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

‖ Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordaine elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, left vndone.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre;

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithful word, ‖ as he hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers.

‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alwayes lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they knowe God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, voyd of iudgements.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duety of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they bee* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things.

‖ Or, holy women. ‖ Or, makebates

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wise.

5 *To bee* discreete, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands; that the word of God be not blaspemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to bee ‖ sober minded:

‖ Or, sober.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good works: in doctrine, *shewing* vncorruptnes, grauitie, sincerities,

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainsaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, which.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which he should teach & not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to Principalities and Powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse, and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, humanitie.

5 Not by works of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might bee carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoide foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions and strinings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good works for necessary vses, ‡ they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

1 Preuenteth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAVL a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Christ, to inioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels:

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath, by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, This day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shalbe to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith: Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And *thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

† Greeke, righteousnesse, or straightnesse.

*Psa. 102. Esay. 34.

they all shall waxe olde as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

*Psa.110 1.mat.22 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall bee heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because hee vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, least at any time we should † let them slip.

† Greeke, runne out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall wee escape, if wee neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to bee spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and giftes of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

‖Or, distributions

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?

*Psal.8. 4.

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honor, and didst set him ouer the works of thy hands.

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffring of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖Or, by

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Psal 18. 2. * Esay 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death wee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely he † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffred being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shalbe more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerfore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Son ouer his owne house, whose house are wee, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my works fortie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes:

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heede, brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end:

15 Whileſt it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fortie yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our hie Priest Iesus the Son of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which haue beleeued do enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne *in* my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his works.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

4 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached entred not in because of vnbeliefe,

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if you will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For hee that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therfore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs holde fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an hie Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou *art* my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he sayth also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered.

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meat. *Gr. hath no experience.*

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe. ‖ *Or, perfect.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those who by reason ‖ of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill. ‖ *Or, of an habite, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerfore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God, ‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne, of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meete for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God. ‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oth for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath: † *Gr. interposed himselfe by an oth.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay holde vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec.
11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priestes of Aaron ordr.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of daies, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Lawe, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loines of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood beeing changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Lawe of a carnall commandement, but after the Lawe of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect: ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in asmuch as not without an oth *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oth: but this with an oath, by him that saide vnto him, [a] The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priestes, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those hie Priestes, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Lawe maketh men high Priests which haue infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the maiesty in the heauens:

2 A minister of ‖ the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherfore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, hee should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he sayth, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah,

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day, when I tooke them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those daies, saith the Lord: *I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will bee to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he sayth, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth olde, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

† Greeke, without pedegree.

‖ Or, pedegree.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath.

[a] Psal. 110.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherin was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censor, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayd round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordeined, the Priestes went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goates and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obteined eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Buls and of Goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: hee tooke the blood of Calues and of Goats, with water and scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessarie that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place euery yeere with blood of others;

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for euer, hath taken away sinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience, and thankesgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of Bulles and of Goates should take away sinnes.

5 Wherfore when he commeth into the world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will O God.

8 Aboue, when hee saide, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offrings, and offring for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then saide hee, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for al.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinne for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footestoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified,

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them

‖ *Or, thou hast fitted mee.*

them after thoſe daies, ſaith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus:

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, His fleſh:

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering (for he is faithful that promiſed)

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully, after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Lawe, died without mercie, vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye, ſhal he be thought worthie, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherwith he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto ỹ ſpirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt yee were made a gazing ſtocke both by reproches and afflictions, & partly, whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For yee had compaſſion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therfore your confidence which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

2 For by it the Elders obteined a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witneſſe, that hee was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation hee had this teſtimonie, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that hee is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For hee looked for a citie which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe received ſtrength to conceiue ſeede, and was deliuered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who hath promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died † in faith not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely, that they ſeeke a country.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherfore God is not aſhamed to bee called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Iſaac, and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, That, in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith, Ioſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moſes when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw hee

* Ier. 31. 33.

‖ Or, liberty.

‖ Or, new made.

* Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

‖ Or, ſtirred, or moued.

‖ Or, confidence

‖ Or, ſtaffe.

‖ Or, ſpake.

‖ Or, ſtirred, or moued.

‖ Or, ſpake.

was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for hee endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, & of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepe skins, and goat skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whome the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a clond of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing [12] against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuerthelesse, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed, | Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: | Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat solde his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares. | Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shal be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart,

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect: | Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. | Or, Testament.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape* if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word* yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot bee shaken may remaine. | Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome, which
‖Or, let vs cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby wee
hold fast. may serue God acceptably, with reuerence & godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, 4 as to Chastitie, 4 To honest life. 5 To auoide couetousnesse, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heed of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The Conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them; and them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the bodie.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 *For here haue we no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is set at libertie, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him. 16 But rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truly religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraydeth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

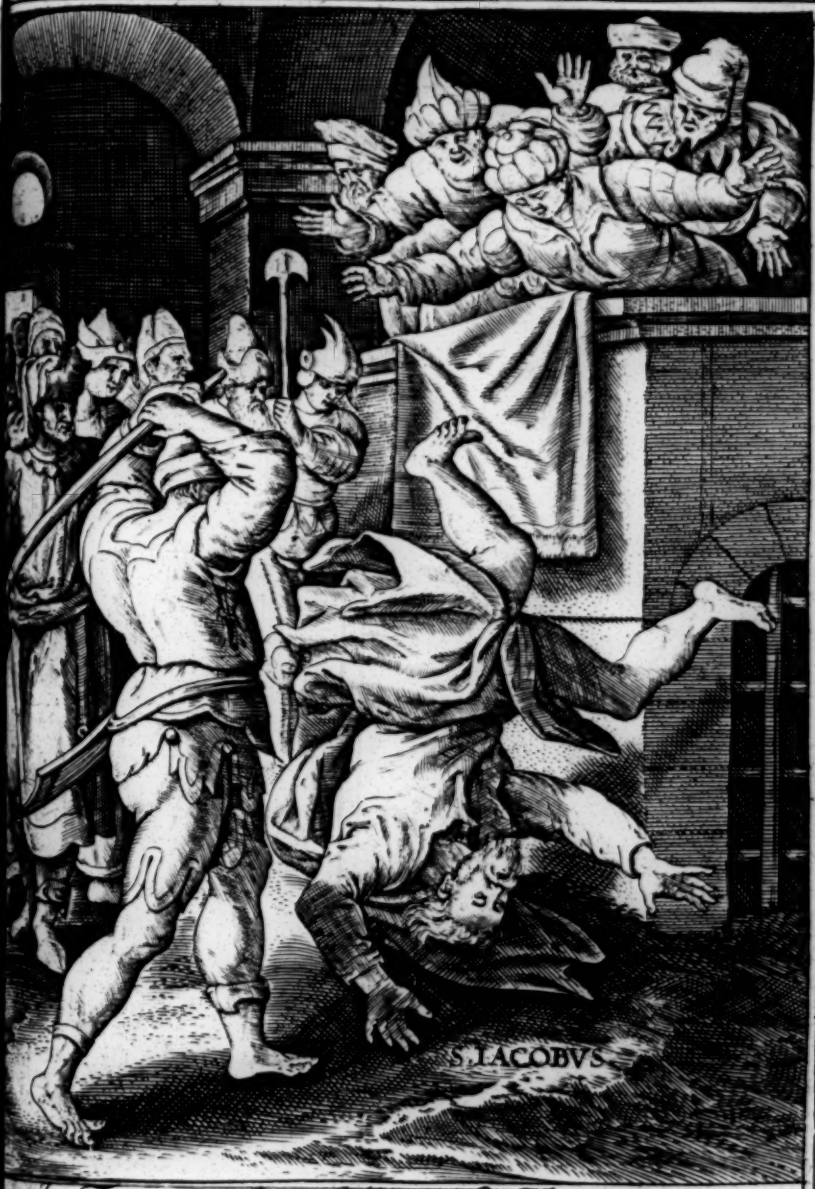
10 But the rich, in that hee is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But



fus tus Iacobus fullonis fus te necatur .

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:
24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man hee was.
25 But who so looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to dispise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to bee louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:
3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:
4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?
6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?
7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.
10 For whosoeuer shal keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adulery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law. ‖ *Or, that Lawe which said.*
12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.
13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie, and mercie ‖ reioyceth against iudgement. ‖ *Or, glorieth.*
14 What doth it profit my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and hath no works? can faith saue him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needful to the body: what doeth it profit?
17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead ‖ being † alone. † *Gr. by it selfe.*
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. ‖ *Some copies reade, by thy workes.*
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?
22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect? ‖ *Or, thou seest.*
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and he was called the friend of God. * *Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6*
24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also. ‖ *Or, breath.*

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others? 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, & great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be mild, and peaceable, without enuying and strife

MY brethrē, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖ *Or, iudgement.*
2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither soeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖ *Or, wood.*

6 And

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

†Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therwith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖Or, hole.

11 Doth a fountaine send forth at the same ‖place sweete water and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his works with meeknesse of wisdom.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖sensuall, and deuilish.

‖Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is †confusion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easie to be entreated, full of mercie, and good fruits, ‖without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindful euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres & ‖fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, brawlings

‖Or, pleasures.

2 Yee lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖lusts.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemie of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖to enuie,

‖Or, enviously.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3. 34. 1. pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a citie and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

‖Or, It

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, wee shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 11 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reuoke a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped down your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖Or, Suffer

8 Bee yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖Or, Murmure

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

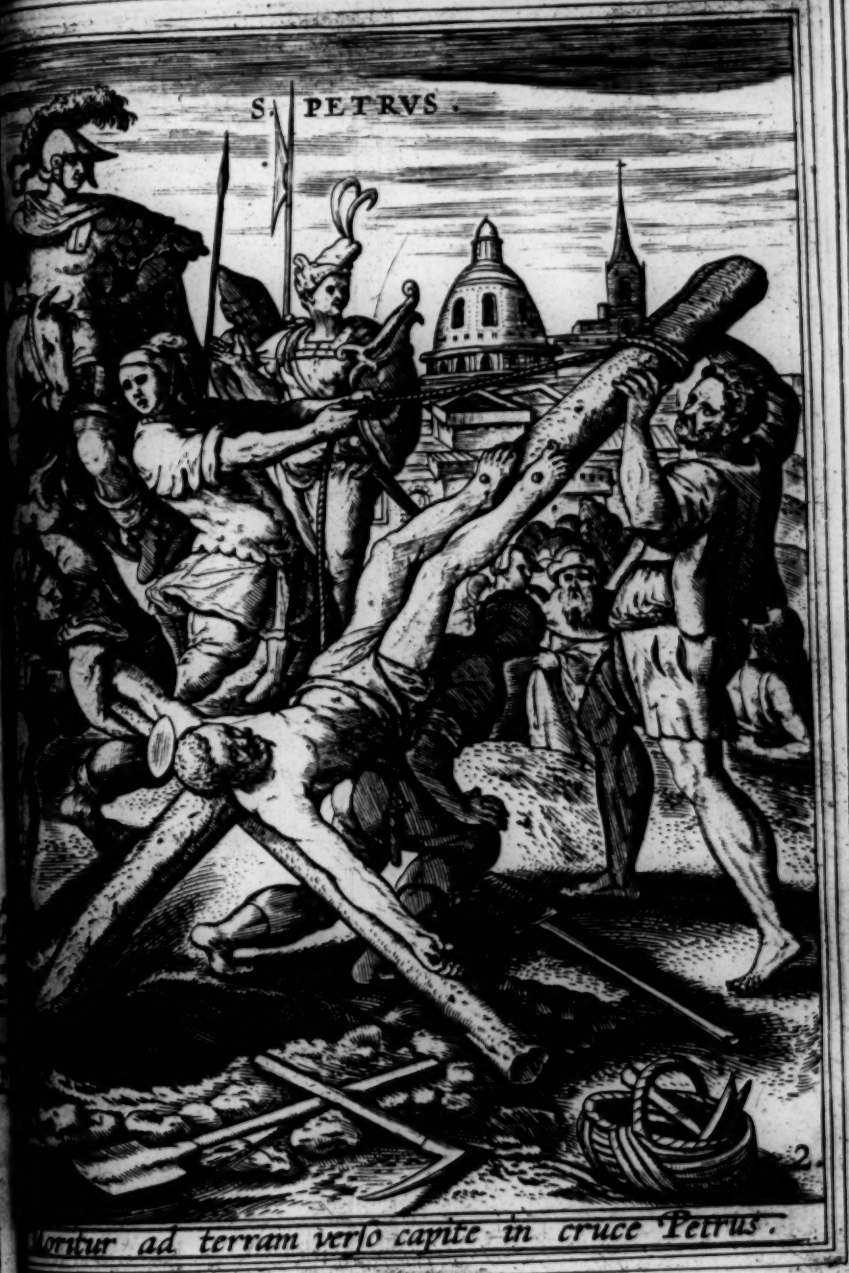
11 Behold, we count them happie which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merrie? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And



Moritur ad terram verso capite in cruce Petrus.

15 And the prayer of faith shal saue the sick, and the Lord shal raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the erroure of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Iesus Christ, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercie, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Iesus Chriſt from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God thorough faith vnto ſaluation, ready to bee reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if needbe) yee are in heauineſſe thorough manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it bee tried with fire, might bee found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now yee ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules.

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the ſpirit of Chriſt which was in them, did ſignifie when it teſtified before hand the ſuffrings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whō it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, bee ſober, and hope † to the ende, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient childrē, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo bee ye holy in all maner of converſation.

16 Becauſe it is written, * Bee yee holy, for I am holy. * Leu. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning heere in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh, and without ſpot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeede, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away. ‖ Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to Magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new bornes babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that they may grow thereby,

3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing ſtone, diſallowed in deede of men, but choſen of God, and precious, ‖ Or, bee ye built. * Eſa. 28. 16. pſal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42 actes 4. 12.

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious,

precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, ‖ he is precious, but vnto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a Rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew foorth the ‖ praises of him, who hath cal ed you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercie, but now haue obtained mercie.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule:

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King as supreme:

14 Or vnto Gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the prayse of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free & not † using your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 ‖ Honor all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

The exhorteth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, yee wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the olde time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, beeing in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as beeing heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, bee courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good daies, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee bee followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts and *be* readie alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and ‖ feare.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the wil of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

‖ *Or, he is an honour*

* Esa. 8. 14.

‖ *Or, a purchased people.*

‖ *Or, vertues.*

* Ose. 2. 23.

‖ *Or. wherein.*

† *Or having.*

‖ *Or, esteeme.*

‖ *Or, thanke.*

‖ *Some reade, for you.*

‖ *Or committed his cause.*

‖ *Or, so.*

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall ende, that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should line the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the ende of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracle of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the habilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy are yee, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euil doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the ende bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

1 THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being Lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, *for* he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling sure: 12 Whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnes of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimonie of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you thorow the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord.

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs

Or, by. ‖ to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse, and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in ‖ the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherfore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be established in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this Tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glorie, This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the wil of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels ‖ sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknes, to be reserued vnto iudgement;

5 And spared not the olde world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. Presumptuous *are they*; selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities;

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of ‖ adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse;

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are driuen with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknes is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his own vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 He asserteth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the maner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth †standing out of the water, and in the water. † Greeke, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknes) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shalbe dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat. Or, hasting the comming.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for newe heauens, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom we haue eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christes death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life,

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seen it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lye, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne,

8 If

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnes.

10 If wee say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandements, 9 To loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 Wee must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commaundements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commaundement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† *Greeke, scandall.*

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you young men, because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ *Or, it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ *Or, ye.*

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, wee shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not; whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning, for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Marueile not my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My litle children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.
22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commaundement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And hee that keepeth his Commaundements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which hee hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers who boast of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith, 7 And by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard that it should come, and euen now already it is in the world.
4 Yee are of God, litle children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs; hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.
9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.
10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.
11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.
12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And we haue seene, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whosoeuer shal confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Gr. Loue with vs.*
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.
20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, hee is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom hee hath seene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not seene?
21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements, 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this wee know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commaundements are not grieuous.
4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.
7 For there are three that beare witnesse in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water and the Blood, and these three agree in one.
9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne
10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.
11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ Or, concerning hym.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, wee know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

19 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shal aske, and he shal giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, & beleefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 & to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth, and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commaundement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commaundements. This is the Commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, that.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring you not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Or, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 & hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 and giueth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

‖ Or, truly I loue, or, pray for.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers,

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

7 Because that for his Name sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shall † speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Or, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE



fratre e vivis migrat venerandus Iudas.





Vert olei flammas Ioannes, fertque venena.

¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE of Iude.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 Whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persteuer and grow in grace, and keep themselues and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not, but what they know naturally, as brute beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruite withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophecied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserue you saultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shewe vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued

* Exod. 3.14.
* 1. Cor. 15.21. Colos. 1.18.

loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſtes vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 *Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega. The beginning and the ending, ſayth the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, & vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſticks.

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen Candleſticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden candleſticks. The ſeuen ſtarres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 *Epheſus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus write, Theſe things ſayth hee that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden candleſtickes:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, & thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyers:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickely, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſayth vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſayth the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſayth vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith hee, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeate is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denyed my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that holde the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſayth vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a Prophetеſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

*Hebr.9. 14.
*1.Pet. 2.5.
*Matth. 24.30.
*Eſay 41. 4. and 44.6.
*Numb. 33.
*1. King. 16.31.
*Ier. 17. 10. and 32. 19.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Satan, as they speak I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (*And he shal rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

3 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres; I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are readie to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shal walke with me in white: for they are worthie.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shalbe clothed in white rayment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, *which is* new Ierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my new name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would that thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou maiest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore and repent.

* Pro. 3. 11. heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will suppe with him, and hee with mee.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me; which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beastes had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were ful of eyes within, and they †rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

†*Gr. they haue no rest.*

* Isa. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honor, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crowns before the Throne, saying:

* Chap. 5.12.

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glorie, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that hee redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a lowde voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: beholde, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Gen. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beastes, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bin slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And hee came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beasts and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odors, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a lowde voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beastes sayde, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noyse of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate theron, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a payre of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beastes say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ The word chanix signifieth a measure conteining one wine quart, or 2 wilfull parts of a quart.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and hel followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kil with the sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I sawe vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a litle season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the first seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the stars of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖ Or, green figs.

* Esay 34.4.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountain and Iland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed. of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.*

And

AND after these things I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a lowd voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, til we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundreth and fourtie and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne, shall * dwell among them.

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirste any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: *and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the throne.

Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all the greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the thirde part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the thirde part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the thirde Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the thirde part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, & heard an Angel flying through the middest of heauen, saying with a lowde voyce, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomles pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great fornace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, *and idoles of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

*Pſa. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And I ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, *Take it and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy bellie bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

*Eze. 3. and Ier. 15.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honie: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying. Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is within the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they tread vnder foot fourtie and two moneths.

† Greek.

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackecloth.

‖ Or, I will giue my two power witneſſes.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

*Zach. 4. 3. and 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merrie, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord, God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should bee iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small & great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child:* 6 *When she was deliuered she fleeth into the wildernesse.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen; a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and seuen crowns vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that olde serpent called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a lowd voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the Sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whome the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beast commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast.* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blasphemie.

‖ *Or, names.*

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

† *Greeke, slaine.*

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourtie and two moneths.

‖ *Or, to make warre.*

6 And

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shal goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matt. 26 52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should bee killed.

†Greeke, breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 19 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundreth and forty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a low voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgment is come: *and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psal. 146. Iere. 25. Reuel. 15. 4.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Esai. 21. 9. Iere. 51. 8.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a lowd voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead or in his hand,

10 The same shal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee; Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖Or, from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, &c.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloude: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Ioel 3. 13.

‖Or, dried.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had powet ouer fire, and cried with a loude crie to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie

ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almightie, iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, cloathed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

3 The Angels powre out their Vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe: Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your waies, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almightie.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame. * Mat. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. * Ier. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4. A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast. 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heades, 12 and the seuen hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse, and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with golde, and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication. † Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. (Or, fornications.)

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou maruell? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisedome. The seuen heades are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest are tenne kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, & shal giue their power and strength to the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithfull

*1. Tim. 6.15. cha. 19.16.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

*Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her. and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

*Esai. 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and shee shall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe, and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and skarlet, and all ‖ thine wood, and all manner vessels of Yuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, wine.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these thinges which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, and precious stones, and pearles.

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heades, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon bee throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shal be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shal be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and

and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 17 The fowles called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God,

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready,

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, & behold a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fierceneſse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loude voice, saying to all the fowles that flie in the middest of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand yeeres.* 6 *The first resurrection, they blessed that haue part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose againe.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the diuell and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the Nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. * Ezech. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shalbe tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I sawe a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the Booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. * Chap. 3.5.

13 And

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 Shee needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

*Esai. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13.

AND *I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and bee* their God.

*Chap. 7. 17.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*2. Cor. 5. 17. *Chap. 21. 8. and 22. 13. *Esay 55. 1.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne sayd, *Beholde, I make all things new. And hee sayd vnto mee, Write: for these wordes are true and faithfull.

6 And hee said vnto mee, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the feareful, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Christall:

12 And had a wall great and hie, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and hee measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the Citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the City were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphyre, the third a Chaleedonie, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates are twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure golde, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 *And the city had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Esay 60. 19.

24 *And the nations of them which are saued shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

*Esay 60. 3.

25 *And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

*Esay 60. 11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the City of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND hee shewed me a pure riuer of water of life cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 *And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

*Chap. 21. 23.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shewe vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickely: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me,* See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this Booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me,* to giue euery man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega,* the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and the of-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. *And let him that is athirst, come And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophesie of this booke,* If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

*Esay 66.19.

*Esay 60.3.

*Esay 60.11.

*Esai 55. 1.

*Deut. 4. 2. prou. 30.6.

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most excellent Maiestie.

ANNO DOM. 1614.